

NOTES

MIROUR DE L'OMME

Table of Contents.—This table is written in a hand which differs somewhat from that of the text, and it has some peculiar forms of spelling, as 'diable,' 'eyde,' 'por,' 'noet,' 'frauchement,' 'frauchise,' 'gouvernaunce,' 'sount,' 'lesserrout': some of these forms are also found in the rubrics.

After the Table four leaves have been cut out, and the first leaf that we have of the text is signed *a* iiii. It is probable that the first of the lost leaves was something like *f* 6 in the Glasgow MS. of the *Vox Clamantis*, which is blank on one side and has a picture and some verses on the other (being, as this is, a half-sheet left over after the Table of Contents), and that the text of the *Mirour* began with the first quire of eight (*a* i). If this is so, three leaves of the text are missing, probably containing forty-seven stanzas, i. e. 564 lines, an allowance of twelve lines of space being made for title and rubrics. The real subject of the book begins at l. 37 of the existing text, as will be seen by the rubric there, and what preceded was probably a prologue dealing with the vanity of worldly and sinful pleasures: see ll. 25-30.

1. *Escoutte cea* &c. This is addressed to lovers of sin and of the world, not to lovers in the ordinary sense, as we shall see if we read the first stanzas carefully.

2. *perestes*: see 'perestre' in Glossary. The 3rd pers. sing. 'perest' is fully written out in the MS. several times, e. g. 1760, 2546.

4. *ove tout s'enfant*, 'together with her children,' 's'enfant' (for 'si enfant') being plural. For 'ove tout' cp. 27662,

'Le pere et mere ove tout l'enfant,'

where 'l'enfant' is singular. This shows that 'ove tout' should be combined, and not 'tout s'enfant.' For other adverbial uses of 'tout' see Glossary. 'Ove' counts always as a monosyllable in the verse, and so also 'come': see l. 28.

6. *chapeal de sauls*, the wreath of willow being a sign of mourning.

23. *Changeast*: pret. subjunctive for conditional, a very common use with our author.

25. *porroit*: conditional used for pret. subjunctive, cp. 170, 322, *Bal.* i. 3, &c.

28. *come*, also written 'comme' and 'com,' has always, like 'ove,' the value of a monosyllable in the metre.

31. *l'amour seculer*, 'the love of the world.'

37. *ore*, counting as a monosyllable here, cp. 1775, &c., but as a dissyllable 4737, 11377, *Bal.* xxviii. 1.

39. *fait anientir*, 'annihilates': see note on 1135.

46. *Que*, 'For.'

51. The reference is to John i. 3f., 'Omnia per ipsum facta sunt: et sine ipso factum est nihil, quod factum est. In ipso vita erat,' &c. This was usually taken with a full stop after 'nihil,' and then 'Quod factum est in ipso, vita erat.' It was read so by Augustine, who seems to suggest the idea which is attributed below to Gregory, viz. that the 'nothing' which was made without God was *sin*. 'Peccatum quidem non per ipsum factum est; et manifestum est quia peccatum nihil est,' &c., *Joann. Evang.* i. 13. Gregory also held that sin was nothing: 'Res quidem aliquid habet esse, peccatum vero esse nullum habet,' i. *Reg. Exp.* v. 14, but I do not know whether he founded his opinion specially on this text. Pierre de Peccham expresses the same idea:

'Pecché n'est chose ne nature
Ne si n'est la deu creature,
Einz est de nature corrupciun
Et defaute et destructiun,' &c.

M.S. Bodl. 399, f. 21 v^o.

65. *de les celestieux*, 'from heaven,' cp. 27120, and such expressions as 'les infernalx' just below.

74. *tout plein*, 'a great number': often written as one word 'toutplein,' so, for example, *Bal.* xxxvii. 2, *Mir.* 25276 &c.; divided as here l. 11021.

83. *au droit divis*, 'rightly,' an adverbial expression which is often used by our author to fill up a line: cp. 872 and Glossary under 'devis.'

84. *du dame Evein*, 'in the person of Eve': 'du' for 'de,' see Glossary.

85. For this kind of repetition cp. 473 and *Conf. Am. Prol.* 60, 'So as I can, so as I mai.'

89. The sentence is broken off and resumed under another form: cp. 997 ff., 17743, &c., and *Conf. Am.* vi. 1796 ff.

94. *q'estoit perdue*, 'that which was lost.' The form *perdue* is not influenced by gender but by rhyme.

100. For the position of 'et' see note on 415.

115. *avoit*, 'there was,' for 'y avoit': so used frequently.

116. *luy*, a form of *ly*, *le*, see Glossary.

118. *n'en fuist mangant*, 'should not eat of them.' This use of pres-participle with auxiliary instead of the simple tense is frequent not

only with our author but in old French generally: see Burguy, *Grammaire* ii. 258.

131. *a qui constance* &c., because of her nature as a woman.

135. *u que*, 'where': sometimes combined into 'uque,' 'uqe,' e.g. *Bal.* xv. 3, but usually separate.

136. *deable*, also written 'deble,' and never more than a dissyllable in the metre.

139. *en ton endroit*, 'for your part.' Phrases composed with 'endroit' or 'en droit' are among the commonest forms of 'fill up' employed by our author: cp. note on l. 83, and see Glossary under 'endroit.'

163. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 1610, 'For what woman is so above.'

168. *le fist . . . forsjuger*, 'condemned him,' see note on 1135.

170. *serroit*: conditional for subjunctive, cp. l. 25.

190. *Ce dont*, 'the cause whereby.'

194. Note that the capital letters of 'Pecché,' 'Mort,' 'Char,' 'Alme,' 'Siecle,' indicating that they are spoken of as persons, are due to the editor.

217 ff. *Tant perservoit . . . dont il fuist* &c. This use of 'dont' (instead of 'que'), after such words as 'tant,' 'si,' &c., to introduce the consequence, is very common with our author, see 544, 657, &c., cp. 682. Compare the similar use of the relative in English, e.g. *Conf. Am.* i. 498. Here there is a second consecutive clause following, which is introduced by 'Que': 'His daughter so kept him in pleasant mood and made him such entertainment that he was enamoured of her so much that,' &c.

218. *en son degré*, 'for her part': cp. note on 139.

230. *vont . . . engendrant*, equivalent to 'engendrent,' another instance of the use of pres. partic. with auxiliary verbs for the simple tense, which is common in old French: cp. 118, 440, 500, and the conclusion of this stanza, where we have 'serray devisant' and 'est nomant' for 'deviserai' and 'nomme.'

238 ff. 'As I will describe to you, (telling) by what names people call them and of the office in which they are instructed.'

253. *celle d'Avarice*, 'that which is called Avarice.' For this apposition with 'de' cp. 84, 14197.

276. *grantment*: corrected here and in 397 from 'grantement,' which would be three syllables. We have 'grantment' 8931.

296. *Accidie*. This counts as three syllables only in the metre, and it is in fact written 'Accide' in l. 255. A similar thing is to be observed in several other words with this ending, as 'Vituperie' 2967, 'familie' 3916, 'contumelie' 4067, 'perjurie' 6409, 'encordie' 6958, 'remedie' 10912, 'pluvie' 26716; and in general, when the accent fell on the antepenultimate, there was a tendency to run the -ie into one syllable. The accent, however, was variable (at least in Anglo-Norman) according to the exigences of metre, and in some cases where we should expect the above rule to apply we find the accent thrown on the penultimate and all the syllables fully sounded, as 2362,

'Contumacie l'oi nommer.'

301. *ceos maïs*: equivalent to 'les maïs,' so 'cel homme' 305, 'celle Alme' 667, 'celle amoureuse peigne' *Bal.* iii. 1. This use of demonstrative for definite article is quite common.
305. *poï*, perhaps meant for subjunctive.
307. Cp. *Bal.* v. 3: 'Si fuisse en paradis ceo beal Manoir.'
322. *serroit*, 'he might be,' conditional for subj.; cp. l. 25.
330. 'And swore it mutually': see note on 1135.
355. *a son derere*, 'to his harm.'
364. *porray*, fut. for subj.
373. *de sa partie*, 'for his part': like 'en son endroit,' 'en son degre,' &c., ll. 139, 218, &c.
397. *grantment*: cp. l. 276.
407. *Q'un messenger* &c. 'So that he sent a messenger at once after him in great haste.' This is better than taking 'tramist' as subjunctive ('that he should send' &c.), because of 'Cil messenger' in the next stanza. For 'que' meaning 'so that' cp. 431, 485.
415. *Depar le deable et*. This position of the conjunction is characteristic of Gower's English writing, e.g. *Conf. Am. Pro.* 155, 521, 756, &c., and it often occurs also in the present work: cp. 100, 1008, 2955, &c. 'Depar le deable' evidently is better taken here with 'pria' than with the preceding line. The words thus treated are 'et,' 'mais,' 'car,' 'ainz' (24646).
416. *hastera*: see note on 1184.
438. *soiez*, for 'soies,' 2 pers. singular; so 645.
440. *Je l'en vois loer promettant*, 'I promise you payment for it': 'vois' is for 'vais,' and this is a case of the construction noticed at l. 230, &c.
442. *ne l'en soietz*: the singular and plural of the second person are often interchanged by our author: cp. 25839 ff., 27935, 29604, &c.
454. *Et si*, 'and also'; so 471.
488. *se fist muscer*, 'hid himself'; see note on 1135.
492. *Du*, as usual for 'de.'
500. *vas tariant*: cp. 230, 440, &c.
541. The rhyme of 'scies' with 'malvoistés' should be noted.
575. *te lerra q'une haire*, 'will leave thee (nothing) but sackcloth.' The negative is omitted as with 'but' in English.
581. Either 'Makes vain encouragement,' or 'Encourages the foolish person.'
626. *s'estuit*: see note on 997.
637. *si fuissetz avise*, 'if you only knew!'
654. *Fuissent . . . reconfortant*, 'should encourage': cp. 118.
658. *en*, 'with regard to this.'
667. *celle Alme*, 'the Soul': cp. 301.
682. *Par quoy*, used like 'dont' to introduce the consequence: cp. 696, 743, and see note on 217, where the consecutive clauses are piled up much as they are here.
688. *lessera*, future used as in 416.

740. *Du Char folie*, 'by reason of the wantonness of the Flesh': 'du' belongs to 'folie.'
761. *de ton honour*, 'by means of the honour which you have to bestow.'
780. 'So that you may have Man back again': for this use of 'dois' see note on 1193.
799. *e'il*, for 's'il': so 'ce' for 'se' 1147, 'Ciriens' for 'Siriens' 10314.
815. *qui*, 'whom': this form is quite freely used as an object of the verb; see Glossary.
865. *en son degre*: cp. l. 139, &c.
912. *le*: this is used (side by side with 'luy,' e.g. 921) as indirect object masculine or feminine, though 'la' is also found.
940. We must take 'deesce' as a dissyllable. The usual form is 'duesce' ('dieuesce' *Bal.* xx. 4).
943. *ce buisson*, i.e. 'le buisson.'
948. This line occurs again 9453, and is practically reproduced *Bal.* xiii. 1: 'Quelle est sanz point, sanz reule et sanz mesure.'
- It means here that the feasting was without limit. For the form of expression cp. 984.
987. *As grans hanaps* &c., i.e. 'a emplir les grans hanaps.' This kind of combination is not uncommon, e.g. 5492, 'des perils ymaginer.'
988. *par envoisure*, 'in gaiety': 'envoisure' means properly 'trick,' 'device,' connected with such words as 'voisdie,' hence 'pleasantry,' 'gaiety.'
992. *les front rejoïr*, 'delighted them': see note on 1135.
997. *s'estuit*. In 613 and 15144 this means 'was silent,' from 's'esteire,' and that sense will perhaps do for it here. However, the form 'restuit' below suggests 'esteir,' which presumably might be used reflexively, and 's'estuit' would then mean 'stood.' This may be the sense also in 626.
1008. Cp. 415.
1015. *luy*, used for 'ly,' the def. article: see Glossary under 'ly.'
1016. 'Much resembled one another': cp. such compounds as 's'entrecontrer,' 's'entrasseurer,' &c.
1027. *le livre*. What 'book' is our author following in his statement that the Deadly Sins are 'hermafodrite,' as he calls it? Or does this reference only apply to what follows about the meaning of the word?
1030. 'If I lay upon them female names,' but 'enditer' is employed in an unusual sense.
1061. *au seinte . . . quideroit*, 'should believe her to be a saint.'
1066. *Tant plus come*, 'The more that,' answered by 'Tant plus' in the next line.
1069. Apparently the meaning is that Hypocrisy in public separates herself from others and stands apart: for 'singulere' cp. 1513.
1081. 2 Kings xx. 12 ff.
1085. 'According to the divination of the prophet,' taking 'devinant' as a substantive, like 'vivant,' 'pensant,' &c.

1094. For this use of the verb cp. *Trait.* iv. 1, 'qant plus ressemblont amorouses.'

1100 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 604 f.,

'And he that was a lomb befor
Is thanne a wolf.'

1117. *Matt.* xxiii. 27.

1127. Probably *Is.* ix. 17.

1135. *q'om fait despire*, 'which one abhors,' the auxiliary use of 'faire,' which is very common in our author, like 'do,' 'doth,' in English: cp. 39, 168, 368, 488, 992, 1320, *Bal.* iv. 1, &c. In some places this auxiliary (again like the English 'do') takes the place of the principal verb, which is understood from a preceding clause, e.g. 3180, 10649. These uses are common in Old French generally, but perhaps more so in Anglo-Norman than in the Continental dialects.

1146. *Bern. Serm. in Cant.* xvi. 10.

1147. *ce* for 'se': see note on 799.

1180. *boit*: indicative for subjunctive to suit the rhyme; so 'voit' 1185, 'fait' 1401.

1184. *qu'il serra poy mangant*, 'that he shall eat little,' the future being used in command as in 416, 688. For the participle with auxiliary see note on l. 118.

1193. *Pen doit loer*: 'should praise him': an auxiliary use of 'doit,' which stands for 'may' in all senses: cp. 780, 3294, 6672, 17041, &c.

1194. Similar sayings of Augustine are quoted elsewhere by our author, e.g. 10411, 20547.

1244. *qui lors prist*, &c., 'when one praises her, she thinks not that God can undo her by any means.' This is probably the meaning: cp. such expressions as 'qui bien garde en son purpens' 9055, 'qui bien se cure' 16541, &c. Compare the use of 'who that' in Gower's English, e.g. *Conf. Am. Prolog.* 460.

1261. *laisse nient que*, &c., 'fails not to keep with him,' &c.

1273. *Job* xxi. 12, 13: 'Tenent tympanum et citharam, et gaudent ad sonitum organi. Ducunt in bonis dies suos, et in puncto ad inferna descendunt.'

1280. Perhaps *Is.* v. 14.

1285. The passage is *Jeremiah* xlv. 5. 'Ysale' is a mistake for 'Jeremie,' which would suit the metre equally well and perhaps was intended by the author.

1291. There is nothing exactly corresponding to this in the book of *Joel*, but perhaps it is a general reference to the first chapter.

1317. *Ecclus.* xxv. 3. This book is sometimes referred to as 'Salomon,' and sometimes more properly as 'Sidrac': cp. 2509.

1326. *Ps.* li. 3, 'Quid gloriaris in malitia, qui potens es in iniquitate?'

1335. *Job* xx. 6, 7.

1365. *frise*: a puzzling word. It ought to mean here 'blows,' or 'blows cold,' of the wind.

1375. 'It is she who causes a man to be raised from a foot-page to great lordship.'

1389. 'He plays them so false a turn': 'tresgeter' came to be used especially of cheating or juggling, hence 'tregetour.'

1400. Cp. 14473.

1401. *fait*: indic. for subj. in rhyme.

1416. Cp. 12780, 'N'ad pas la langue au fil pendant.'

1446. Perhaps 'pareill' is here a substantive and means 'equality.'

1447. *qui*, 'whom.'

1460. *est plus amant*, i.e. 'aime.'

1495 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 2409-2415, where the same idea of a wind of pride blowing away a man's virtue is suggested under the head of 'Avantance.'

1518. 'Noli me tangere' is perhaps originally from *John* xx. 17, but it has received a very different application.

1563. The story was that the hunter, having carried off the tiger's cubs and being pursued, would throw behind him in the path of the animal a sphere of glass, the reflection in which was supposed by the tiger to be one of her lost cubs. This would delay her for a time, and by repeating the process the man would be able to ride away in safety with his booty: see *Ambrose, Hex.* vi. 4. The story is founded on that told by *Pliny, Nat. Hist.* viii. 25.

1575. Perhaps an inaccurate reminiscence of *John* viii. 49.

1585. The reference is to *Job* xi. 12, 'Vir vanus in superbiam erigitur, et tanquam pullum onagri se liberum natum putat.' The rest is due to our author.

1597. *Ecclus.* xxxvii. 3. 'O praesumptio nequissima, unde creata es . . . ?' The rest is added by our author.

1618. Perhaps *Bern. de Hum. Cond.* 5, 'Stude cognoscere te: quam multo melior et laudabilior es, si te cognoscis, quam si te neglecto cognosceres cursum siderum,' &c.

1624. *Matt.* vii. 1, 2.

1627. Probably *Is.* xxix. 14, but it is not an exact quotation.

1645. *Job* xxx. 1, 'Nunc autem derident me iuniores tempore.'

1648. *Job* xii. 4, 'deridetur enim iusti simplicitas.'

1653. The reference is no doubt intended for the *Elegies* of *Maximianus*, but I think no such passage occurs in them. Perhaps our author was thinking of *Cato, Distich.* iii. 7,

Alterius dictum aut factum nec carpseris unquam,
Exemplo simili ne te derideat alter.

1662. *faisoit*, singular for the rhyme, with the excuse of 'chascun' to follow.

1669. Perhaps *Prov.* xxiv. 9, 'abominatio hominum detractor,' or *xvi.* 5, 'Abominatio Domini est omnis arrogans.'

1678. *Ps.* lix. (*Vulg.* lviii.) 8 (9), 'Et tu, Domine, deridebis eos.'

1684 ff. It is suggested here that *Malapert* gets his name from

discovering things which should be concealed, saying them 'en apert'; but the word is rather from 'apert' in the sense of 'bold' 'impudent,' whence the modern English 'pert.'

1688. *serroit*, 'ought to be,' a common use of the conditional: cp. 6915, 8941, &c., and *Vox Clam.* iii. 1052 and elsewhere, where the Latin imp. subj. is used in the same way.

1709 f. 'All set themselves to listen what he will say.'

1711. *si nuls soit*, 'if there be any.'

1717. *Prov.* ix. 7, 'Qui erudit derisorem, ipse iniuriam sibi facit.'

1740. *n'en dirroit plus avant*, 'would not go further in speaking of it,' 'avant' being probably an adverb: cp. 1762.

1758. *Boeth. de Cons.* iii. Pr. 8. 'Igitur te pulcrum videri non tua natura sed oculorum spectantium reddit infirmitas.'

1762 f. *si par tout avant*, &c., 'if he could go on further and see the rest.'

1776. *volt*, used apparently for pret. subj., as 327; here in conditional sense.

1784. *Aug. in Joann. Ev.* i. 15, 'Quid est quod te inflas, humana superbia? . . . Pulcibus resiste, ut dormias: cognosce qui sis.'

1790. *Boeth. de Cons.* iii. Pr. 3 ff.

1795. *de nounstable*, 'instead of transient.'

1824. 'Often you see evil come (upon him).' The reference may be to *Prov.* xvi. 18, or to some similar saying.

1825. *Zephaniah* iii. 11.

1828. Perhaps *Jer.* xlvi. 29 ff.

1837. *Luke* xviii. 9 ff.

1848. *par soy despisant*: a characteristic use of the gerund for infinitive: cp. 6093.

1849. The references to Solinus in this book are mostly false. Many of the anecdotes may be found in Pliny, but not this. Isidore gives the etymology, but the original of the story here is perhaps Albertus Magnus *de Animalibus* (quoted by the Delphin editor on *Plin. N. H.* x. 3).

1868. Perhaps *Ps.* ci. 5. In any case the last lines of the stanza are an addition by our author to the quotation.

1883. *fait a reprendre*, 'deserves to be blamed': cp. 5055, 9687, 12238, &c., and see the examples quoted by Burguy, *Grammaire*, ii. 1671.

1887. The story is told at length in *Conf. Am.* i. 2785 ff.

1912 ff. *Cp. Conf. Am.* i. 2416 ff., but the parallel is not very close.

1942. *parferroit*. The contraction is thus written out in all parts of this verb, because 'parfaire,' 'parfait,' occur in full, e.g. 4413. Probably, however, there was fluctuation between 'par' and 'per,' as in 'parfit,' 'parigal.'

1944. It would perhaps be difficult to say why Montpellier should be a proverbially rich place, but Mr. Archer points out to me that such expressions as this are common in the *chansons de geste*, e.g. *Chanson d'Antioche* ii. 628, 'Il n'y vousist mie estre pour l'or de Montpellier.' Pavia is referred to in *Mir.* 7319 in the same way.

2022. *frocke et hairre*, i.e. the outer and the inner garment of a monk or friar.

2037. Perhaps rather 'Tout mal dirra'; but the text may be translated 'he will curse continually.'

2067. *l'en chastie*, 'may correct him for it': but perhaps we should read 'l'enchastie' without separation; cp. 7917.

2090. *Rom.* v. 19.

2095. *Moises*: a dissyllable here, but elsewhere 'Moises,' &c.

2101. *Sol. Collect.* 52, '[Monoceros] vivus non venit in hominum potestatem, et interimi quidem potest, capi non potest.'

2135 f. *Cp. Conf. Am.* i. 1240 ff.

2142. France is looked upon simply as a land which has revolted from its lawful sovereign, Edward III, who has the right 'from his mother,' 2148. This passage was apparently written before the death of Edward III.

2169. 'Is delivered up in slavery to him.'

2184. *Du permanable vilenie*, to be taken with 'mort,' 'death comes suddenly upon him bringing him to everlasting shame.'

2185. *Is.* xxxiii. 1. 'Vae qui praedaris, nonne et ipse praedaberis? et qui spernis, nonne et ipse sperneris?' &c.

2197. *Deut.* xxviii. 38 ff.

2209. *Ezek.* xvii. 19 ff.

2221. *Prov.* xvii. 5.

2224. *Mal.* ii. 10, 'Numquid non pater unus omnium nostrum? numquid non Deus unus creavit nos? Quare ergo despicit unusquisque nostrum fratrem suum?'

2242. *Greg. Moral.* xxiii. 31, 'Obstaculum namque veritatis est tumor mentis.'

2275. *Luke* xiii. 14. The person who protested was the 'ruler of the synagogue,' whom our author calls 'un archeprestre,' and the miracle was done upon a woman.

2281. *Prov.* xxix. 22, 'qui ad indignandum facilis est, erit ad peccandum proclivior.'

2293. *Prov.* xxx. 13.

2301. *Is.* ii. 11, or v. 15.

2305. *Danger*: see note on *Bal.* xii. l. 8. Here *Danger* represents the spirit which rejects advances of friendship from motives of pride.

2323. *fait . . . appeller*: see note on 1135.

2326. *Cp.* 2362, where we have 'oi' (monosyllable), as also 410.

2330. Numbers xiv. 30.

2341 ff. Numbers xvi.

2348. *Que*, 'For.'

2351 f. *que plus avant*, &c., 'so that by this he gave warning to the rest for the future' ('plus avant').

2353 ff. *Acts* ix. 5. In this stanza the word 'point' occurs no less than six times in the rhyme. This is an extreme instance of a common case, any difference in the meaning or manner of employment being

held both in French and English verse to justify the repetition of the same word as a rhyme. Here 'point' is the past participle of a verb in 2357 and is used as an adverb in 2356: in the other four cases it is simply the same substantive with differences of meaning.

2377. 1 Macc. iii. 13-24.

2384. 1 Macc. vi. 1-16.

2389. Deut. xxi. 18-21.

2405. Exod. xvii. 1-7.

2418. Deut. xxxii.

2425. 1 Macc. vii. 26-47.

2441. Perhaps Is. v. 20.

2448. 2 Kings xix (Is. xxxvii).

2449. Levit. xxiv. 16.

2452. Luke xxiii. 39 ff., but our author has characteristically reversed the story, giving us the supposed punishment of the blasphemer instead of the mercy shown to the penitent.

2462. *C'est un des tous*, &c. Cp. the expression in fourteenth-century English, 'oon the beste' &c.

2463. Rev. xiii. 1, 6 f.

2509. Eccles. x. 12 (14). The references of our author to 'Sidrac' are to this book, 'The wisdom of Jesus the son of Sirach,' but he also quotes from it under the name of Solomon, cp. 1317, and curiously enough the very next quotation, taken from the same chapter, is a case of this kind.

2518. Eccles. x. 7, 'Odibilis coram Deo est et hominibus superbia.'

2534. *fait plus a redoubter*: see note on l. 1883.

2538. *a son passage*, 'at his death.'

2548. Eccles. x. 17, 'Sedes ducum superborum destruxit Deus, et sedere fecit mites pro eis.'

2587. Mal. i. 6.

2629. *Haymo*: Bishop of Halberstadt, ninth century. The reference is to his Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans, i. 10, 'Detrahitio est aliorum bene gesta opera vel in malum malitiose mutare, vel invidendo fallaci fraude diminuere,' &c. (Migne. *Patrol.* cxvii. 377).

2658. Numbers xii. 1.

2665. Probably the reference is to Is. xiv. 13-15, but the beginning is loosely quoted: the latter part is closer, see verse 15, 'ad infernum detraheris in profundum lacu.'

2677 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 388 ff., where 'Malebouche' comes in as the attendant of 'Detraccioun.'

2700. *le meinz*, 'the less,' cp. 'ly pire' 2760, 'le plus' 12347, 'le meulx' 14396.

2715. I do not understand this. By comparison with *Conf. Am.* ii. 394 ff. the passage should mean that he praises first, and then ends up with blame, which overcasts all the praise: cp. Chaucer, *Persones Tale*, 494 (Skeat). Perhaps we ought to read 'primerement' for 'darreinement.'

2742. For the metre cp. 24625 and see Introduction, p. xlv.

2749. See du Cange under 'fagolidori' (Gr. φαγολοιδοροι), where the passage of Jerome is quoted, but the word is set down as probably a corruption of φαλολοιδοροι.

2761. Ps. x. 7 (*Vulg.* ix. 28).

2779. Ps. cxi. 3 (*Vulg.* cxxxix. 4).

2790. Ps. xxxviii. 20 (*Vulg.* xxxvii. 21), 'Qui retribuunt mala pro bonis, detrahebant mihi, quoniam sequebar bonitatem.'

2799. Jer. xviii. 21 f.

2809. Ps. xxxi. 18 (*Vulg.* xxx. 19), cp. cxix. (*Vulg.* lxxviii), 23.

2861. Jer. li. 1, but the passage is misunderstood.

2865. Rom. i. 30, 'Detractores, Deo odibiles.'

2874. Bern. *Int. Dom.* xxiii. 49, 'Detrahentes et audientes pari reatu detinentur.'

2893. The disgusting habits of the hoopoe in nesting are often referred to.

2894 ff. There is a close parallel to this in *Conf. Am.* ii. 413 ff.,

'Lich to the Scharnebudes kinde,
Of whos nature this I finde,' &c.

2908. Perhaps Prov. xxii. 1.

2917 ff. Luke xvii. 1, 2.

2923. Matt. xviii. 8, 9.

2931. Ps. l. (*Vulg.* xlix.) 20, but it is a very much expanded quotation.

2941. Deut. xxii. 13-19.

2955. See note on 415.

2959. Perhaps a general reference to Ezek. xviii.

2961. *ne tient plait de*, &c., 'does not hold discourse of example of holy scripture.'

3109. Acts iv. 1.

3116. This line is too long, no doubt by inadvertence, having five measures instead of four. So in *Bal.* xxvii. the first line is of six measures instead of five. Both might easily be amended, if it were thought desirable: for example, here we might read

'Q'avoit leur prechement oie.'

The word 'prechement' occurs 18092, and very probably this is what the author meant to write.

3133. Ps. vii. 16 (17).

3137. The reference is perhaps to Eccles. xxvii. 25-29.

3145. The reference is Jeremiah xlv. 3.

3158. Cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 222, 'A vice revers unto this,' where the author is speaking of the same thing as here.

3160. The MS. has 'male,' but perhaps the author meant to write 'mal,' for disregard of gender is common with him, while formal irregularity of metre is exceedingly rare. Compare, however, 10623. 10628. For the form of expression cp. 3467.

3180. *fait*, used here to supply the place of 'escoute.' 'As the fox listens for the hounds, so doth he for other men's loss.' See note on 1135.

3233. *Par si q'*, 'provided that,' cp. 20576.

3234 ff. This is the tale told in illustration of the vice of 'Gaudium alterius doloris,' in *Conf. Am.* ii. 291-364.

3240. 'When the game was thus set between them.' From this kind of expression comes 'jeu parti,' 'jeupartie,' meaning a set game or match between two parties, hence a risk or hazardous alternative: Engl. 'jeopardy.'

3248. Ps. xxxviii. 16 (or xlii. 4).

3253. Ezek. xxv. 3 ff.

3265 ff. John xvi. 20.

3271 ff. This is an addition by our author, who is always unwilling to overlook the punishment of the wicked.

3277. Eccles. xix. 5, 'Qui gaudet iniquitate, denotabitur.'

3285. Matt. viii. 12, &c.

3294. *doit supplanter*, 'may supplant': see note on 1193.

3361. Cic. *de Off.* iii. 21.

3365. *Conjecture*, 'trickery': cp. 6389.

3367. *ce que chalt*: cp. 8905, 25269, 25712. Here and at 8905 it stands by itself, but in the other cases it is followed by 'car,' or 'quant.' It is apparently equivalent to 'it matters not,' or some such phrase.

3388. Ps. xli. 9 (*Vulg.* xl. 10): 'magnificavit super me supplantationem' is the Latin version.

3398. *Ambicoun*: evidently not 'ambition' in the ordinary sense, but the vice of those who go about prying into other people's affairs, and playing the spy upon them with a view to some advantage for themselves.

3415. Perhaps Habakkuk ii. 8, 9: cp. 3601, where Habakkuk is certainly quoted as 'Baruch.'

3445. Jer. iii. 24.

3453. *cele*, used for definite article, see note on 301.

3457. Prov. xi. 3 ff.

3467. A favourite form of expression with our author, cp. 3160, and *Trait.* ii. 1 ff.,

'Si l'un est bon, l'autre est assetz meilour.'

3487. *Qui*, 'He whom.'

3531. Prov. xxvi. 22.

3533. *affole*, 'wounds' (Low Latin 'fullare'), to be distinguished from 'affoler' meaning 'to make foolish.'

3541. Ps. lv. 21 (*Vulg.* liv. 22), 'Molliti sunt sermones eius super oleum, et ipsi sunt iacula.'

3553. Eccles. xl. 21, 'Tibiae et psalterium suavem faciunt melodiam, et super utraque lingua suavis.'

3559. Prov. xxix. 5.

3575. 'His deeds change into sorrow that by which before he made them laugh': *luy* for *ly* = *les*.

3584 ff. Cp. the Latin lines (beginning 'Nil bilinguis aget') which introduce the description of 'Fals semblant' in *Conf. Am.* ii. 1879, 'Vultus habet lucem, tenebras mens' &c.

3589. Eccles. xxxvii. 20 (23) f., 'Qui sophistic loquitur odibilis est: in omni re defraudabitur. Non est illi data a Domino gratia,' &c.

3601. The quotation is from Habakkuk ii. 15 f.

3612 ff. Ps. cxx. 3, 4, of which these two stanzas are a much expanded version.

3637. Eccles. xxviii. 15 ff.

3667. Perhaps Job v. 12.

3679. Micah ii. 1, 'Vae, qui cogitatis inutile.'

3685. Jer. iv. 4, 'ne forte egrediat ut ignis indignatio mea, et succendatur, et non sit qui extinguat, propter malitiam cogitationum vestrarum.'

3721. Cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 401,

'For as the Nettle which up renneth
The freisse rede Roses brenneth,
And makth hem fade and pale of hewe,
Riht so this fals Envious hewe' &c.

The opposition of rose and nettle is common in our author, e.g. *Bal.* xxxvi. 3, xlvi. 1, *Vox Clam.* vii. 181.

3725. *Pille Colcos*: cp. *Trait.* viii. 1, and *Conf. Am.* v. 3265: so also in Chaucer. Guido delle Colonne is the person mainly responsible for the idea.

3727. *Medea la meschine*, 'Medea the maid.' The word 'meschine' means 'maidservant' just above and in 5163, but it was also used generally for 'girl,' 'young woman,' as 'meschin' for 'young man.' The origin is said to be an Arabic word meaning 'poor' (cp. the meaning of 'mesquin,' 'meschino,' in modern French and Italian), hence 'feeble,' 'delicate.'

3735. Rev. xii. 7, 10: 'en oel' stands apparently for 'ante conspectum Dei.'

3747. The description of the basilisk is perhaps from Solinus, *Collect.* 27. He had it from Plin. *Nat. Hist.* viii. 121.

3773. Prov. xiv. 30, 'putredo ossium invidia.'

3781. Levit. xlii. 46.

3801. Hor. *Epist.* i. 2. 58, 'Invidia Siculi non invenere tyranni Maius tormentum.' Our author did not understand it quite rightly.

3805. Cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 20, and *Prol.* 329. In all these passages the reference is to the fire of Envy as a heat that consumes itself, rather than anything outside itself.

3823. Cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 3122 ff.

3831. *Conf. Am.* ii. 3095 ff., where the saying is attributed to Seneca: cp. Dante, *Inf.* xlii. 64.

3841. Perhaps Jerome, who says something of the kind: cp. *Wisd.* ii. 24.

3864. *les faisoit a despire*, 'hate them': but the preposition with the infinitive in this kind of expression is unusual. As a rule 'faisoit a despire' would mean 'ought to be hated': cp. 1883.

3882. *pour poy du riens*, 'for a trifling matter,' lit. 'for little of matter': cp. 4826.

3898. *Ore voet, noun voet*, i. e. 'Ore voet, ore noun voet,' but cp. 5470.

3913. The text is *Ecclus. iv. 30 (35)*: see note on 1317.

3925. *Prov. xxv. 28.*

3958. Perhaps we ought rather to read 'pour ton salu.'

3977. *Exod. xxxii. 21*, and other passages.

3997. *Baruch iv. 6.*

4021. Perhaps suggested by *Ps. lxxviii. (Vulg. lxxvii.) 58 ff.*

4067. *Par contumelie*: for the metre see note on 296, and cp. 4312, 4317.

4077. Cp. 4704.

4112. 'Which flies free without caging.'

4117. Referred to also by Chaucer, *Wyf of Bath, Prolog. 278 ff.*, and *Tale of Melibeus, 2276*. It is a common enough saying, but not to be found in the Bible in this form: cp. *Prov. xxvii. 15*.

4129. *Jer. viii. 17.*

4141. *Ecclus. xxv. 15 (22)*, 'Non est caput nequius super caput colubri, et non est ira super iram mulieris.'

4147. Perhaps *Prov. xv. 2*, 'os fatuorum ebullit stultitiam.'

4155. *Ecclus. xxi. 29*, 'In ore fatuorum cor illorum.'

4168. This is related also *Conf. Am. iii. 639 ff.*, and there too a doubt is expressed as to whether so much patience was altogether wise.

4189 ff. *Ecclus. xxviii. 18 (22) ff.*

4203. *Ecclus. xxviii. 24 (28)*, 'Sepi aures tuas spinis, linguam nequam noli audire.'

4213. *James iii. 7, 8.*

4219. Apparently a vague reference to *Amos iv. 6, 9*, 'dedi vobis stuporem dentium. . . Percussi vos in vento urente.'

4237. *Zech. v. 5 ff.*

4273. *Rampone*, 'raillery,' 'mockery,' cp. Ital. 'rampognare.'

4285 ff. The idea seems to be this: 'Contention wounded by wrath encamps in the heart in a tent of mockery, whence it issues forth through the mouth, and assisted by Slander and Defamation enlarges other men's vices to their greatest extent, until its own wound becomes so foul that he dies who inhales its corruption.'

4369. *Prov. xxvii. 6.*

4381. *Ecclus. xii. 16.*

4387. *Prov. vi. 16, 18.*

4393. *Cic. de Amic. 89*, 'odium, quod est venenum amicitiae.'

4453. Beemoth is here perhaps confused with Leviathan, which was regarded by some as a kind of serpent: see Isidore, *Etym. viii. 27*.

4462. *le al*: there is of course an elision, though not indicated in the text.

4477. 2 *Macc. v. 17*, &c.

4494. Note that in the forms 'refusablez,' 'abhominablez,' 'delitablez,' &c., the *r* is equivalent to *s*, and does not imply any accenting of the final syllable.

4542. *ou*, for 'au,' see Glossary.

4558. *devant les meins*, 'beforehand': cp. 5436.

4561. *survient*. This and the other verbs rhyming with it in the stanza seem to be in the past tense, for 'survint,' 'vint,' 'tint,' &c. Other examples of this will be found elsewhere, e. g. 8585, 9816. The passage means: 'When the fire from heaven fell on the sacrifice, it was Malignity that inspired the hatred of Abel in the heart of Cain, for which he was accused.' 'Dont' answers regularly to such expressions as 'par tiele guise': see note on 217.

4570. *Ps. x. 15*, 'Contere brachium peccatoris et maligni.'

4605. *Ps. xxii. 16 (Vulg. xxi. 17)*, 'concilium malignantium obsedit me,' &c.

4704. *mestre Catoun*: the author of the well-known *Disticha*, many of whose maxims tend to teach patience.

4717. *Exod. xxi. 24 f.*

4729. *Exod. xxi. 26 f.*

4741. Cp. *Conf. Am. iii. 1095*,

'Contek, so as the bokes sein,
Folhast hath to his Chamberlein,' &c.

4750. *le court sure*, 'runs upon him'; so 10763 and elsewhere.

4752. *Pun ne lesse*, 'he fails not to attain one or the other,' i. e. either the object of his violence, or his own destruction.

4753. *Is. ii. 22*, 'Quiescite ergo ab homine, cuius spiritus in naribus eius est.' This illustrates the meaning, otherwise rather obscure, of the Latin line after *Conf. Am. iii. 1088* (introducing the subject of 'Contek'), which is seen by this to be a reference to the above passage of Isaiah.

4769. *come fist a Asahel*, 'as it did to Asahel': see note on 1135. The reference is to 2 *Sam. ii. 18 ff.*

4826. Cp. 3882.

4837. *Ecclus. xxii. 30*, 'Ante ignem camini vapor et fumus ignis inaltatur: sic et ante sanguinem maledicta et contumelie et minae.'

4850. Cp. *Conf. Am. iii. 453 ff.*

4858. *voit*, used for *vait*, as 3 sing. pres. ind.

4864 ff. This kind of repetition is often used by our author, cp. 8294 ff., *Vox Clam. iii. 11 ff.*, and *Conf. Am. v. 2469 ff.*

4870. *ou giroun*, 'in the bosom': 'giro(u)n' is properly the bend or fold of a cloak (sinus).

4897. 2 *Sam. iv.*

4906. *Matt. xxvi. 52, Rev. xiii. 10.*

4945. *Ex. xxi. 14.*

4962. 2 Sam. vii. 4 ff., but it is not quite accurately cited.
 4973. Gen. ix. 6.
 5005. Ezek. xxv. 12 f.
 5018. Is. xiv. 12, 'Corruisti in terram, qui vulnerabas gentes.' The rest is hardly a quotation, though it may give the general sense.
 5029 ff. The same thing is related with the same application in *Conf. Am.* iii. 2599-2616. There, as here, it is referred to Solinus, but this seems to be a mistaken reference.
 5031. *a diviser*, 'to describe' (or 'compare'), i. e. 'to describe it, we may say that it has' &c.: so, 'pour deviser' 11245, 'au droit deviser' 13204.
 5055. *faisont a redoubter*: see note on 1883.
 5059. *fait periler*, 'imperils': *ainçois* . . . *Que*, 'before that.'
 5114 ff. Matt. v. 3, 5.
 5126. *D'Accidie*: see note on 296.
 5179. For the use of 'lée' in this phrase as a dissyllable cp. 15518, 'ove lée chiere,' 17122, 28337. When occurring in other connexions it seems to follow the usual rule, as in 28132, 28199, &c.
 5190 f. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 2739 f.,
 'And makth his exposition
 After the disposicion
 Of that he wolde.'

The connexion is the same as here.

5205. On the subject of 'Tirelincel' cp. Waddington, *Man. des Peck.* 4078 ff.
 5216. 'Hold thy nurture so dear' (as to think of it in this matter): 'norreture' is that which has to do with physical development, and 'preu' I take to represent the Latin 'prope,' which appears in this form among others: see Godefroy.
 5252. Cp. 8130. To judge by Littré's examples for the fourteenth-century usage of 'bout,' it would seem to be specially used of the top or bottom of a cask.
 5257. Prov. xxvi. 14.
 5266. Cato, *Distich.* i. 2:
 'Plus vigila semper, neu somno deditus esto,
 Nam diuturna quies vitiis alimenta ministrat.'
 5269. I do not know what passage is referred to.
 5283. Jer. li. 39, 'inebriabo eos, ut sopiantur et dormiant somnum sempiternum et non consurgant.'
 5329. Eccus. xli. 1, 'O mors, quam amara est memoria tua homini pacem habenti in substantiis suis.' The rest is our author's addition.
 5344. Deut. xxviii. 56 f.
 5349. *Cil homme tendre*, equivalent to 'l'omme tendre,' so 5553, 'celle alme peccheresse': see note on 301.

5376. *Luy dorra*: usually in this form of expression (which is common alike in the French, Latin, and English of our author) a negative is used with the verb of the second clause, e. g. *Bal.* xviii. 2.
 5377. 'Peresce' answers to 'Ydelnesse' in the *Confessio Amantis*.
 5389 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1090 f.,
 'In Wynter doth he noght for cold,
 In Somer mai he noght for hete.'
 5395 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1108 ff.,
 'And as a cat wolde ete fisshes
 Withoute wetinge of his cles,
 So wolde he do.'
 5436. *apres la mein*: cp. 4558 and *Conf. Am.* iv. 893: 'Thanne is he wys after the hond,' an exact translation of this line.
 5437 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 877 ff.
 5449. Prov. xx. 4.
 5452. *beguinage*, equivalent to 'beggerie' (5800), as 'beguine' (6898) is used for 'beggar.' The Beguins were mendicants.
 5455. 2 Thess. iii. 10.
 5458. *le decret*: the reference is probably to the Canon law; cp. 7480.
 5492. *des perils ymaginer*. This form of expression, in which the preposition belonging to the infinitive is combined with the article of the object, occurs also 9339, 16303, and elsewhere. So also in other authors, as *Rom. de la Rose* 2875, 'Or sunt as roses garder troi.'
 5499. Prov. vii. 10-22.
 5500. *Qui*, 'whom.'
 5572 f. 'He who has growth in common with the trees'; an allusion to the text of Gregory quoted so often by our author: see 26869.
 5580. *apparent*: I take this to mean 'heir apparent,' as in *Conf. Am.* ii. 1711.
 5606. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 9,
 'And everemore he seith, "Tomorwe."
 5622. The kissing of the 'pax' came after the prayer of consecration.
 5645 ff. Matt. x. 22, and Luke ix. 62.
 5659. Deut. xxv. 18.
 5701 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 3389 ff., where, however, 'Tristesce' is described as developed from 'Slowthe' generally, not (as here) from 'Lachesce' in particular. 'Tristesce' is there synonymous with 'Desesperance.'
 5714. Prov. xxv. 20, 'Sicut tinea vestimento et vermis ligno, ita tristitia viri nocet cordi.' The English version is quite different.
 5729 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 3432 ff.,
 'For Tristesce is of such a kinde,
 That forto meintiene his folie'

He hath with him Obstinacie,
Which is withinne of such a slouth
That he forsaketh alle trouthe,
And wole unto no reson bowe.'

5758. Job vii. 16, 'Desperavi: nequaquam ultra iam vivam.'

5762. Jer. xviii. 12 ff., 'Qui dixerunt: Desperavimus: post cogitationes enim nostras ibimus. . . Ideo haec dicit Dominus: Interrogate gentes: quis audivit talia horribilia? . . . Quia oblitus est mei populus meus, . . . ut fieret terra eorum in desolationem et in sibilum sempiternum: omnis qui praeterierit per eam obstupescet et movebit caput suum.' This is a good example of our author's method of dealing with a text.

5792. Cp. 8492.

5794. *jure vent et voie*: cp. 8685, 'jure tout le monde.'

5822. Cp. *Bal.* vii. 2,

'Tressalt et buile et court aval le préé'

(speaking of a spring).

5839. Eccles. ii. 21, 'Nam cum alius laboret in sapientia et doctrina et sollicitudine, homini otioso quaesita dimittit: et hoc ergo vanitas et magnum malum.' I suspect we should read here

' que c'est erreur
Et vanité,' &c.

5845. Perhaps Eccles. xxxiii. 29, 'Multam enim malitiam docuit otiositas,' the rest being added by our author.

5854. The reference is perhaps really to Ezek. xvi. 49.

5868. Matt. xii. 44 f.

5879. After this, one leaf has been cut out, which contained 190 lines and one rubric, 'La quinte file de Accidie, q'est appellée Negligence,' or something to that effect.

6070. The author seems here to be speaking of the negligence shown by overseers of some kind, who do not efficiently superintend those under their authority.

6082. 2 Tim. ii. 12.

6102. *ou pis*, for 'au pis,' 'in his heart': cp. 7100.

6103. James i. 23 f.

6109. Prov. xxxi. 4, 5.

6115. Hos. iv. 6.

6226. *ne serroit partie*, 'should not be a party interested in the suit.' The conditional is used for subjunctive, as often.

6253 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 2015 ff.,

'Bote as the Luce in his degre
Of tho that lasse ben than he
The fisshes griedilli devoureth,' &c.,

where the author is speaking, as here, of 'Covoitise.'

6303. The 'lot,' as a measure of wine, is about half a gallon.

6313 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 2859 ff., where Coveitise has two especial counsellors, Falswitness and Perjurie.

6315. 'Challenge' (Lat. *calumnia*) is a claim or accusation against a person in a court of law, usually in a bad sense.

6328. *fall . . . pour retenir*, 'it is necessary to retain': 'pour' is often used by our author instead of 'de' or 'a,' representing perhaps the English 'for': cp. ll. 7650, 10639, 29078, *Bal.* iv*. 1, xlv. 1, 2, &c.

6345. Mal. iii. 5, 'et ero testis velox maleficis et adulteris et periuris et qui calumniantur mercedem mercenarii,' &c.

6363. Jer. l. 33 ff. 'Haec dicit Dominus exercituum: Calumniam sustinent filii Israel . . . Gladius ad Chaldaeos, ait Dominus, et ad habitatores Babylonis,' &c.

6386. Can this be Is. xix. 9, 'Confundentur qui operabantur linum . . . textentes subtilia'?

6389. *Conjecture*, cp. 3365.

6391. Luke xvi. 8.

6397. Ambrose tells the story, *Hex.* v. 8, of the crab and the oyster, 'tunc clanculo calculum immittens, impedit conclusionem ostrei.' I do not know the word 'areine.'

6409. *Perjurie*: see note on l. 296.

6434. This was a charge commonly brought against swearers by the preachers of the day: cp. Chaucer, *Pardoner's Tale*, l. 12, &c., *Persones Tale*, 591 (Skeat).

6445. Cp. Matt. xxiii. 21 f.

6451. Probably Is. xlvi. 1.

6482. Zech. v. 1-4.

6496. *si tresfalse noun*, 'except (what was) utterly false': cp. 8853, *Bal.* xxiv. 1.

6498. Ps. lxiii. 11.

6499. Mal. iii. 5: cp. 6345.

6528. Perhaps Prov. i. 18, 'moliuntur fraudes contra animas suas.'

6529. Levit. vi. 2-7.

6539. 'Fails to do right at the risk of his soul,' and not merely of his worldly goods, as by the old law.

6544. Cp. *Bal.* xlii. 3, where 'fraude et malengin' go together, as here.

6545 f. 'It were well if they were caught in the snare, to be thrown far into the deep sea.'

6553 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 4396 ff., where the practice here mentioned is ascribed to 'Usure.'

6556. *au creance*, 'on credit,' meaning apparently that they charge exorbitant prices when credit is given, cp. 7246, 7273 ff.

6561. Deut. xxv. 14.

6640. *tout son propre adune*, 'gathers together everything for himself,' i.e. appropriates everything.

6672. *qu'il doit vivre*, 'that he should live': for this use of 'doit,' cp. 1193.

6685 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 4917-4922.

6733. For this treatment of *dame* as a monosyllable in the metre, cp. 13514, 16579, and *Bal.* xix. 3, xx. 2, &c.
 6745. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 1971 (for the form of expression).
 6750. *Matt.* xix. 24.
 6758. 1 *Tim.* vi. 10.
 6760. *Senec. Dial.* xii. 13, 'si avaritia dimisit, vehementissima generis humani pestis.'
 6769. *Prov.* xxvii. 20.
 6781. *Conf. Am.* vii. 2551.
 6783 ff. 2 *Chron.* xxi. Our author is evidently familiar with every part of the Old Testament history.
 6798. *Ambros. Hex.* vi. 24.
 6841. Probably *Ezek.* xxii. 25.
 6855. *Job* iv. 11, 'Tigris periit, eo quod non haberet praedam.' The English version is different.
 6859. *Prov.* xi. 24.
 6865. *Is.* xxxiii. 1.
 6869. *Jer.* xxx. 16.
 6877. This time 'Baruch' stands for Nahum, ii. 8 ff.
 6886. *Nahum* ii. 10, 'et facies omnium eorum sicut nigredo ollae.'
 6925 ff. The same three that are mentioned here, Robbery, Stealth, and Sacrilege, are dealt with in the same order in the *Confessio Amantis* immediately after 'Ravine' (v. 6075 ff.), though not as dependent upon it.
 6940 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6089 ff.,

'Forthi to maken his pourchas
 He lith awaitende on the pas,' &c.

6958. *m'encordie*: see note on l. 296; but perhaps we should read 'm'encorde,' cp. l. 7574.
 6967. *ne fait pas a demander*, 'there is no need to ask': an impersonal form of the construction noticed on l. 1883.
 6987. *Ps.* lxii. 10.
 6991. *Prov.* xxi. 7.
 6999. *Joshua* vii.
 7015. *Ambros. Hex.* v. 18, 'Accipitres feruntur in eo duram adversum proprios fetus habere inclementiam, quod ubi eos adverterint tentare volatus primordia, nidis eiciunt suis,' &c.
 7025 f. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6501-6516, a close parallel. 'Stelthe' (in the Latin margin 'secretum latrocinium') corresponds to 'Larcine' here.
 7033 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6517-6521.
 7081. *Gen.* xxxi. 19 ff.
 7093. This story is told *Conf. Am.* v. 7105*-7207* under the head of Sacrilege, with no essential difference except in the greater detail and in the name of the person involved. Here it is 'Dyonis,' apparently for convenience of rhyming, there Lucius.

d'Appollinis: the genitive form is also used in *Conf. Am.* v. 7109*,

'Unto the temple Appollinis.'

7109. *Conf. Am.* v. 7186* ff.,

'Gold in his kinde, as seith the bok,
 Is hevvy bothe and cold also,' &c.

7153 ff. The distinctions of various kinds of Sacrilege, indicated in this stanza, are more fully developed *Conf. Am.* v. 7015* ff.: cp. Chaucer, *Persones Tale*, 801 ff. (Skeat).

7177 ff. The same examples occur in *Conf. Am.* v. 7007 ff., with the addition of Antiochus.

7181. 2 *Kings* xxv. 8 ff.

7193. *Jer.* l. li.

7209. Cp. *Neh.* x. 31, &c.

7215. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 4395, 'Usure with the riche duelleth.'

7227 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 4387.

7249. *Lev.* xxv. 37, &c., *Luke* vi. 35.

7270. *Qe*, repeated from the line above.

7282. *ou mein*, apparently for 'au meinz,' 'at least.'

7315. The reference seems to be a mistaken one.

7319. *le tresor de Pavie*, cp. l. 1944. Pavia no doubt has its reputation of wealth from having been the capital of the Lombard kingdom.

7379. *Les lettres*: cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 209.

7393 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1233 ff.

7416. *Poverte avoir*, 'that Poverty has.'

7429. *Matt.* xxi. 12.

7441. *Rev.* xi. 1.

7453. *Ezek.* vii. 12.

7454. *Is.* xxiv. 2.

7459. 2 *Kings* v. 20 ff.

7475. *concordance*: that is, what we should call a 'harmony' of the Gospels or other parts of the Bible.

7499. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 4678, and the marginal Latin.

7507. Probably we should read 'tenont,' or 'tienont,' for 'tenoit': cp. 8459.

7511. *privé de son secrey*, 'privy to his secret counsels.'

7549. The reference is not really to the Psalter, but to the song of Moses, *Deut.* xxxii. 13.

7562. *Ecclus.* xxxi. 29, 'Nequissimo in pane murmurabit civitas.'

7569. 2 *Cor.* ix. 6.

7587. 'the right pit of helle,' as they said in English. The same comparison is made *Conf. Am.* v. 29 ff. With these cp. Chaucer, *Tale of Melibeus*: 'And therefore seith seint Austyn that the averous man is likned unto helle' &c.

7597. I fear that this is a rendering of 'Avaro autem nihil est scelestius,' with additions by our author: *Ecclus.* x. 9.

- 7603 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 249 ff.
 7609. Col. iii. 5, 'avaritiam, quae est simulacrorum servitus.'
 7611. 2 Kings xxi. 21 ff.
 7621 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 363 ff., where the same comparison is made in fuller detail.
 7640. The author referred to as 'Marcial' here and in ll. 15505, 15949, is in fact Godfrey of Winchester, popularly called by the name of the epigrammatist whom he not unhappily imitated. He was a native of Cambrai, and prior of St. Swithin's in the twelfth century. His epigrams are repeatedly quoted under the name of Martial by Albertano of Brescia in the *Liber Consolationis*. They will be found in Wright's *Satirical Poets of the Twelfth Century* (Rolls series). The reference here is to *Ep.* cxxxvi,
 'Non sibi, non aliis prodest, dum vivit, avarus :
 Et prodest aliis et sibi, dum moritur.'
 7645 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 49 ff., a very close parallel,
 'To seie hou such a man hath good,
 Who so that reson understod,
 It is impropreliche seid,
 For good hath him and halt him teid,' &c.
 7650. *Pour . . . faire*: cp. 6328.
 7678. Perhaps Jer. xv. 13.
 7694. Bern. *Serm. Resurr.* iii. 1, 'Et vero magna abusio et magna nimis, ut dives esse velit vermiculus vilis, propter quem Deus maies-tatis et Dominus sabaoth voluit pauper fieri.'
 7728. *farin*: a form of 'frarin' ('frerin'), 'beggarly,' hence 'wretched.'
 7731. For this use of 'tire' cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 817.
 7739. See note on 415.
 7777. Job xv. 27, 'Operuit faciem eius crassitudo, et de lateribus eius arvina dependet.' Perhaps our author read 'anima' for 'arvina,' unless he was also thinking of xl. 15 (11).
 7791. *ces*, for 'les,' see note on 301.
 7825 ff. Cp. Chaucer, *Pardoner's Tale*, 76 ff.
 7827. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 870 (margin), 'Iupiter deus deliciarum.'
 7883. *allaita*, apparently here 'sucked (milk)': 'he thinks not of the former time when he sucked the simple milk and longed for it.'
 7896. 'Nor will they hunt in that wood,' that is, they will not share in the sport: 'brosser,' 'bruissier,' a term of the chase, meaning to ride or run through thick underwood, see Littré under 'brosser,' and *New Eng. Dict.* 'brush.'
 7940. 'Martinmas beef' was the meat salted in the autumn for the supply of the household during the winter, in times when keep for cattle in winter was hard to get.
 7969. Cp. *Trait.* xv. 1 ff., 'Car beal oisel par autre se chastie,' a proverbial expression meaning that one should take example by others.
 7972. The story is told in the same connexion *Conf. Am.* vi. 986 ff.

7993. 2 Pet. ii. 12 ff.
 8049. Deut. xxxii. 15 ff.
 8053. Is. xlvii. 8, 9.
 8072. For the position of 'et' see note on 415.
 8077. Job xx. 15 f. The preceding stanza is mostly the invention of our author.
 8089. Job xx. 19 ff.
 8103. Lam. iv. 5, 'qui nutriebantur in croceis, amplexati sunt stercora.' Our author misunderstood 'in croceis.'
 8138 f. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 19-23.
 8191. *serroit gouverné*, 'should be ruled.'
 8236. Gen. xix. 30 ff.
 8246 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 71 f.,
 'He drinkth the wyn, bot ate laste
 The wyn drynkh him and bint him faste.'
 8266. *puis la mort*, 'after death,' 'puis' used as a preposition.
 8269. Is. v. 11.
 8278. Prov. xxiii. 31 f., or Eccles. xxxi. 32 ff.
 8289. Jer. xxv. 15.
 8294 ff. See note on 4864.
 8376. *ou* = 'ove.'
 8403. The 'sestier' would be about a gallon and a half.
 8459. I substitute *devont* for *devoit*: cp. 7507.
 8482. *superflual*: the adjective form is used instead of the name 'Superfluité' for the sake of the rhyme.
 8495. Some correction seems to be required. Perhaps read 'Sique' for 'Siq'il.'
 8501. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 7755 f.,
 'For thanne is ther non other lawe,
 Bot "Jacke was a good felawe."'
 8533. Senec. *Ep.* lx. 2, 'Una silva elephantis pluribus sufficit: homo et terra et mari pascitur'
 8553. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 60, 'And seith, "Nou baillez ça the cuppe."'
 8559. 1 Cor. vi. 13.
 8581 ff. This stanza is a repetition, with slight variations, of 8041-8052.
 8815. *convreison*. The dictionaries quote no examples of 'conniver' or 'connivence' earlier than the sixteenth century.
 8853. *si de vo teste noun*, cp. 6496.
 8869. The bird meant is no doubt the lapwing: see note on *Trait.* xii. l. 19.
 8905. *ce que chall*: cp. 3367.
 8911. A reference to Wisd. iv. 3, 'spuria vitulamina non dabunt radices altas,' a text not unknown in English history.
 8916. Matt. vii. 26.

8924. 'Whereby she will deliver up her body free,' i.e. since she gives presents as well as receiving them, she must be held not to sell herself, but to give herself away to her lover; and this, observes the author, is the worse alternative, because it impoverishes her husband.

8941. *croiroie*, 'ought to trust,' see note on 1688.

8942. *verroie*, conditional for pret. subj.: see note on l. 25.

8952. Cp. *Bal.* xlili. 2, 'Si es comun plus qe la halte voie': also 9231 ff.

8984. *soubgite et abandonnée*, 'as his subject and servant.'

9055. 'If we consider well, we shall see that' &c.: see note on 1244.

9068. The reference is to Job xxxi. 9-12. The verse quoted is 'Ignis est usque ad perditionem devorans, et omnia eradicans genimina.'

9085. 'Incest' is here used in a much wider sense than belongs to the word in English. It includes the impure intercourse of those who are near of kin, as we see in ll. 9181 ff.; but the cases of it which are chiefly insisted on have to do with breach of the ecclesiastical vow of purity, and this not only where the confessor corrupts his penitent (who is his daughter in a spiritual sense), but also in general where monk, nun, or priest commits fornication.

9130 ff. 'so that at last by reason of his inconstancy and habitual sin we see Incest throw off his vows and leave the order.'

9132. The 'possessors' are the members of those religious orders which held property, as distinguished from the mendicant orders mentioned next.

9138. *ses Abbes*. If this is singular, the use of the subject form after a preposition is very harsh: it is 'son Abbes' (though subject) in l. 12115. Perhaps the monastic rent-collector is spoken of here generally, and as coming from a variety of monasteries.

9139. *vois*, the usual form for 'vais,' as 440, &c.

9143. *irroit*, see 1688.

9148. *ly limitantz*, 'the limitour': cp. Chaucer's ironical reference to him at the beginning of the *Wyf of Bath's Tale*.

9156. The woman's husband passes for the father of the children.

9158. *au dieu demeine*, 'in the possession of God.'

9168. 'Than he who does (the same) as regards his neighbour' (who is not under a religious vow).

9171. This is the case of the widow's marriage to the Church, the vow of not marrying again, see 17827 ff. This was taken, for example, by Eleanor, sister of Henry III, who afterwards married Simon de Montfort. The vow of course would be dispensed with, and the relations here contemplated are probably those of marriage, notwithstanding the severity with which they are spoken of in ll. 9172-74: therefore the author is doubtful about the punishment of this offence in a future state, and suggests that the arrangements of human law, by which the wife would often suffer in property by such a marriage, may be a sufficient punishment. On this subject see Furnivall's *Fifty Earliest English Wills*, E. E. T. S.

9229. *en cest escrit*, 'in the scripture,' cp. 9277: so 'celle' is used for the definite article, 9786 and elsewhere; see note on 301.

9230. The reference seems to be a general one to such passages as Jer. iii. 1 ff.

9240. *en ton despît*, 'in hatred of thee.'

9265. *El viele loy*, e.g. Deut. xxiii. 17.

9281. Perhaps 'burette' is here the same as 'birette,' used for a lady's head-covering, see Littré: usually it means a small phial, and 'burettes' might stand here for scent-bottles.

9292. For 'mie' without negative particle cp. 2589, and *Bal.* xliv. 1.

9311. *au petit loisir* seems to mean 'in a small space of time,' 'loisir' ('leisour') being ordinarily used in its modern sense, referring to restrictions of time: so in the phrase 'par loisir' 5693, and 'a bon leisour' 9222. In the next stanza, however, it has a somewhat different sense, 'femme a son loisir faldra,' 9315, meaning apparently 'the woman shall not be at his (or her) own disposal'; and later (9322) 'au bon loisir' means 'with ease.'

9314. *sur luy*, that is 'on her': cp. 2151, 9351.

9320. *luy*, here equivalent to 'la': cp. *Bal.* xxiii. 2.

9359. The reference probably is to Matt. v. 28, 'Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.'

9410. *s'ordinaire*: cp. 1477.

9496. 'Compels hearts to love': so 'par destresce' 5549, 'by force.'

9553. 1 Cor. ii. 14, 'Animalis autem homo non percipit ea quae sunt Spiritus Dei.' Our author not unnaturally fails to understand 'animalis.'

9557. Wisd. i. 4, 'in malevolam animam non introibit sapientia.'

tal: used here for the rhyme, but it is in fact the older Norman form, as in *Rom. de Rou*, 2270, quoted by Burguy, *Gramm.* i. 193.

9565. Nihil est enim tam mortiferum ingenio quam luxuria est: quoted as 'Socrates' by Caec. Balbus, p. 43 (ed. Woelfflin).

9579. Amos i. 5, 'disperdam habitorem de campo idoli et tenentem sceptrum de domo voluptatis.' The English version is different.

9588. *Que*, 'that which': cp. 9646.

9591. *climant*. This is the reading of the MS., but possibly the author wrote 'cliniant' (for 'cligniant').

9601. I do not know the reference.

9611. 'unto the enemy's throat.'

9613. The sense of this line is repeated by the word 'Luxure,' 9616.

9616. Cic. *de Off.* i. 123, 'luxuria . . . cum omni aetati turpis, tum senectuti foedissima.'

9620. 'Others will excuse themselves ill, but the old worse than the rest,—or rather, none will be able to excuse themselves at all': this seems to be the meaning.

9656. *serroit*: note on 1688.

9671. *la halte voie*, &c., the high-way to hell: 'remeine' instead of 'remeint' for the rhyme.

9678. *feis*, 2 sing. pret.
 9687. *fait a loer*, 'she ought to be praised,' see note on 1883.
 9720. *Qul corps*, 'whose body,' cp. 3491.
 9782. *mes amis*: the subject form of the possessive pronoun is used here, as 'tes' in *Bal.* iv*. 3.
 9786. The slight alteration of 'mettroit' to 'metteroit' is required by the metre.
 9816. *tient* may be preterite, though 'tint' occurs 3322: cp. 4561 ff.
 9820. *dont fuist a baniere*, 'whose leader she was.'
 9889. Rev. xiii.
 9907. 'Seven heads, because he devotes himself to the seven sins.'
 9956. 'When she plays with the mouse': 'se fait juer' is simply equivalent to 'se jue,' cp. 39, 1135, 1320, &c.
 10071. *De resoun*, &c., explaining 'le faisoit.'
 10117. I take 'parcies' to be for 'parées' (past part.), as 'journeies' for 'journées,' see Introduction, p. xx.
 10121. *preies*, i.e. 'proies,' the older form used for sake of the rhyme. For the meaning cp. *Bal.* xv. 4.
 10125. *les cornont*, 'play music to them': for 'les' cp. 2416, &c.; 'par leur journeies' seems to mean 'on their way.'
 10140. That is, the meeting will not be one of like with like.
 10176. *oietz chançon flourie*: cp. *Bal. Ded.* i. 3, 'Ore en balade, u sont les ditz floriz.'
 10176(R). *Puisq' il ad dit*, &c. We have the same form of expression in the heading of the *Traité*.
 10215. 2 Kings iv. 33.
 10221. Luke vi. 12.
 10233. Ps. cxlv. (*Vulg.* cxliv.) 18.
 10239. Ps. xxxvii. (*Vulg.* xxxvi.) 7, 'Subditus esto Domino, et ora eum,' but there is nothing to explain 'delacioun.'
 10243. Dan. vi. 10.
 10249. 1 Macc. iii. 44 ff., 2 Macc. viii. 1, and x. 25.
 10262. Tobit iii. 7 ff.
 10267. Tobit iii. 1 ff.
 10273. 1 Sam. i.
 10279. Luke vii. 38.
 10286. Luke xxi. 36.
 10297. James v. 16, 'multum enim valet deprecatio iusti assidua.'
 10301. Ex. xvii. 8 ff.
 10306. 'When he was a lowerer of his hands,' the pres. part. being used as an adjective or substantive.
 10311. 2 Chron. xx.
 10324. There is nothing, so far as I know, corresponding with this reference. It is possible that the author may have mistaken the application of Jer. xxix. 7, where the Jews who are in captivity are bidden to pray for the peace of the city where they now dwell, namely

- Babylon. This occurs in close proximity with anticipations of an eventual return.
 10335. Baruch i. 11.
 10341. *Puisqu'il*. As 'il' for 'ils' is found in rhyme l. 25064, I have not altered it here: cp. 23922, 24635.
 10347. The reference is not quite correct, for the decree of Cyrus was before the time of Ezra, though it did not take full effect until that time.
 10358. 2 Macc. xii. 41-45.
 10371. Ezra ix. f.
 10374. *del oir*, 'in order to hear.'
 10405. Isid. *Sent.* iii. 7. 8, 'Pura est oratio quam in suo tempore saeculi non interveniunt curae; longe autem a Deo animus qui in oratione cogitationibus saeculi fuerit occupatus.'
 10411. Aug. in *Ps.* cxviii., *Serm.* xxix. 1, 'Clamor ad Dominum qui fit ab orantibus, si sonitu corporalis vocis fiat, non intento in Deum corde, quis dubitet inaniter fieri?' Or *Serm.* lxxxviii. 12, 'ne forte simus strepentes vocibus et muti moribus.' Cp. 1194, 20547.
 10441. Exod. xxiii. 15.
 10450. 'But he who bears himself humbly,' &c. For this use of 'qe' cp. *Bal. Ded.* i. 1 ff.,
 'Q'en dieu se fie, il ad bel avantage.'
 10458. 2 Chron. xxx f.
 10467. Exod. xxxv.
 10479. Num. xvi.
 10498. I do not think that what follows will be found in Jerome. The classification of the seven deadly sins is of later date.
 10505. 'Lest Sloth should seize him': the subjunctive was to be expected, but syntax gives way to rhyme.
 10526 ff. Cp. Chaucer, *Pers. Tale* 133 ff. (Skeat), where there are six causes which ought to move a man to contrition; but they are not quite the same as those which we have here.
 10553. *Q'il n'en deschiece*, 'lest he should fall by reason of it.'
 10554. 1 Cor. x. 12.
 10574. Luke vi. 21, much expanded.
 10605. *solait*, for 'soloit,' which is used as a present in several passages, 15405, 20419.
 10612. 2 Cor. xii. 2.
 10623. Here and in 10628 we have a pause after the first half of the verse, with a superfluous syllable: see Introduction, p. xlv.
 10637. *par semblance*, 'as it were,' implying that 'morir' is metaphorical.
 10639. *pour despire*: I take 'pour' to be dependent on 'commence,' and to be used as a variation of 'de': cp. 6328, 10664, 11520, &c.
 10642. *tant luy tarde*, as in Mod. French, 'so eager is he.'
 10643. *fait sentir*, 'feels': see note on 1135.

10649. *fait* here, and in l. 10653, supplies the place of the verb 'desire,' like 'doth' or 'does' in English: see note on 1135.

10651. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 2238 ff., where, however, the connexion is different.

10669. *ot*, 'there were': so 'ad' is not uncommonly thus used for 'il y a,' e.g. 2174.

10707 ff. *la chalandre*. This bird, which seems to be a kind of lark, is mentioned also in *Bal.* xii. 1. Bozon, *Contes Moralizés*, p. 63, calls it 'calabre,' and says that if a man is ill, and they wish to know whether he will live or die, they may bring in this bird, and if it turns away from him, he will die. See M. Paul Meyer's note on the passage.

10717. The story is probably taken from Solinus, who combines the story of the Arimaspians, as told by Herodotus and Pliny, with the account of the emeralds produced in the country: *Collect.* 15.

10718. 'the land which is called Scythia.'

10747. *Pour nostre essample*. The idea that these things were *done*, not only related, for our example is merely an extension of the usual medieval view of Natural History.

10748. *nous attrait*, 'teaches us,' ('brings before us'). For the various meanings of 'attirer' compare the following passages, 567, 1550, 14480, 16637, 17800, 21623, 23361.

St. Remigius does not, so far as I know, mention the story of the griffons and Arimaspians, but probably the following passage, where the truth is compared to a treasure, may be the one referred to: 'Habemus namque magnum depositum fidei et doctrinae veritatis . . . velut pretiosum multiplicem thesaurum divinitus nobis ad custodiendum commendatum: quem sine intermissione domino auxiliante delemus inspicere, extergere, polire atque excutere ac diligentissime servare, ne per incuriam et ignaviam nostram aut pulvere sordescat aut . . . malignorum spirituum insidiis vel a nocturnis et occultis furibus effodiatur et deripiatur.' (*De tenenda Script. Verit.* i. 1.)

10800. 'And in it he rejoices': 'fait demener' is equivalent to 'demeine,' and 'demener ses joyes' means 'to rejoice,' cp. 444, 5038, &c.

10801. Probably referring to Albertus Magnus *de Animalibus*, but I do not know the passage.

10813. This comparison does not appear to be in Isidore, though he gives much the same account as we have here of the origin of pearls. (*Isid. Etym.* xii. 6. 49). Isidore no doubt borrowed the story from Solinus (ch. 53), who had it indirectly from Pliny, *N. H.* ix. 54. In Bozon, *Contes Moralizés*, p. 41, we have the story with nearly the same application as here.

10882. 'He who considers this' &c.

10903. 'That which pleases the one' &c., the verb being used here with a direct object.

10909. Cp. *Bal.* xxx. 2, and *Conf. Am.* i. 515 ff.

10912. *remédie*: see note on 296.

10934. *Prov.* xxviii. 14.

10942. Cp. *Bal.* xx. 1.

10948. Ovid, *Pont.* iv. 3. 35. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 1513, where the original Latin is quoted in the margin and attributed (as here) to 'Oracius.'

10959. Perhaps a reminiscence of the line in *Pamphilus*, 'Ex minima magnus scintilla nascitur ignis.'

10962. The quotation is really from Ovid, *Rem. Am.* 421, 'Parva necat morsu spatiosum vipera taurum.' It has perhaps been confused with Sen. *Dial.* i. 6. 8, 'corpora opima taurorum exiguo concidunt volnere.'

10965. *Ecclus.* xix. 1, 'qui spernit modica, paulatim decidet.'

10969. *Ecclus.* v. 4-9, 'Ne dixeris: Peccavi, et quid mihi accidit triste?' &c.

11004. 'And it awaits them after their death.'

11018. 2 Kings xvii.

11020. *Evêhi* stands for the Avites, who are 'Hevaei' in the Latin version.

11044. August. *Ep.* cxl. (*De Grat. Nov. Test.*) 21, and many other places.

11056. Probably Rom. viii. 15, with amplifications.

11065. *Quiconque ait*: there is an elision, though it is not indicated in the text.

11069. Esther iii ff.

11102. Matt. x. 28.

11114. Judith xi. 8, 9.

11126. Ps. xxv. (*Vulg.* xxiv.) 14, 'Firmamentum est Dominus timentibus eum.'

11128. Ps. cxi. (*Vulg.* cx.) 5.

11137. Lev. xxvi. 2 ff.

11149. Lev. xxvi. 5.

11160. *arestu*, a past participle from the form 'arestoir,' used here for the rhyme.

11177. Neh. i. 11.

11185. Tobit i. 10.

11191. Judith xvi. 19.

11197. Is. xix.

11203. *ly futur*, 'they that should come after.'

11209. Deut. xxviii.

11221. Deut. xxviii. 58 ff.

11243. 'There shall be no bodily fear by which' &c.

11245. *pour deviser*, cp. 12852, so 'a diviser' 5031.

11305. *Prov.* xxiii. 34, amplified: 'Et eris sicut dormiens in medio mari, et quasi sopitus gubernator, amisso clavo.'

11309. *prist*: this tense is for the sake of the rhyme instead of 'prent.'

11332. Job iv. 13.

11343. Luke xv. 11.

11354. *Tout quatre*: for this use of 'tout' with numerals cp. 11570, 'Ad tout quatre oils.' It seems to be an adverb, as in the expression 'ove tout' ll. 4, 12240, &c., and has no particular meaning apparently.

11396. *au fin que*, 'until.'

11404. This 'Mestre Helemauns' is Hélinand, the monk of Froimont, whose *Vers de la Mort* were so popular in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The lines which are quoted here are quoted also in the *Somme des Vices et des Vertus*, with a slight difference of text. See M. Paul Meyer in *Romania* i. 365, where a preliminary list of the MSS. is given. Death is supposed to be the speaker here, 'Do away your mockery and your boasting, for many a man who thinketh himself sound and strong hath me already hatching within him.' The usual reading is 'Laissiez vos chiffles' (or 'chifflois'), but 'Ostex' and 'trufes' are also found in the MSS.

11410. 'Death has warned thee of his tricks,' because in the preceding lines Death is supposed to be the speaker.

11412. *atteins*, 'caught unawares.'

11434. *a luy*, 'to her,' so 626, 2151, &c.

11466. *Dont* here seems to stand for 'que,' as it does so commonly in a consecutive sense after 'tant,' 'si,' &c.

11504. *Mais d'une chose*, 'except for one thing.'

11510. *sentence*, perhaps here 'feeling of pain,' 'suffering.'

11520. *Pour venir*, after 'assure,' equivalent to 'de venir': see 6328.

11521. Eccles. i. 22, 25, 'Corona sapientiae, timor Domini . . . Radix sapientiae est timere dominum.'

11535. Is. xxxiii. 6, 'divitiae salutis sapientia et scientia: timor Domini ipse est thesaurus eius.'

11536. Ps. xiv. 4, 'timentes autem Dominum glorificat.'

11540. Luke i. 50.

11548. Jer. x. 7, 'Quis non timebit te, O Rex gentium? tuum est enim decus.'

11570. See note on 11354.

11572. Rev. iv. 6.

11600. That is, 'everything depends, as it were, on the cast of the dice.'

11611. Ps. ci. (*Vulg. c.*) 7, 'Non habitabit in medio domus meae qui facit superbiam.'

11616. 'Which is a true child of Arrogance.'

11647. Rom. vi. 23.

11653. *ly discret*, i.e. Discretion.

11668. Eccles. iii. 19, 'cuncta subiacent vanitati, et omnia pergunt ad unum locum.'

11671. Matt. xxiv. 35, &c.

11676. i.e., 'His word of everlasting doctrine.'

11680. 'Three things make me sure that the state of man' &c., referring to what follows.

11685. Job xiv. 2.

11694. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1632 f.,

'So that these heralds on him crie,
"Vailant, vailant, lo, wher he goth!"'

11721 ff. 'But as for man, . . . by reason of sin which holds possession of his body, hell retains the soul for ever.' For 'celle' see note on 301.

11724. *fait a despire*, 'it is right to loathe': see note on 1883.

11728. *pour sa maisoun*, like 'de sa maisoun,' 'as regards his house.' See 2 Kings xx.

11770. It is likely enough that Cassiodorus says something of this kind in his official letters, but it is hardly worth while to search for it. Expressions such as, 'Multo melius proficitur, si bonis moribus serviatur,' are common enough.

11822. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 299.

11846. John iv. 14: but it was said actually to the woman of Samaria, not to the disciples.

11848. *au tiel exploit*, 'in such a manner': properly 'with such success (or result).'

11865. *desjoint*: so in Chaucer, *Troilus* iii. 496, 'Or of what wight that stant in swich disjoynte.'

11866. *je quidoie*: cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 7666, 'Til ate laste he seith, "I wende."'

11898. Ps. cxli. (*Vulg. cxl.*) 3, 'Pone, Domine, custodiam ori meo, et ostium circumstantiae labiis meis.'

11939. Perhaps the word is 'enguarise.'

11978. Eccles. xxxii. 14, 'Ante grandinem praeibit coruscatio: et ante verecundiam praeibit gratia, et pro reverentia accedet tibi bona gratia.'

11989. 1 Tim. ii. 9.

11995. Eccles. vii. 21, 'gratia enim verecundiae illius super aurum.'

12003. Job iii. 25, 'quod verebar accidit.'

12006. Ps. xlv. 15 (*Vulg. xliii. 16*), 'Tota die verecundia mea contra me est.'

12025. Gen. ix. 22.

12038. *doit*: cp. 12669, and see note on 1193.

12044. Judith xii. 12 ff.

12056. Luke xii. 3.

12140. *ne fais souffrir*, 'you do not endure.'

12161. Deut. xvii. 12.

12169. Eph. vi. 2 ff.

12180. *demeine*, an adjective, 'thine own profit.'

12188. Eccles. iv. 7, 'presbytero humilia animam tuam, et magnato humilia caput tuum.'

12200. Perhaps Rom. x. 9 f.

12202. Heb. xi. 6.

12206. Heb. x. 38.

12209. Mark xvi. 16, 18.

12217 ff. Cp. Heb. xi.

12228. *De Abraham*: for the hiatus cp. 12241, 'De Isaak,' 27367, 'De Ire,' and *Bal.* xxxiv. 3, 'De Alceone.'
12238. *Eccles.* iv. 17.
fait a loer: see note on 1883.
12240. *ove tout*, 'together with,' cp. l. 4.
12241. *De Isaak*: there is no elision, and 'Isaak' is a trisyllable. For the hiatus cp. 27367 'De Ire, Accidie et Gloutenie.'
12254. *pour foy*, equivalent apparently to 'par foy' 12293 ff., see Heb. xi. 23.
12289. Heb. xi. 33 ff.
12296. *des ces Lyons*, i. e. de les Lyons: see note on 301.
12303. 1 John v. 4 f.
12326. *Eccles.* iv. 12.
12331. *du grein ou goute*, 'in any way whatsoever.'
12347. *le plus*, 'the more,' see note on 2700.
12350. The reference belongs apparently to the next line, 'Him whom wind and sea obey,' and presumably it is to Mark iv. 41; but, if so, there seems no reason for referring to St. Mark rather than to the Gospels generally.
12356. Ps. cxviii. 9.
12361. Seneca, *Ep.* lxxxviii. 29, 'Fides sanctissimum humani pectoris bonum est, nulla necessitate ad fallendum cogitur, nullo corrumpitur praemio.'
12373. James ii. 14-20.
12406. Supply 'porte' from the next line: 'he carries equally corn or beans.'
12409. Seneca, *Ep.* xxxvii. 4, 'Si vis omnia tibi subicere, te subice rationi.'
12440. *appara* is future, cp. 1140; used here in the sense of command, 'it shall not appear,' 'obey' above, and 'requiere' below, being subjunctive in imperative sense, 'let a man obey,' &c.
12448. Bed. *in Luc.* xi., 'Clavis scientiae humilitas Christi est.'
12452. This is a reference to the series of maxims attributed to Ptolemy and prefixed in many MSS. and early printed editions to the *Almagest*. See the paper in *Anglia* xviii. pp. 133-140, by E. Flügel, who prints the whole set of sayings and shews that the *Almagest* references in the *Roman de la Rose* and in Chaucer are to these. We have here a reference to the ninth in order, 'Qui inter sapientes humilior est, sapientior existit, sicut locus profundior magis abundat aquis aliis lacunis.'
- 12464 ff. Cp. *Bal.* xxxviii. 1.
12505. The adjective 'vrais' seems here to fill the place of an adverb.
12518. *Eccles.* iii. 20.
12520. Prov. xvi. 19.
12528. *compléindre le contraire*, 'bewail thy disobedience to it.'
12529. Luke xiv. 11.
- 12565 ff. The story may be found in the *Legenda Aurea*. St. Macarius

- was a recluse of Upper Egypt, who is described as 'ingeniosus contra daemonis fallaciam.' Several of his personal encounters with the devil are recorded in legend: cp. l. 20905.
12577. *je te vois passant*, 'I surpass you': 'vois' for 'vais,' as often.
12601. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 3103 ff.
12624. *privé*, substantive, 'intimate friend.'
12628. The reference is to the 'Benedicite,' Dan. (*Vulg.*) iii. 58 ff.
12664. Perhaps 1 Pet. iii. 12.
12668. *Ecclus.* xv. 9, 'Non est speciosa laus in ore peccatoris.'
12669. *Q'om doit*, 'that one should,' &c., see note on 1193.
12674. Ps. li. 15, (*Vulg.* l. 17).
12681. Ps. lvi. 10, 11, (*Vulg.* lv. 11).
12685. The reference to Judith is wrong: it should be to Esther (*Vulg.*) xiii. 17, 'ut viventes laudemus nomen tuum, Domine.'
12689. Ps. cxv. 17.
12696. *plier*, 'turn away (from us).'
12697. The form 'fas' is presumably for the rhyme.
12709. Probably *Ecclus.* xlv. 1.
12725. 'Vox populi, vox Dei.'
12727. See below on 12733. The *Disticha* of Dionysius Cato are supposed to be addressed to the author's son.
12732. *le puet celer avant*, 'can continue to conceal it,' i. e. 'can conceal it for ever.'
12733. Cato, *Distich.* ii. 16,
 'Nec te conlaudes, nec te culpaveris ipse;
 Hoc faciunt stulti, quos gloria vexat inanis.'
12754. 1 Cor. xi. 2, 17.
12775. *Ainz que voir sciet*, &c., 'But what she truly knows in the matter,' &c.
12780. Cp. 1416.
12835. Zephaniah iii. 19.
- 12850 f. *en son affaire*, 'for his part': 'secretaire' means 'private adviser,' 'privy-councillor.'
12852. *pour deviser*, 'to describe him,' i. e. 'if one would describe him rightly': cp. 11245.
12855. *cuillante*: the participles are here inflected as adjectives; so 'flairante,' 'fuiante,' 'considerante.' Perhaps 'bien parlante' and 'volante' may be regarded as really adjectives; but, even so, the author would have had no scruple in saying 'parlant,' 'volant,' if it had been more convenient.
12856. *de nature*, 'by nature.'
12865. 'Solyns' seems to be a false reference: the statement may be found in Pliny, *Nat. Hist.* viii. 23.
12877. Ps. lxxiv. (*Vulg.* lxxiii.) 21, 'Ne avertatur humilis factus confusus: pauper et inops laudabunt nomen tuum.'

- 12885 f. 'And (whereby) in this life neighbours are honourable each to other.'
12925. Luke xv. 8, 'si perdidit drachmam unam,' &c.
12926. *ert conjoÿs*, 'was rejoiced with,' a transitive use which we find also in l. 12934, where 'luy' stands for direct object, as often. The form '*conjoÿs*' here is an example of that sacrifice of grammar to rhyme which is so frequent.
13005. *Du tièle enprise, &c.*, 'for having accomplished such an enterprise.'
13008. *ses amys*: the old subject-form of the possessive, cp. 'mes,' 'tes,' 9782, *Bal. iv**. 3.
13021. Cp. *Conf. Am. ii. 1772 ff.*
13026. 'So that defeated and taken he led him away.'
13037. *Tout fuist que*, 'albeit that': apparently an imitation of the English expression.
13040. Rom. xii. 15.
13056. 'Whom this example does not bring back to the path.'
13064. 'Makes endeavour to supplant them,' i.e. 'la bonne gent.'
13122. *Redrescer*, 'correct' by punishment, as we see by the last lines of the stanza.
13129. *Sen. de Benef. vii. 25.*
13173. *je m'en vois dessassentant*, 'I disagree.'
13178. *Prov. xxvii. 6.*
13204. *au droit deviser*, 'to speak aright': cp. 5031.
- 13264 ff. 'For, simply because she loves God, no adversity of present pain can harm her.'
13301. *ou balance*, i.e. 'au balance.'
13302. Cp. 25607.
13309. This is Fulgentius, Bishop of Ruspa in the sixth century. The passage quoted is from *Serm. iii. 6*, 'Caritas igitur est omnium fons et origo bonorum, munimen egregium, via quae ducit ad caelum,' &c. He is cited also in l. 13861, but there I cannot give the reference.
13333. *Greg. Hom. in Ezech. vii.* It is a commentary on Ezek. xl.
13361. Cp. *Isid. Etym. xvii. 7. 33*, 'Lignum vero iucundi odoris est, nec a tineamquam exterminatur.'
13435. The philosopher here may be supposed to be Socrates, of whom the Middle Ages knew next to nothing except as a patient husband: cp. 4168.
13441. *Phil. iv. 5*, 'Modestia vestra nota sit omnibus hominibus.'
- 13475 f. 'And yet she does not omit to punish according to right.'
13485. *Cato, Distich. i. 3*,

'Virtutem primam esse puta compescere linguam:
Proximus ille deo est, qui scit ratione tacere.'

13498 ff. 'If anyone should take note of good and ill, he would often see experience of both': that is, of endurance leading to honour, and

- of failure to endure leading to loss of honour. Perhaps we should read 'en prenderoit,' 'take note of it, of the good and the evil,' &c.
13503. *en la fin*: the MS. has 'en fin,' but a correction is required for the metre and 'en la fin' is used elsewhere, e.g. 15299.
13528. 'who being spiritual renders good for evil,' &c.
13537. *Aug. Epist. clv. 15*, and other places.
13514. *Dame Patience*: see note on 6733.
13550. *a soy mesmes*, 'for his own part,' i.e. speaking of himself.
13554. *a ce que soie*, 'in order that I might be.'
13578. *Eph. iv. 15 f.*
13586. *dont sont tenant*, 'from whom they hold,' in the feudal sense.
13606. *Matt. v. 46.*
13669. *Sen. de Mor. 16*, 'Quod tacitum esse velis, nemini dixeris. Si tibi ipsi non imperasti, quomodo ab aliis silentium speras?'
13675. *Petr. Alph. Disc. Cler. ii.*, 'Consilium absconditum quasi in carcere tuo est retrusum; revelatum vero te in carcere suo tenet ligatum.'
13686. *Ecclus. xiii. 1.*
13695. 'Pro amico occidi melius quam cum inimico vivere': quoted as 'Socrates' in *Caec. Balbus, Nug. Phil. p. 25* (ed. Woelfflin).
13713. *Conf. Am. Prol. 109.*
13717. *Ecclus. vi. 15*, 'Amico fideli nulla est comparatio, et non est digna ponderatio auri et argenti contra bonitatem fidei illius.'
13732. *Ambr. de Spir. Sanct. ii. 154*, 'Unde quidam interrogatus quid amicus esset, Alter, inquit, ego.'
13741. The reference no doubt is to 2 Tim. iii. 2, 'Erunt homines seipsos amantes,' &c. The explanation suggested by our author of the double word 'se-ipsos' is that these men would love themselves with a double love, that due to God and that due to their neighbour.
13779. 'But it is a covetous bargain.'
13798. *Conf. Am. Prol. 120 ff.*
13805. 1 John iii. 14.
13853. *Ps. cxxxiii. 1.*
13893. *qui descorde*, 'whosoever may be at variance.'
13897. *paciente*, 'of Patience.'
13918. *Cassiod. Var. xii. 13*, 'Pietas siquidem principum totum custodit imperium': cp. l. 23059, and *Conf. Am. vii. 3161**.
13921. The saying is thus quoted in the *Liber Consolationis* of Albertano: 'Omnium etenim se esse verum dominum comprobant, qui verum se servum pietatis demonstrant.' Cp. l. 23055, and *Conf. Am. vii. 3137*. The story connected with it is told in the *Legenda Aurea*, 'De sancto Silvestro.'
13929. *James ii. 13*: cp. *Conf. Am. vii. 3149**.
13947. 'But it is never less worthy in consequence of this.' The alteration to 'n'est meinz vailable' is not necessary, for 'ja' is sometimes used for 'never' without the negative particle, e.g. 10856.
13953. 1 Tim. iv. 8, 'Pietas autem ad omnia utilis est.' The original of 'pietas' is *εὐσέβεια*.

13964. *dont elle est pure*, 'of which she is wholly composed.'
14014. 'That I may not be bent by adversity,' the reflexive verb in a passive sense.
14017. Ps. xxxvi. 39, &c.
14026. For 'deinzeine' see Skeat's *Etymol. Dict.* under 'denizen,' where it is pointed out that 'deinzein' was a term legally used 'to denote the trader within the privileges of the city franchise as opposed to "forein."' Here 'la deinzeine' is the inner part of man's nature, the soul, as opposed to that which is without ('forein').
14042. Perhaps 1 Pet. i. 6, 7: cp. *Ecclus.* ii. 5.
14105. The adjective 'regente' seems to be used as a participle with 'et corps et alme' as object, 'ruling both body and soul.'
14126. *souleine*. Genders of course are of no consequence in comparison with rhymes.
14134. *ly autre seculer*, 'the secular priests also,' those mentioned above being regular.
14143. See note on 5266.
14155. *Matt.* xxiv. 46.
14163. *Matt.* xxvi. 41. The interpretation here put upon the latter part of the verse is curious, and not authorised by the Latin: 'Spiritus quidem promptus est, caro autem infirma.'
14172. *ce que faire doit*, 'that which he ought to guard,' 'faire' being used to supply the place of the verb, as so often: cp. 14133 f.
14197. *celle de Peresce*, i.e. the vice of indolence, cp. 253.
14209. *Sen. Ep.* lxxiv. 13, 'magnanimitas, quae non potest eminere, nisi omnia velut minuta contempsit.'
14255. Apparently 'honesteté' means here 'honourable deed.'
14262. *par chivalerie*, 'in warfare': cp. 15111.
14296. *Sen. Ep.* lix. 18, 'Quod non dedit fortuna, non eripit.'
14307. *quelle part soit*, for 'quelle part que soit,' 'wherever,' or 'on whichever side'; so 'combien' in l. 14310 for 'combien que,' 'however much.'
14343. Perhaps *Sen. Ep.* lxxvii. 10, 'constantia, quae deici loco non potest et propositum nulla vi extorquente dimittit.'
14365. 1 *Cor.* ix. 24, 'omnes quidem currunt, sed unus accipit bravium.'
14392. *Matt.* x. 22.
14413. Cp. *Prov.* xxx. 8. There is nothing exactly like it in the book of Tobit.
14425. 2 *Thess.* iii. 10.
- 14434 f. *cil qui serra*, &c., 'if a man be industrious, it will avail him much.'
14437. Ps. cxxviii. 2.
14440. A proverb, meaning that God helps those who help themselves.
14443. 1 *Kings* xix.
14449. The reference is to a dramatic love-poem in Latin elegiac verse with the title *Pamphilus*, or *Pamphilus de Amore*, which was

very popular in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. Pamphilus (or Panphylus) is the name of the lover who sustains the chief part, but others besides Gower have supposed it to be also the name of the author. The line referred to here is,

'Prouidet et tribuit deus et labor omnia nobis,' (f. 6 v°).

I quote from a copy of a rare fifteenth-century edition (without date or place, but supposed to have been printed about 1490 at Rome), in the Douce collection, Bodleian Library. It has the title 'Panphylus de amore,' and ends, 'Explicit amorem per tractus (i. e. pertractans) Panphylus codex.' The book is not without some merit of its own, though to a great extent it is an imitation of Ovid. It is quoted several times by Albertano of Brescia in his *Liber Consolationis*, and was evidently regarded as a serious authority: see Chaucer's *Tale of Melibee*, which is ultimately derived from the *Liber Consolationis*. It is referred to also in the *Frankleins Tale*, 381 f.,

'Under his brest he bar it more secree
Than ever did Pamphilus for Galathee.'

14462. *au labourer covient*, 'it is necessary to labour.'
14466. 'Whoso wishes,' &c., i. e. 'if a man wishes': see note on 1244.
14473. *dispense*, 'deals favourably': cp. l. 1400.
14496. *le meulx*: see note on 2700.
14551. *Matt.* vi. 33.
14568. The alteration of 'contemplacioun' to 'contempler,' used as a substantive as in l. 10699, is the simplest way of restoring the metre: but cp. 3116, and *Bal.* xxvii. 1.
14581. *Isid. Diff.* ii. 153.
14619. *Rom.* xii. 3, 'Non plus sapere quam oportet sapere, sed sapere ad sobrietatem.'
14623. *Bern. Serm. in Cant.* xxxvi. 4, 'Cibus siquidem indigestus . . . et corrumpit corpus et non nutrit. Ita et multa scientia ingesta stomacho animae,' &c.
14653. *Bern. Serm. in Cant.* xxxvi. 3, 'Sunt namque qui scire volunt eo fine tantum ut sciant, et turpis curiositas est. Et sunt qui scire volunt ut sciantur ipsi, et turpis vanitas est.'
14670. A reference to the story of St. Jerome being chastised in a dream by an angel because he studied the style of his writing overmuch, and was becoming 'Ciceronianus' rather than 'Christianus.'
14701. For the four bodily temperaments, cp. *Conf. Am.* vii. 393 ff.
14707. 'If I be tempered so as to be phlegmatic': cp. *Bal.* l. 2, 'Ceo q'ainz fuist aspre, amour le tenpre suief.'
14725. This refers to the so-called 'Salvatio Romae,' the story of which is told (for example) in the *Seven Sages*.
14730. *fesoit avant*, 'he proceeded to make': cp. 17310, 18466, 20537.
14757. An absolute construction, 'with the sword of penitence in his hand.'
14769. *en tiel devis*, answered by 'Dont,' 'in the manner by which,' &c.

14776. I do not understand this. 'Malgré le soen' might perhaps mean 'in spite of itself,' as 'malgré soen' is sometimes used, but how about 'de sa casselle'?

14797. 1 John iv. 1.

14812. Ecclus. xxxii. 24.

14833. It is needless to say that Boethius gives no such directions. They are the usual questions of the priest in enjoining penance, 'Quis, quid, ubi, per quos, quotiens, quomodo, quando': cp. Myrc's *Instructions for Parish Priests* (E. E. T. S. 1868). The name of 'Boece' perhaps crept in by accident in the place of some other, because the writer had in his mind the quotation given at 14899.

14854. *qu'il est atteins*, 'to which he has reached,' i.e. 'in which he is.'

14862. *forain*, here used in opposition to 'benoit,' 'sacred,' meaning that which is outside the consecrated limits.

14899. This is from Boethius, *Cons. Phil.* i. Pr. 4, 'Si operam medicantis expectas, oportet ut vulnus detegas tuum.'

14901. *Sicomme la plate*, &c. This seems to depend on 'discoverir,' 'how large and grievous the wound is.'

14932. *Y falt*, 'there is needed.'

14945 f. 'According to the exact measure of the delight taken in the sin.' I do not know the passage referred to.

14947. 'But as to the meditation which intercession for sin makes,' &c.

14951. Bern. *Serm. de Div.* xl. 5, 'Tertius gradus est dolor, sed et ipse trina legatione connexus,' &c.

14961. *om doubteroit*, 'one ought to fear': see note on 1688.

14973. 'and has reflected with a tender heart.' This position of 'et' is quite usual; see note on 415.

15088. *qant ot fait le tour*, &c., 'when he had done the deed of denying his creator.'

15090. Matt. xxvi. 75.

15110. Job vii. 1, 'Militia est vita hominis super terram.' Not the same in A. V.

15194. These are the opening words of the Institutions of Justinian: 'Iustitia est constans et perpetua voluntas ius suum cuique tribuens.'

15205. The sense of this might easily be got from Plato, but of course the citation is not at first hand.

15217. *Civile* is no doubt 'la loy civile,' referred to in 14138, 15194, &c. We find 'Civile' as here in l. 16092 in a connexion which leaves no doubt of its meaning, and again 22266. *Civile*, it will be remembered, is a personage in *Piers Plowman*.

15227. Cp. *Trait.* xviii. 3, 'Deinz son recoi la conscience exponde.'

15241. Aug. *de Mus.* vi. 37, 'Haec igitur affectio animae vel motus, quo intelligit aeterna, et his inferiora esse temporalia, . . . et haec appetenda potius quae superiora sunt, quam illa quae inferiora esse nouit, nonne tibi prudentia videtur?'

15253. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 463 ff.

15260. Matt. x. 16.

15266 ff. The use of the future in these lines is analogous to that noticed in the note on 1184, 'We must extend,' &c.

15326. *cil Justice*, 'those judges.'

15336. *en Galice*: a reference to the shrine of St. James at Compostella and the rich offerings made there.

15337. This might be a reference to Aristotle, *Eth. Nic.* v. 3, but of course it is not taken at first hand.

15371. 'Even though he should have to pay double the (usual) price,' i.e. for the food that he gave to the poor in time of dearth.

15383 f. 'He will not neglect by such payment to keep his neighbour from ruin.'

15396. *tant du bienfait*, 'so many benefits,' 'du' as usual for 'de.'

15445. Tobit iv. 7.

15448. Prov. iii. 9.

15459. 1 Kings xvii.

15463. 'As Elisha prophesied': but it is in fact Elijah, not Elisha, of whom the story is told.

15470. Tobit xii. 12 ff.

15475. Acts x.

15486. Luke xxi. 2.

15500. *du quoy doner*. Here 'du quoy' is used like the modern 'de quoi,' and so elsewhere, e.g. 15819, and 'quoy' 15940; but sometimes we have 'du quoy dont,' e.g. 3339, where it seems to pass from an interrog. pron. into a substantive, and 'quoy' is used simply as a substantive in some passages, e.g. 1781, 12204, meaning 'thing': cp. the use of 'what' in English, *Conf. Am.* i. 1676.

15505. See note on l. 7640. The reference here is to Godfrey of Winchester, *Epf.* clxiv, 'Si donas tristis, et dona et praemia perdis.'

15522. Prov. xxi. 13, 'Qui obturat aurem suam ad clamorem pauperis, et ipse clamabit et non exaudietur.'

15529. 2 Cor. ix. 7.

15533. Sen. *de Ben.* ii. 1, 'nulla res carius constat, quam quae precibus empta est.'

15538 f. The logical sequence is somewhat inverted: it means, 'Hence a reluctant giver gets no reward, for his gift is bought at so high a price.'

15563. *par sa ruine S'en vole* means perhaps, 'he precipitated himself from his place and flew away.'

15566. Is. lxvi. 1, 2: but the quotation is not exact.

15578. Job xxvii. 8; but, as in the quotation above from Isaiah, something is added to make a special application. The original is only, 'Quae est enim spes hypocritae, si avarae rapiat?' with no mention of almsgiving.

15593. Jer. xii. 13, but again the quotation has its special application given by our author. The original is 'Seminaverunt triticum et

spinas messuerunt: . . . confundemini a fructibus vestris propter iram furoris Domini.'

15613. *Ecclus. iii. 33.*

15627. *Matt. xxv. 14 ff.* For the word 'besant' in this connexion cp. *Conf. Am. v. 1930.*

15650. *Ecclus. xiv. 13 ff.*

15662. *Prov. xix. 17.*

15665. *Matt. xxv. 40,* compared with x. 42.

15674. *Tobit xii. 8.*

15680. *Ps. xli. 1.*

15691. *Is. lviii. 7 ff.*

15711. *Dan. iv. 24,* 'peccata tua eleemosynis redime, et iniquitates tuas misericordiis pauperum.'

15756. 'is for a rich man to turn to poverty.'

15757. This story will be found in any Life of St. Nicholas.

15776. *Prov. xxi. 14.*

15788. *Ecclus. xx. 32 f.*

15793 ff. 'This, in short, is a great charity,—he who has more knowledge or power, when he sees his neighbour in distress from a burden too heavy for him, ought to give him aid, and speedily,' &c.

15801. *Galat. vi. 2.*

15808. *Acts iii. 6.*

15817. *du petit poy:* cp. *Bal. xxviii,* 'Om voit sovent de petit poi doner.'

15821. *lée:* a form (properly fem.) of 'let,' from Lat. 'latus,' equivalent to 'large,' 15824, to be distinguished from 'liet,' 'lée,' from 'lactus.'

15822. *allegger,* 'allege as an excuse' (allegare); to be distinguished from 'allegger,' 'alleviate.'

15867. *Matt. xix. 29.*

15941. *sur tiele gent et toy:* apparently for 'sur toy et tiele gent,' 'on thyself and on such people as thou shalt see most worthy of thy liberality.'

15949. See note on 7640. The reference here is to Godfrey of Winchester, *Ep. cx.,*

'Ne noceas tibi, sic aliis prodesse memento.'

15954. *Cic. de Off. i. 43,* 'Videndum est igitur ut ea liberalitate utamur, quae prosit amicis, nemini noceat,' &c.

15963. 'Attemprance' however is already in the retinue of Justice, see 15232, and 'Discrecioun,' who is the third daughter of Humility, 11562, and therefore herself the mistress of a household, is also in the employ of Abstinence, 16323.

15985. *Ps. xx. 4 (Vulg. xix. 5),* 'Tribuat tibi secundum cor tuum,' the meaning of which is not what our author supposes.

15997. *Cic. de Off. i. 21,* 'Sunt autem privata nulla natura . . . naturam debemus ducem sequi, communes utilitates in medium afferre,' &c.

16011. *Matt. xiv. 15 ff.*

16022. *Matt. xxii. 21.*

16025. *Gen. xxviii. 22.*

16026. *ainçois,* often used, as here, for 'but.'

16045. *Ecclus. xli. 15,* but the special application is by our author.

16060. *Prov. xxii. 1.*

16073. The cry of heralds was 'Largesse!' addressed to the knights whose prowess they recorded. Here the poor with their cry of 'Largesse!' are the heralds by whom the praise of the liberal man is brought before the throne of God.

16092. 'By breach of Canon law or Civil.'

16100. *Cp. Conf. Am. Prol. 207 ff.,* where the 'letters' are also mentioned.

16188. The MS. has 'Sa viele loy,' which can hardly stand.

16181. *de celles s'esvertue,* 'strives after these,' that is the offspring of 'Franchise': cp. 16237.

16192. *comblera:* fut. for subj. in dependent command, as 416, 1184, &c.

16203 ff. This passage seems to need some emendation. Perhaps we might read 'est' for 'a' in l. 16203, and 'Les' for 'Des' in 16206, setting a colon after 'trahi.' But I have no confidence that this is what the author intended.

16231. *four temptacioun,* perhaps 'because of temptation,' i. e. to avoid it.

16285. *Quiconque,* 'He whom.'

16288. *asseine,* 'approaches,' i. e. drinks.

16303. *des tieus delices savourer,* 'from tasting such delicacies': cp. 5492, 'des perils ymaginer' and often elsewhere.

16327. *toute voie,* nevertheless, like the modern 'toutefois.'

16338. *parentre deux,* 'between two things': cp. 1178, *Bal. xxvii. 4,* &c. In the Table of Contents 'parentre deux' seems to be for 'parentre d'eux,' and so it might be in some other places, e. g. *Trait. xv. 2,* as 'entre d'eux' in *Mir. 874;* but this is not the case in 1178, nor probably in the other passages where it occurs.

16347. *Greg. Reg. Past. iii. 19,* 'Non enim Deo sed sibi quisque ieiunat, si ea quae ventri ad tempus subtrahit non egenis tribuit, sed ventri postmodum offerenda custodit.'

16360. *Isid. Sent. ii. 44. 8,* 'Qui autem a cibis abstinent et prave agunt, daemones imitantur, quibus esca non est et nequitia semper est.'

16381. *son pour quoy,* 'his purpose,' that is, the object of his life.

16425. *Ecclus. xxxi. 35 ff.*

16506. That is, he will not exceed his income.

16513. *Luke xiv. 28.*

16524. *oultrage,* 'extravagance,' of boasting or expense.

16532. *Cp. 15499.*

16535. *au commun,* 'for the common good': cp. 14574.

16539. *orine:* properly 'origin,' hence 'stock,' 'race,' ('de franche

orine,' 'ceux de ourine ou ancieneté,' Godefr.). Here it is almost equivalent to 'offspring.'

16541. *Qui bien se cure*, 'if a man takes good heed': note on 1244.
16597 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 299 ff.,

'For tho be proprely the gates,
Thurgh whiche as to the herte algates
Comth alle thing unto the feire,
Which may the mannes Soule empeire.'

The substance of the stanza is taken from Jerome *adv. Jov.* ii. 8, 'Per quinque sensus, quasi per quasdam fenestras, vitiorum ad animam introitus est. Non potest ante metropolis et arx mentis capi, nisi per portas eius irruerit hostilis exercitus.'

16600. *par si fort estal*, i.e. coming into so strong a position for fighting.

16605. 'The fortress of judgment in the heart.'

16633. 'Quae facere turpe est, haec ne dicere honestum puta:' quoted as 'Socrates' by Caec. Balbus, p. 18: cp. 13695.

16646. *s'en remort*, 'feels sorrow for its offences.'

16670. Perhaps *Ecclus.* xx. 7.

16673. A similarly severe moral judgment is pronounced upon Ulysses in *Trait.* vi. 3; the story of the Sirens referred to below is repeatedly mentioned, e.g. ll. 9949, 10911, *Bal.* xxx. 2, *Conf. Am.* i. 481 ff. In all these places the spelling 'Uluxes' is the same.

16700. *ne fist que sage*: an elliptical form of expression common in old French, 'ne fist ce que sage feroit,' 'did not act as a wise man': see Burguy *Gramm.* ii. 168.

16701. For this cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 7468 ff.

16710. 'Tanque' here answers to 'tiele' in the same manner as 'dont' so often does.

16717. I do not know the passage.

16721. *ruer luy font*, 'cast it down,' the auxiliary use of 'faire': 'envers' is an adjective, 'inversus.'

16725. *pervers*, used as a substantive, 'a pervert.'

16729. Not Isaiah, but Jer. ix. 21.

16740. 'which cannot be extinguished.'

16741. Job xxxi. 1, 'Pepigi foedus cum oculis meis ut ne cogitarem quidem de virgine.'

16753. Ps. cxix. 37.

16756. Matt. vi. 22.

16768. Perhaps we should read 'soul ove sole.'

16769. 2 Sam. xiii. This example is quoted also in *Conf. Am.* viii. 213 ff.

16797. For the opposite effect produced by love of a higher kind see *Bal.* l. 1,

'De l'averous il fait franc et loial,
Et de vilein courtois et liberal.'

16817. 1 Cor. vi. 18.

16875. Bern. *Super 'Missus est' Hom.* i. 5, 'Pulchra permistio virginitatis et humilitatis.'

16880. *meist*: this must be pret. subj. used for conditional, as in 16883.
16890. *enterine*, 'perfect,' notwithstanding her motherhood.

16906. *clamour*, standing for an adjective, 'loudly expressed.'

16909. *serront*, 'should be,' i.e. ought to be, see note on 1184.

16919. 'If he have nothing wherewith to give support to his hand': cp. 13102, where the verb is transitive.

16924. *suffoer*. This need not be altered to 'supponer,' but may be the same as the French 'soupoier' 'to support,' cp. Lydgate's 'sopouaille' or 'sowpowaylle,' in the *Tale of Troy*: see MS. Digby 232, f. 29, l. 79. (The printed editions do not give it.)

16931. 'So that she allows not her flower to be found elsewhere and seized.'

16952. *Eccles.* iv. 10.

16955. *N'est autre . . . luy puet*: relative omitted, 'there is no other can help him.' This use of 'pour' is rather remarkable.

16957. Gen. xxxiv. 1, 2.

16974. *La dist*: cp. 13268. Sometimes 'le' is used as indirect object fem. as well as masc.; see Glossary.

16980. *quoi signifie*, 'what the meaning is,' that is, what the discourse means.

16987. 'whether in grief or in joy.'

16990. Cp. *Bal.* xxv. 'Car qui bien aime ses amours tard oblie.'

17000. Matt. xxv. 1 ff.

17010. *bealté* seems here to be counted as three syllables. Regularly it is a dissyllable, as 18330, *Bal.* iv. 2.

17019. *virginal endroit*, 'condition of virginity.'

17020. 'Candor vestium sempiternus virginitatis est puritas.'

17030. Jerome, *Comm. Eszech.* xiv. 46, 'Unde et virginitas maior est nuptiis, quia non exigitur . . . sed offertur.'

17041. *q'om doit nommer*, 'whom one may mention': for the use of 'devoir' see note on 1193. Just below we have 'doit tesmoigner,' which seems to mean 'may be a witness.'

17044. Rev. xiv. 1-4. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6389.

17064. *endie*: perhaps this should be separated, 'en die,' but 'endire' seems to be used in several passages; see Glossary.

17067. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6395* ff. Gregory says (i. *Reg. Expos.* v. 3) 'incomparabili gratia Spiritus sancti efficitur, ut a manentibus in carne carnis corruptio nesciatur.' But the quotation here and in the *Conf. Am.* seems to be not really from Gregory, but from Guibert or Gilbert (Migne *Patrol.* vol. clvi.), who says of virginity 'adeo excellit ut in carne praeter carnem vivere ut vere angelica dicta sit,' *Mor. in Gen.* v. 17; unless indeed he is quoting from Gregory. For Gilbert see 17113.

17074. Gen. i. 27.

17089. Cp. *Trait.* xvi. and *Conf. Am.* v. 6395 ff. The text of the *Confessio Amantis* makes Valentinian's age 'an hundred wynter,' but the Latin margin both there and in the *Traité* calls him 'octogenarius.'

17103. Num. xxxi. 17 f.

17113. This is the Gilbert mentioned in the note on l. 17067. He was abbot of S. Marie de Nogent in the early part of the twelfth century. His 'sermoun' is the *Opusculum de Virginitate*, to which this is a rather general reference.

17119. Jerome *adv. Jovin.* i. 41.

17122. See note on 5179.

17125. Cyprian, *Tract.* ii. 'Flos est ille ecclesiastici germinis, decus atque ornamentum gratiae spiritualis.'

17149 ff. Cp. *Trait.* iii. 2.

17166. *Soubz cel habit*, &c., cp. *Trait.* v. 2.

17200. Gen. ii. 18.

17208. *acompaigner*, 'take as a companion.'

17223. 1 Cor. vii. 9.

17228. 'which cause us to take matrimony upon us.'

17238 ff. Cp. *Trait.* iv.

17268. 'I call in the world as my witness to this.'

17293. 'If a man thus takes a wife': cp. 1244, &c.

17308. Cp. *Trait.* v.

17310. *jure avant*, 'proceeds to swear': cp. 14730.

17336. Compare the popular lines,

'When Adam dalf and Eve span,
Who was then the gentleman?'

Much the same argument as we have here is to be found in *Conf. Am.* iv. 2204 ff.

17366. 'the ladies are not of that mind.'

17374. *ainçois demein*, 'before the morrow'; 'ainçois' as a preposition.

17417. Tobit iii. 8, and vi. 13, 14, but nothing is said distinctly of the reason here assigned. It may be thought that it is implied in Tobit viii. 9. The idea is fully developed in the *Confessio Amantis*, where the whole story is told with this motive and in connexion with the same argument about chastity in the state of marriage. See *Conf. Am.* vii. 5307-5381.

17450. *regent*, used here as a present participle.

17469. *Naman*: more correctly 'Aman' in 11075.

17472. *retient*, 'saved': it seems to be a preterite, cp. 8585, 9816, &c.

17484. *volt avoir malbailly*: so 'volt avoir confondu' below; perhaps a translation of the English 'would have ill-treated' &c.

17497. *fait bien a loer*: see note on 1883.

17498. 'it is good to marry the good': 'du' for 'de.'

17500. *Ecclus.* vii. 21.

17532. 'to be companions by Holy Church,' that is by ordinance of Holy Church.

17593. *Ecclus.* ix. 2, xxv. 30.

17608. 2 Sam. vi.

17616. *puis tout jour*, 'ever after.'

17630. *ou*, for 'au,' see Glossary.

17641. *Cat. Distich.* i. 8,

'Nil temere uxori de seruis crede querenti,
Semper enim mulier quem coniux diligit odit.'

17689. *ert*: future in imperative sense, 'shall be'; so in the lines that follow.

17702. *Anne*, called 'Edna' in the A. V.

17705. Tobit x. 12. The Authorised English version has but one of the five points, and that in a somewhat different form from our author's: 'Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee.' The Vulgate reading is, 'Monentes eam honorare soceros, diligere maritum, regere familiam, gubernare domum, et seipsam irreprehensibilem exhibere.'

17714 ff. *estrive . . . quiet . . . labourt*: apparently present indicative, stating what the good wife does.

17743. 'For if a woman' &c. The construction is confused, cp. 89.

17776. *n'ait homme tant peccé*, 'however much a man may have sinned.'

17785. *Ex.* xxxiii. 14 ff.

17801. *Cil*, i.e. 'the latter,' as the following lines show.

17827. The widow's marriage: cp. 9170 and note.

17845. 1 Tim. v. 3-6.

17864. *le vou Marie*: see 27734 ff.

17874. *Ps.* lxxvi. 11 (*Vulg.* lxxv. 12), 'Vovete et reddite Domino Deo vestro.'

17876. 'that purpose has little merit, which' &c.: 'decert' for 'desert,' from 'deservir,' so also the substantive 'decerte' for 'deserte.'

17882. *sanz en faire glose*, 'without need of comment.'

17904. Nevertheless according to 17302 ff. he is bound to do so.

17935 ff. Cp. *Trait.* ii. 1,

'Des bones almes l'un fait le ciel preignant,
Et l'autre emplist la terre de labour.'

The original of it is perhaps Jerome *adv. Jovin.* i. 16, 'Nuptiae terram replent, virginitas paradisum.' Much the same thing is said by Augustine and by others.

17945. Jerome, *Ep.* xxii. 20, 'Laudo nuptias, laudo coniugium, sed quia mihi virgines generant: lego de spinis rosam.'

17948. 1 Cor. vii. 9.

17952. 'as the highest teaching.'

17996. *trestout ardant* belongs of course to 'fornaise' in the next line. These inversions are characteristic of the author's style: cp. 15941.

18004. *Bern. de Ord. Vit.* ii. 4, 'Et ne incentivis naturalibus superentur, necesse est ut lasciviens caro eorum crebris frangatur ieiuniis.' *De Convers.* 21, 'Quidni periclitetur castitas in deliciis.'

- 18018: *chalt pas*, 'at once.'
18025. Ambr. *Hex.* vi. 4. 28, 'Ieiuni hominis sputum si serpens gustaverit, moritur. Vides quanta vis ieiunii sit, ut et sputo suo homo terrenum serpentem interficiat, et merito spiritalem.'
18067. *q'est d'aspre vie*, 'which belongs to hard life.'
18097. Matt. xiii.
18154. 'And then performs the circumstance of it,' that is the deeds suggested by it.
- 18159 ff. With this passage on the power of the divine word compare that on the power of the human word in *Conf. Am.* vii. 1545 ff.
18172. John xv. 3.
18292. Ps. cxxvi. (*Vulg.* cxxv.) 6, 'Euntes ibant et siebant, mittentes semina sua. Venientes autem venient cum exultatione, portantes manipulos suos.'
18301. Val. Max. iv. 5. The story is also given in the *Confessio Amantis* v. 6372 ff. with a slight variation in the details, and it is alluded to in *Vox Clam.* vi. 1323. It is to be noted that the same corruption of the original name Spurina, into 'Phirinus,' is found in all three.
- The lines corresponding to 18301 f. are *Conf. Am.* v. 6359 f.,
- 'Of Rome among the gestes olde
I finde hou that Valerie tolde' &c.
18303. *Ot*, 'there was,' for 'y ot.'
18317. *dont*, 'because of which.'
18324. *Celle alme*, 'the soul': see note on 301.
18329. *Dont* answering to 'ensi,' in consecutive sense, as often.
18348. *gant s'esbanoie*, 'in his glory'; lit. 'when he diverts himself.'
18371. 'What can I say more except that God honours thee?'
18420. *L'escoles*, for 'les escolles,' 'li' (or 'le') being used for 'les': see Glossary 'ly,' 'le.'
18421. The part of the work which begins here runs parallel with a large portion of the *Vox Clamantis*, viz. Books iii.-vi. inclusive.
18445. The assertion that he is merely giving voice to public opinion is more than once repeated by our author in his several works, e.g. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 122 ff.
18451. Simon Magus is the representative of spiritual corruption, called 'simony.' His name is similarly used in our author's other works, e.g. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 204, 439, and often in the *Vox Clamantis*. With the argument here compare *Vox Clam.* iii. ch. 4, where nearly the same line is followed.
18462. *deux pointz*, 'two points,' instead of one: 'ou . . . ou,' 'whether . . . or.'
18466. 'Or if not so, then proceed to tell me' &c. For 'avant' cp. 14730.
18469. 'I cannot believe.'

18505. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 265 ff.,

'In quanto volucres petit auceps carpere plures,
Vult tanto laqueos amplificare suos': &c.

Here the speech is put into the mouth of a member of the Roman court, for which cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 817 ff., where a similarly cynical avowal is put into the mouth of the Pope.

18539. *perchera*. I am disposed to take this as a future of 'percevoir,' in the sense 'receive,' 'collect,' ('percevoir rentes' Godefr.). Roquefort (Suppl.) gives 'perchoir' as a possible form of the word.

18542. *serrons*, from 'serrer.'

18553. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 141,

'Clauiger ethereus Petrus extitit, isteque poscit
Claues thesauri regis habere sibi.'

18556. Cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 206 ff., where the parallel is very close.

18580. The allusion is to the cross upon the reverse of the English gold coinage of Edward III's time, as also on that of some other countries and perhaps on the pound sterling, see 25270.

18584. *cil huissier*, 'the doorkeepers.'

18589. This form of sentence is characteristic of our author: cp. *Bal.* xviii. 2,

'Tiel esperver crieis unques ne fu,
Qe jeo ne crie plus en ma maniere.'

Also *Bal.* vii. 4, xxx. 2, *Conf. Am.* i. 718 and frequently in the *Vox Clamantis*, e.g. i. 499 ff.

18631. Referring to the payments made by Jews and prostitutes at Rome for liberty to live and exercise their professions.

18637. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 283 ff. and *Conf. Am.* ii. 3486 ff.

18649. John xiv. 27. The discourse however is not to St. Peter alone, cp. 18733.

18663. *des bonnes almes retenir*, for 'de retenir les bonnes almes,' 'in keeping guard over souls': cp. 5492, &c. For the substance of the passage cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 344,

'Hic animas, alius querit auarus opes,'

where 'Hic' is St. Peter and 'alius' the modern Pope.

18672. 'As long as physic may avail' to save us from it.

18673. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 343 ff. and *Conf. Am. Prol.* 212 ff. In the latter we have a pretty literal translation of l. 18675,

'Of armes and of brigantaille,'

which seems to mean 'of regular or irregular troops.'

18721. *faisons que sage*: cp. 16700.

18733. Matt. xxiii. 8-10.

18737. Rev. xix. 10. Precisely the same application of this passage is made in *Vox Clam.* iii. 957 ff.

18761 f. 'that he distinguished his cardinals by their red hats.'

18779. With this stanza cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 11 ff.

18783. *Innocent.* This must be taken to be a reference to the Pope generally and not pressed as an evidence of date. Innocent VI, the only pope of this name in the fourteenth century, died in 1362, whereas we see from 18829 ff. that this work was not completed until after the schism of the year 1378.

18793 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1247 ff.,

'Antecristus aget que sunt contraria Cristo,
Mores subuertens et viciosa fouens:
Nescio si forte mundo iam venerat iste,
Eius enim video plurima signa modo.'

18797. 'What think you of whether such an one has yet come? Yes, for truly pride now rises above humility' &c. That this is the meaning is clear from the above-quoted passage of the *Vox Clamantis*. I assume that the author is now speaking in his own person again, notwithstanding 'nostre court' below, which occurs also in other places, e.g. 18873.

18805. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1271,

'In cathedram Moysi nunc ascendunt Pharisei,
Et scribe scribunt dogma, nec illud agunt'

and *Conf. Am. Prol.* 304 ff.,

'And thus for pompe and for beyete
The Scribe and ek the Pharisee
Of Moises upon the See
In the chaire on hyh ben set.'

18829 ff. A reference to the schism of the papacy, which must have taken place during the composition of this work: see Introduction p. xlii.

18840 (R). *solonc ce que l'en vait parlant*: cp. 19057 ff. and such expressions as 'secundum commune dictum' in the headings of the chapters of the *Vox Clamantis*, e.g. iii. ch. 15.

18848. *Maisque*, apparently here the same as 'mais.'

18876. *verra*: fut. of 'venir' instead of the usual 'vendra.' Burguy (i. 397) does not admit the form for the Norman dialect, but it was used in Picardy. Usually 'verrai' is the future of 'veoir,' e.g. 15919, as in modern French.

18889 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1341 ff.,

'Cuius honor, sit onus; qui lucris participare
Vult, sic de dampnis participaret eis:
Sic iubet equa fides, sic lex decreuit ad omnes,
Set modo qui curant ipsa statuta negant.'

18925. 2 Kings v.

18997. The story is alluded to in much the same connexion *Vox Clam.* iii. 249,

'Alcius ecce Simon temptat renouare volatum.'

19031. *s'il sa garde pance*, &c., 'if he neglects his belly-armour of

antidote': 'garde pance' is to be taken as practically one word, though not written so in the MS. The idea is that the Pope has to take the precaution of an antidote against poison with all his meals.

19044. 'as a chicken does the hen,' i.e. 'follows the hen'; a good instance of the use of 'faire' often noted before.

19057 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. *Prol.* 11 ff.,

'A me non ipso loquor hec, set que michi plebis
Vox dedit, et sortem plangit vbique malam;
Vt loquitur vulgus loquor,' &c.

There, as here, the excuse is prefatory to an attack on Church dignitaries.

19113. *persuacioun*: five syllables in the metre.

19117. The application of this reference, which is here lost, may be supplied from *Vox Clam.* iii. 1145 ff., where the instance is quoted, as here, in condemnation of the laxity of bishops.

19315. The leaf which is here lost contained the full number of 192 lines without any rubric, as we may see by the point at which the present stanza begins. The author is still on the subject of bishops.

19333 ff. With the substance of this and the following stanza cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 449 ff.

19345. An unfavourable view of the bee is generally taken by our author: cp. 5437 ff.

19372 f. 'The wanton prelate, who is bound to God, separates himself grievously from him by reason of the sting': 'q'a dieu se joynt' seems only meant to express the fact that by his office he is near to God.

19377. Referring to some such passage as Gal. v. 16 f.

19380. 'would be in better case if they had no sting.'

19407. Cp. Chaucer, *Persones Tale*, 618 (Skeat): 'And ofte tyme swich cursinge wrongfully retorneth agayn to him that curseth, as a brid that retorneth agayn to his owene nest.'

19411. *Du quelle part*, 'in whatever direction.'

19457. *S'en fuit*: apparently used in the same sense as 'fuit,' with 'sainte oreisoun' as direct object.

19501 f. Evidently a play upon the words 'phesant,' 'faisant,' and 'vin,' 'divin,' as afterwards 'coupe,' 'culpe.'

19505 f. 'Rather than to correct and attend to the fault of the Christian man.' This use of 'pour' has been noticed before, 6328, &c.

19891. The two leaves which are lost contained the full number of 384 lines, and we are still on the subject of bishops.

19897. Not Solinus, so far as I know.

19907. 1 Tim. iii. 1.

19941. *la divine creature*, 'God's creature.'

19945. 1 Sam. xii. 19 ff.

19948. 'was not disturbed in his charity.'

19949. *ne place a dieu*, &c., 'God forbid that I should not pray for you.'

19957. Jer. ix. 1, 'Quis dabit capiti meo aquam, et oculis meis fontem lacrymarum?' &c.

19968. Presumably we should read either 'du prelat' or 'des prelatz.'

19971. Possibly Is. lxiii. 3, 5, but it is not an exact quotation.

19972 f. 'He looked, but there was none of the people who regarded, or who sighed for his sufferings.'

19981. Val. Max. v. 6, but he does not give the name of the enemy against whom the war was made, therefore the story is perhaps not taken directly from him. The story is in *Conf. Am.* vii. 3181 ff., beginning,

'for this Valeire tolde,
And seide hou that be daies olde
Codrus,' &c.

19984. *ceux d'Orense*: in the *Conf. Am.* 'ayein Dorrence.' The war is said by some authorities to have been 'in Dorienses,' and this is no doubt what is meant, but there is evidently a discrepancy here between the *Mirour* and the *Confessio Amantis* with regard to the name. The MS. reading here is of course 'dorence.'

19995. *proprement*, 'for his own part,' i. e. 'himself.'

19996. 'or suffer his people to be killed.'

20014. *mais pour cherir*, 'except for taking care of.'

20016. Judas is the type of those who fall by transgression from their bishoprics.

20019. Luke x. 30 ff. The 'deacon' here stands for the Levite of the parable.

20035. Zech. x. 3, 'Super pastores iratus est furor meus, et super hircos visitabo.'

20042. Perhaps Is. xxix. 15.

20053. This must be a reference to Matt. xxiii. 13, attributed by mistake to Isaiah.

20065 ff. This is also in *Conf. Am.* v. 1900 ff. with a reference to Gregory's Homilies, and referred to more shortly in *Vox Clam.* iii. 903 ff.

20109. *de celle extenté*, 'to that extent.' This seems practically to be the meaning; that is, so far forth as the purse extends.

20120. *la couronne*: evidently this indicates the tonsured priest, whose circle of unshorn hair was supposed to represent the crown of thorns. As to the following lines, we must take them to mean 'if you read the sequence of the Gospel you will know who is meant,' the relative being used in the same way as in 1244, &c.

20123. *son incest*: see note on 9085.

20126 f. 'offices fall to the lot of different persons at different times.'

20140. 'There is no one by whom they may be corrected.'

20153 ff. 'There are those who farm out prostitution as if it were property of land and tillage.'

20161. This stanza is very closely parallel with *Conf. Am. Prolog.* 407-413,

'And upon this also men sein,
That fro the leese which is plein
Into the breres thei forcacche
Here Orf, for that thei wolden lacche,
With such duresce and so bereve
That schal upon the thornes leve
Of wulle, which the brere hath tore.'

Cp. also *Vox Clam.* iii. 195 f.

20178. *Pour dire* &c., to be connected with 'ce ne te puet excuser': 'it cannot excuse you to say' &c., 'pour' standing for 'de,' as often.

20195. *ma bource estuet*: this looks like a personal use of 'estouvoir,' but presumably 'ma bource' is a kind of object, 'it is necessary for my purse,' as in phrases like 'm'estuet.'

20197 ff. Cp. Chaucer, *C. T. Prolog.* 658,

'Purs is the erchedeknes helle.'

20200. 'It is of a piece with this, that he uses no other virtue to correct me, provided that I give him my substance.'

20225 ff. The substance of this is repeated in *Vox Clam.* iii. 1403 ff.

20244. *entribole*: we might equally well read 'en tribole,' 'disturbs by it.'

20247 ff. To this corresponds *Vox Clam.* iii. 1351 ff.

20250. *puist*, properly pret. subjunctive.

20287 ff. Cp. *Vox Clamantis*, iii. 1375 ff.,

'Littera dum Regis papales supplicat aures,
Simon et est medius, vngat vt ipse manus,' &c.

20294. *s'absentent*. Note the rhyme on the weak final syllable, so below 'esperont': the irregularity is perhaps due to the similarity in appearance of the future form, e.g. 'avanceront,' 'responderont.'

20305 ff. With this compare *Vox Clam.* iii. 1487 ff.

20308. *casera*: fut. for pres. subj. expressing purpose: cp. 364.

20313. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1509 ff.,

'Stat sibi missa brevis, devocio longaue campis,
Quo sibi cantores deputat esse canes:
Sic lepus et vulpes sunt quos magis ipse requirit;
Dum sonat ore deum stat sibi mente lepus.'

20318. *avant*, to be taken here perhaps as strengthening 'Plus': but see note on 20537.

20344 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1549-1552.

20355. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1519 ff.,

'Dum videt ipse senem sponsum sponsam iuuenemque,
Tales sub cura visitat ipse sua;
Suplet ibi rector regimen sponsi, que decore
Persoluit sponse debita iura sue.'

20401. Matt. xv. 14.
 20425 ff. Note the loose usage of the conditional in this stanza for future, pres. subj., and in the sense noticed on l. 1688.
 20441. *au primer devis*, 'firstly'; so 'au droit devis,' 'rightly.'
 20449. Cp. Greg. *Ep.* vi. 57 (end).
 20462. Probably Hos. v. 4-7.
 20488. *s'elle*, &c., 'as to whether she,' &c.
 20492. Perhaps Prov. vi. 27 ff.
 20497 ff. The meaning of the word 'annueler' which occurs in the heading of the section is sufficiently explained in these lines. The corresponding passage in the *Vox Clamantis* is iii. 1555 ff.
 20527. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1559, 'Plus quam tres dudum nunc exigit unus habendum.'
 20528. *mais*, for 'maisque,' 'provided that.'
 20537. *avant*: used often with no particular meaning, cp. 20318. Here we may take it with 'dirrons,' 'what shall we go on to say then,' &c. It might, however, go with what follows, 'takes beforehand.'
 20539. *a largesce*, 'freely bestowed': it would be of course a provision in the will of the dead person.
 20542. *ardante*, i. e. in purgatory.
 20547. Cp. 1194, 10411.
 20574. 'Si diaconus sanctior episcopo suo fuerit, non ex eo quod inferior gradu est apud Christum deterior erit.'
 20576. *Par si q'*: cp. 3233.
 20582. 'that however great his learning may be.'
 20594. Matt. v. 13, 14.
 20621. *fait baraigner*: I take *fait* as auxiliary and *baraigner* to mean 'make barren.'
 20700. *legende*. This probably means the passages of the Gospel appointed to be read in the service of the Mass.
 20713. The argument used by the priest is that his sin is no worse than the same act in a layman. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1727 ff.,
 'Dicunt presbiteri, non te peccant magis ipsi,
 Dum carnis vicio fit sua victa caro:
 Sicut sunt alii fragili de carne creati,
 Dicit quod membra sic habet ipse sua.' &c.
 20725 f. *Vox Clam.* iii. 1761,
 Presbiter et laicus non sunt bercarius vnum,
 Nec scelus in simili condicione grauat.
 20740. Mal. i. 6, 7.
 20785 ff. *Vox Clam.* iii. 2049 ff. The author is here dealing with young students, 'scolares.'
 20793. *le meulx*: see note on 2700, so 'le plus' below.
 20798. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iii. 2071 ff.
 20827. *Vox Clam.* iii. 2074, 'Si malus est iuuenis, vix bonus ipse vetus.'

20832. *Qui*, 'whom.'
 20833 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 1-676.
 20845. This is a very hackneyed quotation, but the origin of it does not seem quite clear; see note on Chaucer, *C. T. Prol.* 179 in Skeat's edition: cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 277.
 20866. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 26 f., 'Pellicibus calidis frigus et omne fugant.'
 20892. *mye et crouste*, 'crumb and crust' in the modern sense of the expression.
 20905. See note on 12565. I do not know where this story comes from, but somewhat similar tales of the devil visiting Macarius and his monastery are to be found in the *Legenda Aurea* and elsewhere.
 20952. *esloigner*, used with a personal object, 'flee from.'
 20989. Jerome, *Ep.* cxxv. 7, 'Sordidae vestes candidae mentis indicia sunt.'
 20999. Cp. Chaucer, *C. T. Prol.* 193 f.
 21001. I do not know anything about this story.
 21061 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 371-388.
 21076. *cloistrers*: i. e. those who remain within the monastery walls.
 21094. *qui s'est rendu*, 'who has delivered himself to God,' by his profession: cp. 20988.
 21118. *mais petit voy*, &c., 'but I see small number of them who,' &c.
 21133 ff. This passage, in which monastic virtues and vices are personified with the title 'danz' (Lat. 'dompnus') which was given to monks, has a parallel in *Vox Clam.* iv. 327 ff.
 21134. *n'ad mais refu*: apparently 'refu' is here a past participle; 'has been again no more,' i. e. has not survived.
 21157. The criticism of the life of Canons follows here in the *Vox Clamantis* also, iv. 347 ff.,
 'Ut monachos, sic Canonicos quos deuiat error,' &c.
 The 'Canons regular' differed but little in their discipline from monks.
 21166. *devant*: see 20909 ff.
 21181. On the Mendicant orders see *Vox Clamantis* iv. 677 ff.
 21190 f. 'I have found out this about the order, that friars seek after the world,' &c.: the perfect is used loosely for present. For 'querre' in this sense cp. 21528.
 21197. 2 Cor. vi. 10.
 21241. 'The friars go together in pairs': so in Chaucer, *Sompnours Tale*, whence we learn that after having been fifty years in the order they were relieved from this rule. In the next line 'sanz partie' means 'without separating.' The same word used in a different sense is admissible as a rhyme: so 'mestier,' 21275, and cp. note on 2353.
 21250. Here, as elsewhere, it is implied that the friars made themselves by preference the confessors of women, cp. 9148, Chaucer, *C. T. Prol.* 215 ff.

21266. The marginal note opposite this stanza has lost the ends of its lines by the cutting of the leaves of the MS. Its purport however is clear enough, and it is certainly from the author. In *Vox Clam.* iv. 689, we have the substance of it,

'Non volo pro paucis diffundere crimen in omnes,
Spectetur meritis quilibet immo suis;
Quos tamen error agit, veniens ego nuncius illis,
Que michi vox tribuit verba loquenda fero.' &c.

The note perhaps may be read thus:

'Nota quod super hii(s) que in ista pa(gina) secundum commune dictum d(e fra)tribus scripta pa(tent), transgressos simp(liciter) et non alios mater(ia) tangit: vnde h(ii) qui in ordine transgressi sunt ad (viam) reuertentes prius(quam) in foueam cada(nt) hac eminente (scrip)tura cercius pre(mu)niantur.'

21301. *Flaterie profess.*, i. e. Flattery the friar.

21325 ff. This stanza is nearly a repetition of ll. 9145-9156.

21369. In Chaucer, *Sompnours Tale*, the sack is carried by a 'sturdy harlot,' who accompanied the two friars. At the present day the Capuchin in his begging expeditions often goes alone and carries his own sack.

21373 ff. Observe how clearly this agrees in substance with Chaucer's humorous description in the *Sompnours Tale*.

21376. 'If the woman has little or nothing to give,' like the widow in Chaucer's *Prologue*,

'Yet wolde he have a ferthing or he wente.'

21377. *meinz* is rather confusedly put in with 'ne s'en abstient.' The writer meant to say 'none the less does he demand,' &c.

21382. *Matt.* xxiii. 14.

21399. The quotation is actually from *Hos.* iv. 8. In *Vox Clam.* iv. 767, the same quotation is given in the same connexion and attributed rightly to Hosea.

21403. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 1141 ff. The passage of the *Plowmans Crede* relating to this subject is well known.

21449. An allusion to the story current about the death of the Emperor Henry VII in the year 1313.

21455. *s'il volt lesser*, &c., 'if you ask whether he will spare us,' &c.

21469 ff. Chaucer, *C. T. Prol.* 218 ff.,

'For he hadde power of confessioun,
As seyde himself, more than a curat.'

The confessor would claim the right of burial, if it were worth having: cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 735 ff.,

'Mortua namque sibi, quibus hic confessor adhesit,
Corpora, si fuerint digna, sepulta petit;
Sed si corpus inops fuerit, nil vindicat ipse,' &c.

21477. For baptism there would be no fee: so *Vox Clam.* iv. 739 f.,

'Baptizare fidem nolunt, quia res sine lucro
Non erit in manibus culta vel acta suis.'

21481. *Matt.* vi. 25.

21499 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 815,

'Appetit ipse scolis nomen sibi ferre magistri,
Quem post exemptum regula nulla ligat:
Solus habet cameram, propriat commune, que nullum
Tunc sibi claustralem computat esse parem.'

21517. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 971 ff.

21536. *acomparas*: for this form of future cp. 'compara' 26578, 'dura' 3909, &c.

21544. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 981 ff.

21562. *Vox Clam.* iv. 991 f.,

'Set vetus vsus abest, nam circumvencio facta
Nunc trahit infantes, qui nichil inde sciunt.'

21580. *Rom.* xvi. 17, 18.

21604. *Ps.* lxxxiii. (*Vulg.* lxxxii.) 6, 7.

21607. *Brev. in Psalm.* lxxxii. 6; but our author has not quite understood the explanation.

21610. *ou pitz*, i. e. 'au pitz,' 'in the breast.'

21625 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* iv. 787 f.,

'Nomine sunt plures, pauci tamen ordine fratres;
Vt dicunt aliqui, Pseudo prophetat ibi.'

It seems that the word 'pseudopropheta' used *Rev.* xix. 20 and elsewhere was read 'pseudo propheta,' and 'pseudo' taken as a proper name. At the same time this was combined with the idea of the wolf in sheep's clothing suggested by *Matt.* vii. 15, 'Attendite a falsis prophetis,' &c.

21637. 'The Pseudos whom men call friars.'

21641. 'Cannot fail to suffer for it': 'compere' for 'compiere' from 'comparer,' which is usually transitive, like 'acomparer' 21536, meaning 'to pay for.'

21647. The reference is to 2 *Pet.* ii. 1-3, where 'pseudoprophetae' is the word used in the *Vulgate*.

21663 ff. The same argument as was before applied to the monks, 21061 ff.

21676. *n'en puet chaloir*: the meaning apparently is 'it cannot be doubted,' but I cannot clearly explain the phrase.

21739. The *Apocalypse* does not exactly say this, but it is apparently our author's interpretation of ch. viii. 10, 12, or some such passage.

21754. 'But, before it do trouble us worse, it were well,' &c., 'face' being used as auxiliary with 'grever.'

21769. *m'en soit au travers*, 'should be of the opposite opinion to me on the subject.'

21776. *Mais* &c.: answering apparently to the conditional clause, 's'aucun,' &c.

21780. *Encore . . . plus*, 'even more (than I have said).'

21979. One leaf with its full number of 192 lines has here been cut out. We find ourselves in the favourite story of Nebuchadnezzar's pride and punishment: cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 2785 ff., where it is told in full detail. Here it is one of a series of examples to illustrate the inconsistency of Fortune to those at the head of empires.

22002. The sense seems to require a negative here and in 22004.

22004. *de halt en bass*, '(bringing him) down from his height.'

22009. It is difficult to say what occasion precisely is referred to here.

22026. *mella*: 'Fortune' is the subject of the verb.

22033. With this review of the succession of empires compare *Conf. Am. Prol.* 670 ff.

22081 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* ii. 93 ff.

22101. *Vox Clam.* ii. 61, 'Mobilis est tua rota nimis,' a nearly exact translation.

22125. *mal partie*, 'badly ordered.'

22158 ff. With these references to the former greatness and present decay of Rome cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 834-848.

22159. *emperere*: apparently used here as a feminine form, but not so in 17120.

22168. *Troian*: this form of the name is used also in *Conf. Am.* vii. 3144, and 'Troianus' in *Vox Clam.* vi. 1273. The justice and humanity of Trajan were proverbial in the Middle Ages, owing chiefly to the legend about him connected with Gregory the Great.

22182. 'Well know I that this has not happened (for nought), but it is because of our wanton life.'

22191. *deux chiefs*, i.e. the Pope and the Emperor.

22192. 'The one is he who sets forth the will of holy Church,' i.e. the Pope.

22201. This stanza seems to be a reference to the helplessness of the Empire.

22273 ff. With these stanzas compare *Vox Clam.* vi. 589 ff., where there is the same reiterated personal address, 'O rex,' 'O bone rex,' &c., but the substance of the advice is there specially adapted to the age and circumstances of Richard II, whereas here it is general.

22292. *par halte enprise*, 'loftily': cp. l. 22077, and elsewhere.

22294. 'and forces him to confess his error': 'recreandise' is properly the admission that one is vanquished, or the faintheartedness which might lead to such an admission.

22333. 2 Maccabees xi. 1-12.

22341. The number given is 11,000 footmen and 1600 horsemen.

22350. Lev. xxvi. 17.

22744. After the omission of 384 lines (two leaves cut out), we find

ourselves again in the story of Nebuchadnezzar: cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 7017 ff. Here it seems to be used as a warning against excess of drinking and other such vices, whereas there it is an example of sacrilege. For the form of sentence here, 'Mais cil q'estoit,' &c., cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 6925, vi. 2250, &c.

22765. 3 Esdras iii. f. The story is told at length in *Conf. Am.* vii. 1783 ff., where the number of persons who give answers is three, the third giving two opinions, as in the original. Here no doubt the author is trusting to his memory.

22804. *Ore*, see note on 37.

22819. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 861 f.

22827 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 501 f.,

'Propter peccatum regis populi perierunt,
Quicquid et econtra litera raro docet.'

See also *Conf. Am.* vii. 3925 ff.

22835. *Vox Clam.* vi. 498, 'Nam caput infirmum membra dolere facit.'

22843. 2 Sam. xxiv.

22866. *fait blemir*, 'injures.'

22874. The MS. has 'dix,' but the author evidently meant 'six.'

22883. *au parler*, 'so to say.'

22894. *fait plus ne meinz*, 'does just the same thing.'

22962. 'There is no one whom David will teach by his example,' i.e. who will follow David's example.

22965. That is, for the French the harping is out of tune, because they do not accept their rightful ruler.

22967. With this question cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 1053 ff.,

'Bot wolde god that now were on
An other such as Arion,' &c.

22975 f. Apparently the meaning is 'And the sorrow that David felt for his sins is now changed.'

22981. *si fretz que sage*, see note on 16700.

22982. Perhaps *Cic. de Off.* i. 68, 'Non est autem consentaneum, qui metu non frangatur, eum frangi cupiditate.'

22984 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 807-810.

22995. Is. xxviii. 1.

23006. 2 Sam. xvi. 5 ff.

23011. 1 Sam. xxiv.

23021. 2 Kings xix. The number of the slain is given in the Bible as 185,000.

23041 ff. For Justice and Mercy as royal virtues cp. *Conf. Am.* vii. 2695 ff., where they are the third and fourth points of policy, the first and fifth being Truth and Chastity, which have been dealt with in 22753 ff., and the second Liberality, which may have been spoken of in the lines which are lost.

23053. *Sen. Clem.* iii. 2 ff.

23055. Cp. 13921 and *Conf. Am.* vii. 3137.
 23059. Cp. 13918 and *Conf. Am.* vii. 3161.*
 23072. 1 Macc. iii. 18, 19.
 23082. Ps. lxxxv. 10: cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 109.
 23089. Observe the mixture of tenses, present ind., conditional, and imperfect ind., in the conditional clauses.
 23116. *tant amonte*, 'is in the same position.'
 23136. *de son aguait*, 'by the snare which he sets for him.'
 23149. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vii. 3891 ff.
 23191. *Cusy*: in the Vulgate 'Chusai,' A. V. Hushai.
 23216. Cp. 5459.
 23370. The quotation is actually from Juvenal, but it is attributed to Horace both here and in *Conf. Am.* vii. 3581. The lines are *Sat.* viii. 269 ff.,
 'Malo pater tibi sit Thersites, dummodo tu sis
 Aeacidae similis Vulcaniaque arma capessas,
 Quam te Thersitae similem producat Achilles.'
 Our author no doubt picked up the quotation in a common-place book. He refers to 'Orace' also in ll. 3804 and 10948, the true reference in the latter case being to Ovid, while the former quotation is really from Horace.
 23398. The 'pigas' is the long-pointed shoe worn by fashionable people at the time. 'Not one of these rich men is born with his pointed shoe,' says the author.
 23418. 'Much is that bird to be blamed,' &c. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 835 f.,
 'Turpiter errat aus, proprium que stercore nidum,
 Cuius erit custos, contaminare studet.'
 23492. *si te pourvoie*, 'and provide thyself (accordingly).'
 23500. Probably Matt. vi. 19.
 23534. 'That the law excuses you': 'despenser avec' is used similarly in l. 1400.
 23578 f. *se delitera . . . tout avant*, 'will go on taking pleasure.'
 23582. *a ce q'en ce termine*, &c., 'according as the matter appears in regard to this order,' i.e. what lies within the limits of this class: cp. 16151.
 23607. *Que nous ne devons*, 'so that we may not,' so also in 23640; see note on 1193.
 23638. 'At the making of the new knight': a curious use of the gerund.
 23659. *au prodhomme*, 'to be valiant.'
 23671. *l'onour de France*: the particular name of the country is of no consequence and is determined probably by the rhyme. That the general point of view is not a continental one is shown by 23713.
 23683. *jours d'amour*, 'love-days,' for reconciliation of those who had differences.
 23701 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 519 f.

- 23704 ff. 'If anyone pays him well, he will show himself valiant at the sessions.'
 23722 ff. 'Though the heralds cry little to him for largess, yet he gives the poor reason to complain': he robs the poor without the excuse of being generous to others out of the proceeds.
 23726. *un chivaler de haie*, 'a hedgerow knight.'
 23732 ff. Terms of war are ironically used: he draws up his court in order of battle and throws into confusion the jury-panell, to support his friends and dismay their poorer opponents.
 23755. *du loy emperour*, 'by the law of the emperor.'
 23815. *n'ad garde de*, 'does not keep himself from.'
 23844. *quatorze*. The precise number is of no importance, cp. 24958. In *Conf. Am.* ii. 97, the author says 'mo than twelve' in a similar manner.
 23869. *Sis chivalers*. The author apparently will not admit the three pagan worthies, Hector, Alexander, and Julius Cæsar.
 23895. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1630 f.,
 'Somtime in Prus, sometime in Rodes,
 And sometime into Tartarie.'
 23907. *vois*, for 'vais.'
 23920 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1634 ff.,
 'And thanne he yifh hem gold and cloth,
 So that his fame mihte springe,' &c.
 also *Vox Clam.* v. 257 ff.
 23922. See note on 10341.
 23933 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 1664 f., and *Vox Clam.* v. 267 ff.
 23982. *trop sont fetit*: probably, 'there are too few.'
 24097. This denunciation of war is quite characteristic of the author: cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 122-192.
 24129. *voldroient*, 'ought to desire': see note on 1688.
 24170 f. Cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 833,
 'The world empereth every day.'
 24216. *Vei la*: so 'vei cy,' 23688.
 24226 ff. i.e. he will not undertake the cause which is not favoured by fortune. The 'double ace' would of course be the lowest throw with two dice, and 'sixes' the highest.
 24255 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 241-244.
 24265. 'Ne quid nimis.'
 24267. *Des tieux*, 'such persons,' subject of the verb.
 24272 f. 'Neither his nature nor his strain is seasoned with justice.'
 24290. The word 'mire' seems here to be used for a surgeon as distinguished from a physician: that, however, is not its ordinary use.
 24325. *Qui*, like 'Quique' in 24313, 'Whosoever may have to pay, these will get exemption, if they can.'
 24326. *appaier*. I take this to be for 'a paier,' like 'affaire' for 'a faire': 'estovoir' is used with or without 'a,' cp. l. 42.

24388. *volt*, imperf. subj., cp. 327.
 24362. *encharné*. The metaphor is from hounds being trained for hunting, as we see from 'quirée,' 'courre,' 'odour,' &c., in the succeeding lines.
 24379. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 251,
 'Si cupit in primo, multo magis ipse secundo,'
 i.e. 'in primo gradu,' which is that of 'Apprentis,' the second being that of 'Sergant.'
 24398. Matt. xix. 29, but the quotation is not quite accurate.
 24435. *Sur son sergant*: the double meaning of 'sergant' is played upon, as in 'Qui sert au siecle,' 24415.
 24440. *coronne*: alluding to the French coin so called from the crown upon it.
 24469 ff. I do not know the origin of this curious statement.
 24481. Probably Is. v. 21 ff.
 24485 f. *mais la partie*, &c., 'but as for the side that is poor, justice sleeps.'
 24519. Job xxi. 7-13.
 24530. Gen. xxxii. 10.
 24543. Is. v.-8, 9, 'Vae, qui coniungitis domum ad domum, et agrum agro copulatis usque ad terminum loci': &c.
 24544. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 141.
 24582. *la verroure*, i.e. the truth expressed in the preceding line, that they make their gains by wrongful means. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 144,
 'Set de fine patet quid sibi iuris habet.'
 24583. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 145 ff.
 24605. *a demesure*, i.e. at an extravagant price, so that, as the author goes on to say, poor people cannot afford to buy in their market.
 24625. For the metre cp. 2742, 26830: see Introd. p. xlv.
 24646. 'But advanced my unjust cause,' &c. This position of 'ainz' is quite characteristic of the author: see note on 415.
 24678. Ex. xxiii. 8.
 24697. James i. 19.
 24715. Gal. iii. 19, and Rom. xiii. 4.
 24722. Deut. xxvii. 19.
 24733 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 387 ff.
 24748. *comme tant*, 'how much.'
 24769. Is. i. 23.
 24782. *Ad*, 'there is.'
 24817 ff. The *Vox Clamantis* as usual runs parallel to this, with the heading, 'Hic loquitur de errore Vicecomitum, Balliuorum necnon et in assisis Iuratorum,' &c., vi. 419 ff.
 24832. For the order of words cp. 24646.
 24852. 'His conscience will not fail him,' that is, will not be an obstacle.

24858. *il n'est pas si nice*, 'he is not so nice,' i.e. not so careful about it. The word 'nice,' meaning originally 'ignorant,' 'foolish,' passes naturally to the meaning of 'foolishly scrupulous' in a half ironical sense, as here.
 24917. *enny la main*. As 'devant la main,' 'apres la main,' mean 'beforehand' and 'afterwards,' this apparently is 'meanwhile.'
 24949. *Des soubz baillifs*, &c. Cp. 25014. 'Des' depends on 'tout plein' (toutplein), 'a quantity'; as 'toutplein des flours,' Bal. xxxvii. 2, 'tout plein des autres,' *Mir.* 74. Join 'soubz' with 'baillifs,' 'under-reeves,' the 'visconte' being regarded as a superior 'baillif or reeve,' which of course in a certain sense he was, witness the name 'sheriff.'
 24955. *Vei la*, cp. 24216: 'ministre' is of course plural.
 24958. Cp. 23844.
 24962. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 467 f.,
 'Ut crati bufo maledixit, sic maledico
 Tot legum dominis et sine lege magis.'
 24973. *Vox Clam.* 463 f.,
 'Quid seu Balliuis dicam, qui sunt Acherontis
 Vt rapide furie?'
 24981. *ribalds*: observe the rhyme, showing that the 'd' is not sounded.
 24996. A proverbial expression, which occurs also in 15405 f.
 25021 ff. I do not clearly understand the first lines of the stanza. Perhaps it means, 'For the expense to which you go in buying their perjury they pay (or suffer) the burdening of their conscience.' Then afterwards, 'The bribe is enough for them by way of evidence, for covetousness dispenses them from anything more': 'ove leur dispense,' 'arranges with them' that this shall be enough.
 25064. *il*, for 'ils,' cp. 10341.
 25071. *sanz culpe d'enditer*, 'free from indictable fault.'
 25110. *tesmoignal*: the original idea of a jury, as a body of persons living in the locality and able to bear witness to the facts of the case, had not disappeared in the fourteenth century.
 25127. *le pot hoster*, 'might have stopped it.'
 25151. *serra vendu*, 'will prove to have been bought by you' (at a high price).
 25153. 'Truth is no libel,' the author's justification for speaking freely.
 25166. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vi. 439,
 'Causidici lanam rapiunt, isti quoque pellem
 Tollunt, sic inopi nil remanebit oui.'
 25177 ff. With this compare the heading of Bk. v. ch. ii. in the *Vox Clamantis*: 'Quia varias rerum proprietates vsui humano necessarias nulla de se prouincia sola parturit vniuersas,' &c.
 25216 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 489 ff.

25239. In the *Vox Clamantis* also we have cheating personified (under the name of *Fraus*), and its operations classified as affecting (1) Usurers, (2) Merchants and shopkeepers, (3) Artificers, (4) Victuallers. See *Vox Clam.* v. 703-834.

25240. *pour sercher, &c.* For the form of expression cp. *Bal.* xi. l. 5, *Conf. Am.* i. 2278,

'To sechen al the wordes riche,'

and other similar passages.

25254. *Brutus*, i.e. Brut of Troy: so London is referred to in the *Confessio Amantis*, *Prol.* 37*,

'Under the toun of newe Troie,
Which tok of Brut his ferste joie.'

25261 ff. 'Fraud may have large dealings, but he has small honesty when he buys and sells by different standards of weight.' The idea is apparently that the buyer is deceived as to the true market price when wholesale dealings are carried on with weights nominally the same but really different, as when the merchant buys coal by the ton of 21 cwt.

25269. See note on 3367.

25270. *la crois, &c.*: cp. 18580.

25287. Cp. *Bal.* xviii. l. 8.

25289. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 749 ff.

25302. 'Chalk for cheese,' a proverbial expression used also in *Conf. Am. Prol.* 415: still current in some parts of England.

25321. John iii. 20.

25327. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 779 f.,

'Fraus eciam pannos vendit, quos lumine fusco
Cernere te faciet, tu magis inde caue.'

25332. *du pris la foy*, 'the true price.'

25333. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 757 ff.,

'Ad precium duplum Fraus ponit singula, dicens
Sic, "Ita Parisius Flandria siue dedit."
Quod minus est in re suplent iurancia verba,' &c.

25350. *a son dessus*, so 'at myn above' in *Conf. Am.* vi. 221.

25556. *tu plederis*, 'you will have to sue him.'

25558. 'He pays no regard to honesty.'

25569. *parasi*, equivalent to 'parisi,' properly an adjective used with names of various coins, as 'livre parisie,' but often also by itself to denote some coin of small value, in phrases such as we have here.

25607. For this function of St. Michael cp. 13302. Here the point suggested is that the seller ought to be reminded by his balance of that in which his merits must eventually be weighed.

25618. *enclines*: this is simply a graphical variation of *enclines*, rhyming with 'falsines,' &c.

25631. Cp. 20912.

25657 ff. 'I would not desire a better stomach than could be ruined by medicines, or a longer purse than could be drained by an apothecary,' i.e. the best of stomachs and the longest of purses may be thus ruined.

25691. 'But if they had worn wool,' &c.

25717 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 793 ff.,

'Si quid habes panni, de quo tibi vis fore vestem,
Fraus tibi scindit eam, pars manet vna sibi;
Quamuis nil sit opus vestis mensuraque fallit,
Plus capit ex opere quam valet omne tibi.'

25729 ff. *Vox Clam.* v. 805.

25753 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 745 ff.

25801 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 111 ff.

25826. 'Will see their halls carpeted' (or 'covered with tapestry'), so 'encourtiner' below; a loose employment of the infinitive.

25839 ff. Observe the confusion of 2nd pers. sing. and 2nd pers. plur. in this stanza, especially 'tu gaignerez' in 25842. Even if we take 'baillerez,' 'gaignerez,' &c., as rhyme-modifications of 'gaigneras,' &c., this will not go for 'avisez,' which must be meant for 2nd pers. plur. pres. subj.: cp. 442, &c.

25853. This would be to avoid arrest. The liberty of St. Peter would perhaps be the precincts of Westminster Abbey, that of St. Martin might be the Church of St. Martin in the Fields: but perhaps no definite reference is intended. He takes advantage of the sanctuary to make terms with his creditors.

25887. *Ecclus.* xiii. 24 (30), 'Bona est substantia cui non est peccatum in conscientia.'

25898. *Matt.* xvi. 26.

25975 f. The author returns to the observation made at the beginning of his remarks on the estate of Merchants, that the calling is honourable, though some may pursue it in a dishonest manner.

26019. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 777 f.,

'Fraus manet in doleo, trahit et vult vendere vinum,
Sepeque de veteri conficit ipsa novum.'

26112. *maisq'elles soient lieres*, 'even though they should be robbers' (of their husbands): *maisque* can hardly have here its usual meaning 'provided that'; cp. 26927.

26120. *brusch*. The occurrence of this word here in a connexion which leaves no doubt of its identity is worth remark: see *New Engl. Dict.* under 'brusque,' 'brisk,' 'brussly.'

26130. *au sojour*, 'at their ease' in their tavern: 'sojour' means properly 'stay' in a place, hence 'rest' or 'refreshment': cp. the uses of the verb 'sojourner.'

26133. *ne pil ne crois*, 'neither head nor tail' of a coin, i.e. no money: 'cross and pile' was once a familiar English phrase.

26185 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 809 f.,

'Fraus facit. ob panes pistores scandere clatas,
Furca tamen furis iustior esset eis.'

26231. *les chars mangiers*, &c., 'flesh will not be food for the common people.'

26288 ff. 'His conscience does not remind him of the truth until after he has been paid.'

26342 ff. 'Of all those who live by buying and selling I will not except a single one as not submissive to Fraud.'

26365. This complaint, directed against some particular Mayor of London, whose proceedings were disapproved of by the author, is repeated in the *Vox Clamantis*, v. 835 ff.

26374. Cp. *Vox Clam.* v. 1005 ff.

26391. *celle autre gent*, 'the other people.'

26401. Matt. v. 29 l.

26427. *guardessent*, for 'guardassent,' or rather 'gardeissent.'

26477. *en orgueillant*: perhaps rather 'enorgueillant.'

26480. *au servir souffrirent*, 'submitted to service.'

26497 ff. Cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* after l. 498,

'Ignis, aqua dominans duo sunt pietate carentes,
Ira tamen plebis est violenta magis.'

26571. Hos. iv. 1-3, 'non est enim veritas, et non est misericordia, et non est scientia Dei in terra. . . Propter hoc lugebit terra et infirmabitur omnis qui habitat in ea,' &c.

26581 ff. With this discussion cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 520 ff.

26590 ff. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vii. 361,

'O mundus, mundus, dicunt, O ve tibi mundus!'

26699. *la malice seculier*, 'the evil of the world.'

26716. *pluvie*. For the suppression of the 'i' see note on 296.

26737. *Comete*: the reference is probably to that of the year 1368.

26745. *diète*, 'influence,' from the idea of regularity in the physical effect which the heavenly bodies are supposed to produce, like that of food or medicine: cp. *Conf. Am.* vii. 633 ff.

26748. *Nous n'avons garde de*, apparently for 'que nous n'avions garde,' 'that we should not pay regard to.'

26749. Albumasar's books on astrology, especially the *Introductorium in Astronomiam* and the *Liber Florum*, were very well known in Latin translations, apparently abridged from the originals. This reference is to *Introduct.* iii. 3: 'Ut vero sol aerem calefacit, purgat, attenuat, sic pro modo suo luna et stellae. Unde Ypocras in libro climatum, Nisi luna et stellae, inquit, nocturnam densitatem attenuarent, elementa impenetrabilis aeris pinguetudine corporum omnium vitam corrumpent.' (Quoted from the Bodleian copy of the edition printed at Venice, 1506.)

26799. *Qui*, 'for whom.'

26810. Referring perhaps to Hos. iv. 3, quoted above.

26830. For the metre, cp. 2742.

26851. 'For that in which he is alone to blame': 'dont que' used for 'dont,' cp. 1779.

26857. Job v. 6, 'Nihil in terra sine causa fit': it is different in A. V.

26869. This is a citation which occurs in all the three books of our author: cp. *Conf. Am. Prol.* 945 ff. and *Vox Clam.* vii. 639 ff. In both places the argument is the same as here. The quotation is from Greg. *Hom. in Evang.* ii. 39, 'Omnis autem creaturae aliquid habet homo. Habet namque commune esse cum lapidibus, vivere cum arboribus, sentire cum animalibus, intelligere cum angelis.' Cp. *Moral.* vi. 16.

26885. *Et en aler*. Similarly in the *Vox Clam.* vii. 641 motion is made one of the five senses to the exclusion of smelling,

'Sentit et audit homo, gustat, videt, ambulat.'

26927. *maisq'il le compiere*, 'that he should abye it': for this use of 'maisq' instead of 'que' cp. 26112.

26931. Aristotle speaks of animals as microcosms (e. g. *Phys.* viii. 2) and argues from them to the μέγας κόσμος, but of course the quotation here is at second hand.

26934. Cp. *Vox Clam.* vii. 645 ff., 'Sic minor est mundus homo, qui fert singula solus,' &c.

26955. The rhyme requires 'mer et fieu' for 'fieu et mer.'

26989. Lev. xxvi. 3 ff.

27001 f. With what follows compare *Vox Clam.* ii. 217-348, where the whole subject is worked out at length with many examples, including nearly all those which occur in this passage.

27015. *Vox Clam.* ii. 243, 'Sol stetit in Gabaon iusto Iosue rogitante,' &c.

27019. *Vox Clam.* ii. 247 f.

27022. *Vox Clam.* ii. 249 f.

27031. *Vox Clam.* ii. 259 f. The story is in the *Legenda Aurea*: it is to the effect that in an assembly of prelates Hilarius found himself elbowed out of all the honourable seats and compelled to sit on the ground. Upon this the floor rose under him and brought him up to a level with the rest.

27037. *Vox Clam.* ii. 253 f.

27040. *Vox Clam.* ii. 255 f.

27046 ff. *Vox Clam.* ii. 265-274.

27061. Paul, the first eremite, is said to have been fed daily by a raven for over sixty years.

27065 ff. *Vox Clam.* ii. 277-280.

27077. *Vox Clam.* ii. 287 f.

27079. *Vox Clam.* ii. 315 f.

27081 ff. *Vox Clam.* ii. 281-284.

27088. *soy vivant*, 'while he is living.'

27165. That is, 'he passes by his death into a life of damnation': the antithesis 'vit du mort' and 'moert du vie' is a very strained one.

27367. *De Ire*: cp. 12241.

27372. 'With no compensating goodness': 'refaire' must mean here 'to do in return' (or in compensation).

27411. *que me renouvelle*, 'which is ever renewed in me': for 'renouveler' in this sense cp. 11364.

27568 f. *vais . . . tien*: indicative for subjunctive, 'tien' for 'tiens,' unless it is meant for imperative.

27662. *ove tout l'enfant*, 'together with the child': cp. ll. 4, 12240, &c.

27722. *Tiels jours y ot*, 'on some days.'

27814 f. 'He it is whom you will espouse to the virgin,' i.e. the bearer of that rod.

27841. *a coustumance*, 'after the custom': the MS. has 'acoustumance,' but this can hardly stand. The same in 28190.

27867. Cp. *Bal.* xxv., 'Car qui bien aime ses amours tard oblie.'

27935. *eustes*: apparently 2nd pers. pl. preterite. If so, it is combined rather boldly with the 2nd pers. sing. in 'as' and 'avras': cp. 442.

27942. *Comme cil q'est toutpuissant*: a very common form of expression in the *Confessio Amantis*, e.g. i. 925, 1640, &c. See also *Bal.* vii. l. 7, xi. l. 16. It occurs more than once in this narrative portion of the *Mirour*, e.g. 28248, 28883, 28900.

27949. There may be some doubt here as to the arrangement of the inverted commas; but it seems best to take the whole of this stanza as direct report, in which case 'Il' in 27950 refers to 'God.' The sentence below is a little disordered, as is often the case with our author: 'He showed thee a special sign six months since in thy cousin Elizabeth, who was barren, but God,' &c. Cp. 17996, *Conf. Am.* vi. 1603 ff., and many other passages.

28091. Probably Ps. cxxxviii. 6.

28110. *Maisque*, here apparently 'moreover': cp. 28276.

28112. *te lie*, 'binds thee (in swaddling bands).'

28115 f. That is, all these characters, daughter, wife, nurse, mother, sister, &c., were summed up in one woman: 'forsqe' here means 'only,' the negative being omitted, much as we say 'but' in English.

28139. Luke ii. 14, from the text 'et in terra pax hominibus bonae voluntatis.'

28160. *y venoit*, 'there came,' a kind of impersonal expression.

28183. *estoit finis*, 'was brought to an end.'

28190. *a coustumance*: cp. 27841.

28205. Luke ii. 29 ff.

28247. *qu'il serroit desfait*, &c., 'planned that he might be destroyed.'

28310. *fere*, 'strange.'

28349. 'By agreement between thee and them.'

28358. *fecis*, for 'fesis,' 2nd sing. pret.

28383. That is 'A Nazareth a ton parenté.'

28394. *Maisque*, 'except that,' cp. 1920.

28395. *Archideclin*: a corruption from 'architriclinus,' used in the Latin version of John ii. to represent the Greek ἀρχιτρικλινοῦς, 'master of the feast,' and commonly supposed to be the name of the entertainer: cp. 28762.

28409. *fesoient a loer*, 'were fit to be praised': cp. 28506, and see note on 1883.

28414 ff. 'But above all he showed great joy in your lineage, each in his degree,' that is in keeping company with those of the Virgin's family: but it might mean 'he caused great joy to be felt by those of your lineage.'

28475. *de son afferre*, 'for his part,' one of those rather meaningless phrases, such as 'endroit de soy,' 'en son degré,' 'au droit devis,' with which our author fills up lines on occasion.

28502. *se pourvoit*, 'considers with himself': cp. 14973.

28547. *toute pleine*: rather a more unscrupulous disregard than usual of gender and number for the sake of metre and rhyme.

28762. *Centurio*, taken as a proper name: cp. 28395.

28790. *pour estovoir*, 'for their need,' i.e. to accomplish that which had to be done.

28813. For the form of expression cp. 22744 and *Trait.* xiv. l. 15: it is common also in the *Confessio Amantis*.

28847. *la sentence*, 'the sentence' in a judicial sense, i.e. the judgment executed by the spear.

28914. *compassioun*, used especially of the sufferings of the Virgin during the passion of Christ.

28919. *ta meditacioun*, 'meditation upon thee,' if the text is right, but I am disposed to suggest 'ta mediacioun.'

28941 f. These two lines are written over an erasure and perhaps in a different hand: cp. 4109, 4116.

29078. *Pour . . . avoir*, see note on 6328.

29178. *n'en double mie*. The author shows here an unexpectedly clear perception of the difference between Gospel history and unauthorized legend.

29222. *Que nous devons*, 'in order that we may,' so below, 'Ainçois q'om doit par tout conter,' 'but that we may tell it everywhere.' For this use of 'devoir' see note on 1193.

29264. *t'encline*, 'bows to thee': the verb is intransitive and the pronoun dative.

29390. The word 'pensée' counts as three syllables in this line, whereas usually the termination '-ée' in Anglo-Norman verse of this period is equivalent to '-é'; cp. 29415. Perhaps we should read 'penseie'; see Introduction p. xx.

29411 f. 'Well fitting was the love which he had for thee, through whom,' &c.

29421. *de son halt estage*: cp. *Conf. Am.* iv. 2977.

'This Yris, fro the hihe stage
Which undertake hath the message,' &c.

29585. *la disme joye*, 'the tenth part of the joy.'
 29604. *tu vendretz*: see note on 442.
 29636. Probably we should read *que for qui*: '(I pray) that thou wouldest send.'
 29746. *de sa covine*, 'by his purpose.'
 29769. *fourloignasse*: pret. subj. for past conditional, cp. 29778.
 29784. *Ussont moustré*, 'they ought to show,' used for conditional in the sense referred to in the note on l. 1688.
 29798. 'Witness thy Gospels,' i.e. 'the witness is that of thy Gospels.'
 29821. *le livre*: cp. 27475 ff., where it is implied that the author follows a Latin book.
 29869. *me donne*, 'tells me.'
 29878 ff. 'But in order that it may perchance please thee, I set all my business, as best I may, to do honour to thy person.' I have separated 'Maisque,' because that seems necessary for the sense. The author hopes that, though his Lady has the crown of heaven, yet she may be pleased by his humble endeavours to do her honour on earth.
 29890. *t'en fais continuer*, 'thou dost continue in the work,' a reflexive use of 'continuer' with 'faire' as auxiliary.

DEDICATION OF BALADES

- I. 7. 'He who trusts in God,' &c. 'Qe' is used for 'Qui.'
 15. *Vostre oratour*. The poet means no doubt to speak of himself as one who is bound to pray for the king. At the same time it is to be noticed that 'Orator regius' was at the beginning of the sixteenth century an official title, borne by Skelton in the reign of Henry VIII, and perhaps nearly equivalent to the later 'Poet-laureate.' Skelton was 'laureatus' of the Universities, that is he had taken a degree in rhetoric and poetry at Oxford, and apparently something equivalent at Cambridge.
 16. The pronunciation of the name 'Gower' as a dissyllable with the accent on the termination, which is required here and in the Envoy to the *Traité*, is the same as that which we have in the *Confessio Amantis* viii. 2908, where it rhymes with '-er.'
 23. *perfit*: so written in full in the MS. and correctly given by the Roxburghe editor. Dr. Stengel gives 'parfit' on the assumption that there is a contraction. That is not so here, but in many cases of this kind he is right.
 24. *sentence*: so in MS. (not with a capital as in the Roxb. ed.). The same remark applies to 'valour' in ii. l. 33, 's'est' in *Bal.* vii l. 18, 'lettre' xviii l. 24, xx. l. 25, xxii. l. 27, 'lors' xxxvi. l. 3, 'se,' xxxvi. l. 10, 'helas' xliii. l. 6, 'vous' xlix. l. 23.

O RECOLENDE, &c.

8. After this line probably one has dropped out, for when this piece appears (in a somewhat different form) among the Latin poems of the All Souls' and Glasgow MSS. we have

'Rex confirmatus, licet vndique magnificatus,
 Sub Cristo gratus viuas tamen immaculatus,'

and 'licet' seems to require some such addition.

The quotation 'Nichil proficiet' is from Ps. lxxxix. (*Vulg.* lxxxviii.) 23, and the other from Ps. xli. (*Vulg.* xl.) 2.

II. This balade has been printed hitherto as if it consisted of four stanzas only, but in the MS., which is here damaged, there is not only space for another, but the initials of its lines still remain.

20. *vendra*: the reading 'voudra' is a mistake due to the Roxb. edition.

26. For the conjectural ending of the line cp. *Mirour* 26423.

BALADES

TITLE.—This is partly lost by the damage to the leaf of the MS., which has been mentioned above. The fragments of the latter part seem to indicate that the whole series of balades was expressly written by the author for the entertainment of the court of Henry IV: cp. D. ii. l. 27 f. The end of it perhaps ran thus, 'ad fait, dont les nobles de la Court se puissent duement desporter,' or something to that effect.

I. All that remains of the first stanza is the endings of the first three lines, and more than half of the second stanza is also lost.

16. *Moun*. Forms such as this, e.g. 'soun,' 'doun,' 'noun,' 'bounté,' and the '-oun' terminations in xxi. and elsewhere, usually appear with 'ōn' in the MS. Note however that 'noun' is written fully in xxi. ll. 25, 27.

17. *voldroit*: a common use of the conditional in our author, cp. *Mir.* l. 25. Here it is answered by the future 'averai.' The meaning seems to be 'If God should put an end to my happiness and to my life at once, my faith being unbroken, I should be content; but meanwhile I remain true to thee always, whatever may befall.'

II. 4. *q'il s'esjoiera*. The Roxb. editor gave by mistake 'qils' for 'qil,' out of which Dr. Stengel produces 'qil ssesjoiera,' with the remark 'Verdoppelung anlautender Consonanten nach vocalischem Auslaut auch sonst häufig.' The passages to which he refers in support of this curious statement are ix. l. 13, where the Roxb. edition has 'tanquil lest' by pure mistake for 'tanquil sest,' and ix. l. 31, where he has chosen to make 'un ssi' out of 'uns si.' This shows the danger of constructing a theory without ascertaining the facts.

9. *come*. Dr. Stengel is not right in proposing to read 'com' for

'come' and 'ou for 'ove,' wherever the words occur. These words regularly count as monosyllables for the metre, but the author much more commonly wrote them with the final '-e.' Occasionally we have 'com' in the *Balades* (twice for instance in this stanza), and once in the *Mirour* we have 'ou' for 'ove' (l. 8376). Similarly 'povere,' 'yvere,' are regularly dissyllables by slurring of the medial 'e,' and are occasionally written 'povre,' 'yvre.' On the other hand 'ore' is sometimes a dissyllable, as *Bal.* xxviii. 1, and sometimes a monosyllable, as *Mir.* 37, 1775, &c., and some words such as 'averai,' 'overaigne,' 'yveresce,' vary between the longer and the shorter form.

12. *com*: so in MS., wrongly 'come' in Roxb. edition, which also has 'viveet' wrongly for 'vive et' of the MS.

23. *Et pensetz, dame*. An additional weak syllable is occasionally found at the caesura in this metre: cp. xix. l. 20, xxiii. l. 14, xxv. l. 8, &c., xxxiii. l. 10, xxxviii. l. 23, xliv. l. 8, xlv. l. 15, *Trait.* ii. l. 5, &c. In every case the additional syllable is at a break after the second foot (epic caesura). It may be a question, however, whether 'dame' should not be taken as a monosyllable in some cases: see *Introd.* p. xxx.

III. 1. *celle*, used for the definite article: see note on *Mir.* 301.

peigne: this form of spelling does not indicate any difference in pronunciation, for the rhymes 'pleine,' 'meine,' are used to correspond with it in the next stanza. It is intended to produce visible conformity with the verb 'compleigne,' to which it rhymes, and so in l. 15 we have 'halteigne' pairing with 'atteigne.' The verbal ending 'eigne' rhymes regularly with 'eine' both in the French and English of our author, and the 'g' often falls out of the spelling.

10. *Millfoitz*: one word in the MS.; so 'millfoitz' ix. l. 10.

III. 3. *s'ad fait unir*, 'has united itself': see note on *Mir.* 1135.

4. *As toutz jours mais*: cp. *Mir.* 2856.

11. *sufficaunce*: endings of this kind represent the MS. '-ānce,' cp. note on i. l. 16.

16. *la*: so in the MS. The Roxb. ed. gives 'sa' by mistake.

III*. The number is repeated by inadvertence, so that the whole series consists really of fifty-one balades, apart from the religious dedication at the end and the Envoy.

4. *Por toi cherir*: see note on *Mir.* 6328. The address in the second person singular is unusual in the *Balades* and hardly occurs except here and in the contemptuously hostile pieces, xli-xliiii.

11. *dont*, answering to 'auci': see note on *Mir.* 217.

17. *tes*: see Glossary under 'ton': cp. 'vos amis,' ix. l. 5.

22. The MS. has 'De,' as Dr. Stengel has rightly conjectured.

V. 19. *a tant*: cp. vi. l. 16 and *Mir.* 23953.

Margin: *d'amont jesques enci*, 'from the beginning up to this point': 'd'amour' is a mistake of the Roxb. editor.

VI. 6f. *par quoi*, &c., 'wherefore mine eye hath desire, to the end that I may see again your presence,' i. e. desires to see, &c.

VII. 6. *l'estre*, 'habitation,' i. e. place of abode. 'I desire your country as my dwelling-place.'

7. *Come cil qui*: cp. xi. l. 16, and see note on *Mir.* 27942.

9. Cp. *Mir.* 5822.

24. *Je jeo n'ai plus*, &c., a variation of the form of expression used in xviii. l. 8f. and common in our author: see *Mir.* 18589. Usually the 'plus' of the second clause answers to some such word as 'tiel' in the first.

VIII. 17. *retenue*, 'engagement' to follow or serve: cp. xv. l. 14.

IX. 6. The 'trescentier' of the Roxb. edition is a mistake.

16. *en voie*: see 'envoie' in Glossary.

24. *sicom jeo songeroie*: conditional for subjunctive: cp. *Mir.* 25.

36. *demorir*, 'remain.' Dr. Stengel wrongly alters to 'de morir,' which is nonsense.

37. *poestis*: cp. *Mir.* 1222.

41. *au droit devis*: see note on *Mir.* 83.

X. 2. The reading 'jour' for 'jco' in this line is simply a mistake of the Roxb. editor.

5. *Maisqu'il vous pleust*, 'provided that it might please you,' pret. subj.: 'maisque' in this sense is used either with indicative or subjunctive, cp. xi. l. 8, xxiii. l. 10, &c.

7. *Q'avoit porrai*, 'so that I may have': cp. *Mir.* 364.

13. *s'allie*, 'binds itself (to you).'

XI. 5. *pour sercher le monde*: cp. xxi. l. 18, and *Mir.* 25240.

23. *perestes*. The reading 'par estes' is a mistake; the MS. has 'pestes,' which might be either *perestes* or *parestes*, but *perest* occurs written out fully in *Mir.* 1760, 2546.

dangerouse, 'reluctant to love': see note on xii. l. 8.

XII. 1. Perhaps the author wrote 'Ma,' but the scribe (or rather the illuminator) gives 'La.'

Chalandre: cp. *Mir.* 10707 ff.

8. *Danger*. This name represents in the love-jargon of the day those elements which are unfavourable to the lover's acceptance by his mistress, partly no doubt external obstacles, but chiefly those feelings in the lady's own mind which tend towards prudence or prompt to disdain. In the *Roman de la Rose*, which was the most influential example of this kind of allegory, Danger is the chief guardian of the rose-bush. He has for his helpers Malebouche, who spreads unfavourable reports of the lover, with Honte and Paour, who represent the feelings excited in the lady's mind leading her to resist his advances.

Of these helpers the most valiant is Honte, daughter of Raison and Mesfait. These all are the adversaries of the Lover and of Bel-Acueil his friend and helper. See *Rom. de la Rose* ll. 2837 ff. Elsewhere the word 'dangier' is used for the scornfulness in love of Narcissus, *Rom. de la Rose* 1498,

'Du grant orguel et du dangier
Que Narcisus li ot mené.'

or of the difficulties made by a mistress,

'Or puet o s'amie gesir,
Qu'el n'en fait ne dangier ne plainte.'

Rom. de la Rose 21446f.

Here the author says 'Danger turns his eyes away,' that is, the lady's feelings of disdain or reluctance deprive him of her favour, and in l. 19 he entreats her to remove 'danger' from her regard. This idea is illustrated further by the expressions in xxvi. l. 26,

'Ne sai si vo danger le voet despire;'
and xxxvii. l. 20,

'Vostre danger tantost m'ad deslaié:'

where 'danger' clearly stands for the lady's aversion to the lover's suit: see also xxiii. l. 10, xxx. l. 15 ff., and *Conf. Am.* iv. 3589. In *Conf. Am.* iii. 1517 ff., and v. 6613 ff., Danger is very clearly described as the deadly enemy of the lover, always engaged in frustrating his endeavours by his influence over the lady. Note also the adjective 'dangerous' in the last balade; so 'dangereus,' *Rom. de la Rose* 479, 'grudging,' and 'dangerous' in the English translation, l. 1482, 'disdainful.'

11. The same complaint is made *Conf. Am.* v. 4490 ff., but the reply there given (4542) is complete and crushing.

27. *Q'a*: the Roxb. ed. gives 'Qe' by mistake for 'Qa.'

XIII. 1. *muance*, see Glossary. The Roxb. ed. gives 'nivance,' but the MS. reading seems to be rather 'mvance,' the 'v' being written for greater distinctness as in 'remue' xv. l. 8, &c. Certainly change is more characteristic of March than snow, and it is the changes of his fortune of which the lover complains,

'Ore ai trové, ore ai perdu fiance.'

5. Cp. *Mir.* 948.

8. *al oill*: cp. *Mir.* 5591, 'al un n'a l'autre'; but we might read *a l'oill*. For the MS. reading here cp. *Mir.* 5386, where the MS. has 'al lun ne lautre.'

XIII. 6. *dont*, answering to 'si' above: see note on *Mir.* 217.

17. *asseine*, from 'assener,' here meaning 'strike.'

20. 'I cannot fail to have the fortune of one (or the other),' i. e. death or sickness. The word 'tant' in the line above is not answered by anything and does not seem to mean much.

XV. 1. *creance*: see 'credentia' in Ducange. It means a cord for confining the flight of falcons.

25. 'All my prayers are to your image at the time when,' &c.

27. *vostre proie*, 'your prey,' i. e. your possession by right of capture.

XVI. 6 ff. 'But by feeding on this food of the mind I cannot, though I seek it up and down, find for myself the path of grace.' The food he feeds on is his feeling of hope: for 'celle sente' = 'la sente,' cp. iii. 1, and see *Mir.* 301.

26. *Q'es*. The confusion of singular and plural in the second person is common in our author: see note on *Mir.* 442.

('Q'es' is of course for 'Qe es,' 'qe' or 'que' being quite a regular form of the relative used as subject by our author. I note this here because Dr. Stengel's remarks are misleading.)

28. *mais'il vous talente*, 'if only it be pleasing to you.'

XVII. 2. *Salvant l'estat d'amour*: a kind of apology for the idea of blaming his mistress: cp. xxii. l. 26.

5. *guardon*: so written in full in the MS., cp. xxxiii. l. 6, so that it is not a case of 'falsche Auflösung,' as Dr. Stengel assumes. He is right enough as regards 'perlee' l. 19, and 'parcer' xviii. l. 6.

27. 'I cannot leave off from loving her': 'maisque' here 'but that,' cp. xl. l. 7, *Trait.* xiv. l. 10.

XVIII. 11. *Qe jeo ne crie plus*: a favourite form of expression with our author: cp. vii. l. 24, xxx. l. 13, *Mir.* 18589.

17. *c'est*, for 's'est': cp. *Mir.* 1147.

XIX. 17. *proeu*, the same as 'prou' apparently: 'proen' can hardly be right, though the MS. would equally admit that reading.

18. *trieus*: cp. xxxix. l. 15. The usual form in the *Mirour* is 'truis.' The Roxb. ed. has 'criens' by mistake.

XX. 1. *Roe*: treated as a monosyllable in the verse here, but otherwise in *Mir.* 10942.

2. The position of the conjunction 'mais' is characteristic of our author, who frequently treats 'and' and 'but' in the same way in the *Confessio Amantis*. Cp. xxxvii. ll. 9, 19, *Mir.* 100, 415, 7739, &c.

6. So MS. The reading 'basse' and the omission of 'lever' are mistakes of the Roxb. ed.

22. *mesna sa leesce*, 'had his joy': 'mener' (but more commonly 'demener') is used with words meaning joy, sorrow, &c., to indicate the feeling or expression of it, e. g. xxxiii. l. 5.

XXI. 2. *comparisoun*: see note on i. l. 16.

6. *par tant*, 'therefore': cp. *Mir.* 119.

15. *venisoun*, 'chase,' hence 'endeavour.'
 18. Dr. Stengel rightly gives 'Trestout': nevertheless the MS. has 'Terstout' written in full.
 20. *Honte et paour*, see note on xii. l. 8.
 21. *N'i*. This seems preferable to 'Ni,' being equivalent to 'Ne i,' 'nor there' (i=y), cp. xxxvii. l. 10. The proper word for 'nor' is 'ne,' not 'ni.'

XXIII. 5. *l'* for 'le,' as indirect object, 'to her': see Glossary under *le, pron.*

- plevi*: so MS., as Dr. Stengel conjectures: cp. *Trail*. xvii. l. 2.
 10. *danger*: see note on xii. l. 8.
 13. *lui*, 'her,' see Glossary.
 15. *auns*: the MS. reading here might be 'anns,' as given in Roxb. ed., but it is quite clearly 'aun' in xxxii. l. 1.

XXIII. 5. *autre, si le noun*: so MS. rightly. It means 'anything else except it,' i.e. his lady's name, 'noun' being the negative: cp. *Mir.* 6495 f,

'qu jammais parla
 Parole, si tresfalse noun,'

and 8853,

'Certes, si de vo teste noun,
 N'ad esté dit d'aucune gent.'

- XXV. 8. See note on ii. l. 23.
 10. The MS. has 'Portont' and in l. 13 'sache': Roxb. ed. 'Partout' and 'sachez.'
 11. *Du quoi*: so MS., Roxb. ed. 'Un quoi,' which is nonsense.
 18. *q'a*: Roxb. ed. 'qe' by mistake for 'qa.'
 19. *Et d'autrepart*: Roxb. 'En dauterpart,' MS. *Et dautrepart*.
 XXVI. 4. MS. 'sil,' not 'cil,' as given in Roxb. ed.
 9. 'If a man gives himself, it is a proof,' &c. For the form of expression, which is a favourite one with our author, cp. *Mir.* 1244, note.
 15. *perfit*: cp. *Ded.* ii. 23.
 26. *vo danger*: see note on xii. l. 8.

XXVII. 1. The first line is too long, but the mistake may be that of the author. Similarly in *Mirour* 3116, 14568, we have lines which are each a foot too long for the metre. In all cases it would be easy to correct: here, for example, by reading 'Ma dame, quant jeo vi vostre oill riant.'

- In xii. l. 22 we have, 'Douls, vair, riant,' as a description of eyes.
 3. Roxb. 'Par un,' Dr. Stengel 'Par mi,' MS. 'Parmi.'
 5. *jeo me pais*, 'I am content.'
 24. *Parentre deus*, 'between the two (alternatives)': cp. *Mir.* 1178.

XXIX. 19. *pourcella*, cp. xlii. l. 7, so 'pourcela,' *Mir.* 2349, &c.

XXX. 5. *Le Nief*: I suspect this is a mistake of the transcriber for 'Le vent.' It is not the ship that imperils his life but the storm, and 'Le' for 'La' is rather suspicious here.

8. *Uluxes*: the usual form of spelling in our author's works, both French and English.

13. Cp. xviii. l. 9.

15. *Danger*: see note on xii. l. 8. Here the double meaning of the word is played upon, danger in the ordinary sense and 'danger' as representing the forces opposed to the lover.

XXXII. This alone of the present series of balades has no envoy.

15. Roxb. ed. omits 'se,' and accordingly Dr. Stengel turns 'qa' into 'que ia,' to restore the metre.

20. *retenue*, 'service,' referring to 'servant' just above.

XXXIII. 2. *a bone estreine*, a form of good wish, as 'a mal estreine' (*Mir.* 1435) is of malediction.

5. See note on xx. l. 22.

6. *guardoner*: so in MS., cp. xvii. l. 5.

10. See note on ii. l. 23.

XXXIII. 6. *a covenir*, apparently 'by agreement.'

11. The word omitted by the Roxb. ed. is 'a.'

18. *De Alceone*. The hiatus must be admitted, as indicated by the separation in the MS., cp. *Mir.* 12228. We must not accent 'Alceone' on the final '-e' as Dr. Stengel proposes, because of the way the word is used in the *Confessio Amantis*, rhyming, for example, with 'one,' iv. 3058. 'Ceix' is a dissyllable here and in the English.

XXXV. 10. *en droit de*, 'as regards': see Glossary, 'endroit.'

17. *en droit de mon atour*, 'as regards my state.'

22. *falcoun*: the Roxb. ed. gives 'facon,' a false reading which has hitherto entirely obscured the sense.

XXXVI. 3. *Papegai*. This seems to stand for any bright-plumaged bird. It is not to be supposed that Gower had the definite idea of a parrot connected with it.

6. *au tiel*: so MS., but Roxb. ed. 'aut tiel,' whence Dr. Stengel 'aut tiel,' in pursuance, no doubt, of his theory of 'Verdoppelung anlautender Consonanten': see note on ii. l. 4.

au tiel assai, 'with such trial,' i.e. 'so sharply.'

10. Cp. *Mir.* 8716.

15. For the opposition of the rose and the nettle cp. xxxvii. 24, *Mir.* 3538, &c.

XXXVII. 4. *la*: used (as well as 'le') for indirect object fem. See Glossary.

9. See note on xx. l. 2.

10. *entrée*. The termination '-ée' constitutes one syllable only here, as at the end of the verse, where '-é' and '-ée' rhyme freely together: see, for example, the rhymes in xvii.

19. *me refiers*, 'refer myself,' i.e. 'make appeal.' The rhyme requires correction of the reading 'refiers.'

XXXVIII. 1. Cp. *Mir.* 12463 ff., where the 'piere dyamant tresfine' is said to disdain a setting of gold because drawn irresistibly to iron. The loadstone and the diamond became identified with one another because of the supposed hardness of both ('adamant').

XXXIX. 3. For this use of 'et,' cp. xviii. 7.

9. *asseine*: rather a favourite word with our author in various meanings, cp. x. l. 10, 'jeo mon coer asseine,' 'I direct (the affections of) my heart'; xiv. l. 17, 'la fierté de son corage asseine,' 'strike down the pride of her heart'; and here, where 'Qui vo persone . . . asseine' means 'he who addresses himself to your person.'

18. *pluis*: this form, which occurs also iv. l. 15, 'De pluis en pluis,' seems to be only a variation of spelling, for it rhymes here and elsewhere with -us, -uz: see Introduction, p. xxviii f.

XL. 7. *Ne puis hoster*, &c. Cp. xvii. l. 27, 'Ne puis lesser mais jeo l'ameray': 'hoster' means properly 'take away,' hence 'refrain (myself).'

me pleigne: so MS. The Roxb. ed. gives 'ma pleine.'

11. *serretz*. The future tense (if it be future) need give us no anxiety, in view of the looseness about tenses which is habitual with our author: cp. xlv. l. 6, *Mir.* 416. In any case 'serietz,' which Dr. Stengel substitutes, is not a correct form.

22. *chaunçon*: MS. chānçon.

XLI. Here the address is from the lady to her lover, and so it is also in the three succeeding balades and in xlvi. Notice that the second person singular is used in xli.-xliii. where the language is that of hostile contempt.

9. *sent*, for 'cent': so 'Si' for 'Ci' in the Title of the *Balades*, and 'Sil' in xlii. l. 20, &c. The converse change of 's' to 'c' is not uncommon, see *Mir.* 799.

17. *q'ensi ment*, 'which thus lies': Dr. Stengel's alteration 'qensiment' is quite without justification.

18. *sciet*: so MS, not 'ciet.'

20. *aparcavoir*: in MS. contracted, 'apcevoir,' but cp. *Mir.* 123, &c.

XLII. 7. *de ta falsine atteinte*, 'by thy convicted falseness.'

10. *par tiele empeinte*: cp. *Trait.* iv. l. 17.

20. *Sil*, for 'Cil': cp. xli. l. 9, xlvii. l. 7.

XLIII. 6. 'I find him whom I was wont to love.'

7. *en mon endroit*, 'for my part.'

13. *Ne poet chaloir*: see Burguy, *Grammaire* ii. 26.

19. The romance of Generides exists in an English version, which has been edited by Dr. Aldis Wright from a manuscript in the library of Trinity Coll. Camb. (E.E.T.S. 1873).

Florent, no doubt, is the same as the hero of Gower's story in *Conf. Am.* i. 1407 ff., though there are others of his name in Romance.

Partonopé is Partonopeus de Blois. The correction of 'par Tonope' is due to Warton.

XLIII. Here the lady addresses a true lover, whose suit she accepts.

6. *refuserai*: cp. xl. l. 11.

23. *quoique nulls en die*, 'whatsoever any may say of it.'

XLV. 6. *pour vo bounté considerer*, 'by reflecting on your goodness': 'pour' is here equivalent to 'par.'

8. 'To describe your face.'

12. *Pour vous amer*, 'to love you': see note on *Mir.* 6328.

13. *Dont n'est avis*, answering to 'tiele,' 'in such a manner that': see note on *Mir.* 217.

pour vous essampler, 'by taking you as their example,' cp. l. 6: but this is not a usual sense of 'essampler.'

16. *vo covine*, 'your disposition': see Glossary.

XLVI. The lady speaks again.

5. *sauf toutdis*, 'saving always': cp. xxii. l. 26, 'Salvant toutdis l'estat de vostre honour.'

15. See note on ii. l. 23.

18. *par envoisure*; cp. *Mir.* 988. Here it means 'by railery' or 'in jest.'

23. *toutz passent a l'essai*, 'surpass all others at the trial.'

24. *q'amour*: the Roxb. ed. reduces the sentence to nonsense by giving 'qamont,' as conversely 'damour' for 'damont' in the margin of *Bal.* v.

XLVII. 2. *fait sustenir*, 'doth support.'

4. *qui le sciet maintenir*, 'if a man can preserve it': cp. xxvi. l. 9.

7. *sil*: cp. xlii. l. 20.

17. *Plus est divers*, 'he has more varied fortune.'

XLVIII. For this kind of thing, which recurs often enough in the literature of the time, cp. *Rom. de la Rose*, 4310 ff.

2. *le droit certain*, 'the true certainty': see 'certain' in Glossary.

9. *le repos*. This is the reading of the MS., and so also 'est bass' in l. 11. Dr. Stengel was safer than he supposed in following Todd.

XLIX. 5. *qui deinz soi*, &c., 'when a man within himself,' &c., cp. xxvi. l. 9.

L. 9. *le tempre suet*: cp. *Mir.* 14707.

(LI). This balade is not numbered and does not form one of the 'Cinkante Balades' of which the title speaks. It is a kind of devotional conclusion to the series. The envoy which follows, 'O gentile Engleterre,' does not belong to this balade, being divided from it by a space in the MS. and having a different system of rhymes. It is in fact the envoy of the whole book of balades.

19. *J'espoir*: see Glossary under 'esperer.'

TRAITIÉ

The title 'Traitié' is not in the MSS., but is inserted as that to which reference is made in the Glossary and elsewhere. What follows, 'Puisqu'il ad dit,' &c., is the heading found in those MSS. which give this series of balades together with the *Confessio Amantis*, that is in seven out of ten copies. In the other three the *Traitié* occurs independently, but in two of these, viz. the All Souls and the Trentham MSS., it is imperfect at the beginning, so that we cannot say what heading it had, while in the third, the Glasgow copy, it has that which is given in the critical note. It is certain in any case that the author did not regard it as inseparable from the *Confessio Amantis*.

I. The numbers are introduced for reference: there are none in the MSS.

4. *per*: so in the Fairfax MS. fully written, but we have 'par' fully written elsewhere, as xi. l. 16, therefore the contractions are usually so expanded, e. g. in the preceding line.

8. *celle alme*, 'the soul,' cp. *Bal.* iii. l. 1, and see note on *Mir.* 301.

9. *Tant soulement*, see Glossary, 'tansoulement.'

II. 5. See note on *Bal.* ii. l. 23. For the substance of the passage cp. *Mir.* 17935 ff.

7. He means that continence is better than marriage, as we see from the margin of the next balade.

20. *en son atour*, 'in its own condition.'

III. 1. *parfit*: this form is preferred as expansion of the MS. contraction, because it is more usual and is found fully written both in the *Mirour* (e. g. 1640) and in the present work, xviii. l. 28 (Trentham MS.), but 'perfit' occurs in *Decl.* i. l. 23 and *Bal.* xxvi. l. 15.

20. *retenue*, cp. *Bal.* viii. l. 17.

IV. 5. *resemblont amouroses*: cp. *Mir.* 1094.

17. *par tielle empeinte*: cp. *Bal.* xlii. l. 10. It seems to mean 'in such a manner.'

V. 8. *P'espousailles*, for 'li espousailles,' but this use of 'li' as fem. plur. is rather irregular.

VI. For the story see *Conf. Am.* vi. 1789 ff.

The Latin margin has lost some parts of words in the Trentham MS. by close cutting of the edges. The Roxb. ed. does not indicate the nature of this loss nor correctly represent its extent, so that we are left to suppose, for example, that 'nuper' is omitted, when as a fact it is there, but partly cut away, and that the MS. reads 'violant' for 'violantes.'

6. *envoisure*, 'trickery,' 'deceit,' cp. xvi. l. 3.

10. *sanz nulle autre essoine*, 'without any other cause.'

15. The margin has suffered here also in the Trentham MS., but not exactly as represented in the Roxb. ed.

17. *Circas*: cp. *Mir.* 16674 l., where the same form is used,

'Uluxes, qant il folparia

A Circas et a Calipsa.'

VII. Margin damaged in the Trentham MS., as above mentioned. For the story cp. *Conf. Am.* ii. 2145 ff. and iv. 2045 ff.

1. *El grant desert*, &c. Cp. Chaucer, *Monkes Tale*, l. 128.

5. *Achelons*: so in *Conf. Am.* iv. 2068. Chaucer has 'Achiloyns,' wrongly given 'Achiloyus' in some editions.

9. *Eolen*: this is the form of the name used in the *Conf. Am.* v. 6808 ff.

11. *d'Eurice*: 'Euricie' in the Latin margin; cp. 'The kinges dowhter of Eurice,' *Conf. Am.* ii. 2267. It is taken as the name of a country, but no doubt this results from a misunderstanding of some such expression as Ovid's 'Eurytidosque Ioles,' 'of Iole the daughter of Eurytus,' taken to mean 'Eurytian Iole.'

Herculem: cp. 'Medeam' in viii. l. 12.

17. *Fauctour*: probably Ovid, *Met.* ix.

VIII. Cp. *Mir.* 3725 ff. and *Conf. Am.* v. 3247 ff.

13. *Creusa*, a dissyllable, as in *Conf. Am.* v. 4196 ff.

IX. Cp. *Conf. Am.* iii. 1885 ff.

X. 8. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vii. 4757 ff.

15. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 761 ff.

18. *enbastiront tout le plai*, 'contrived the whole matter.' The word 'plait' or 'plee' means properly a process at law, hence a process or design of any kind: 'bastir un plait' is the same thing as 'faire un plait,' used of designing or proposing a thing. See Burguy, *Gram.* ii. under 'plait' in the Glossary.

XI. Cp. *Conf. Am.* i. 2459 ff.

3. *com cil qui*: see note on *Mir.* 27942.

XII. Cp. *Conf. Am.* v. 5551 ff.

19. *hufe*: the *Conf. Am.* v. 6041 says, 'A lappewincke mad he was.' The two birds might easily be confused because both are marked by

the crest which in this case (according to the *Confessio Amantis*) determined the transformation. A similar confusion appears in *Mirour* 8869, where the bird that misleads people as to the place of its nest is no doubt meant for a lapwing.

XIII. 10. This punctuation is more in the manner of the author and also gives a better balance to the sentence than if we made the pause after 'avoir': so 'du roi mais' in the next line: see note on *Bal.* xx. l. 2.

13. *dont*, consecutive, answering to 'tiele': see note on *Mir.* 217.

XIV. 7. *qui*, 'whom.'

10. *Maisqu'il chaoit*: cp. *Bal.* xvii. l. 27. 'He had not power to keep his body from falling into the pains of love.'

13. *a l'omicide esgarde*, 'looks towards murder.'

XV. 1-10. The losses at the beginnings of these lines in the Fairfax MS. are as follows: *Comun | De Lan | Enqore ma | Pour essamp | Cil q'est gu | Droitz est | Car be | To | U que | Deu |*

7. *Car beal oisel*, &c., cp. *Mir.* 7969.

10. Cp. *Conf. Am.* vi. 330 ff.

13. *Parentre deux*: cp. *Bal.* xxvii. l. 24, *Mir.* 1178.

XVI. Cp. *Mir.* 17089 ff., *Conf. Am.* v. 6393 ff.

XVII. 2. 'This the faith pledged with the right hand requires.' For 'plevie au destre main' cp. *Bal.* xxiii. l. 5.

9. *ert*, 'there shall be,' cp. *Mir.* 17689. Both future and conditional are used to express command or obligation.

13. This is the traditional character of Gawain 'the Courteous':

"Art thou not he whom men call light-of-love?"

"Ay," said Gawain, "for women be so light."

Tennyson, *Pelleas and Ettarre*.

XVIII. 22. This Envoy, though it may be taken to have reference to the whole series of balades composing the *Traitié*, belongs in form to the concluding balade and speaks of it specially, 'ceste Balade envoie.' It is addressed to the world generally, 'Al université de tout le monde,' and, as was the wont of Englishmen who wrote in French, the author asks pardon for his deficiencies of language.

The Latin lines 'Quis sit vel qualis' follow the *Traitié*, so far as I know, in every existing copy, and must be taken in connexion with it. In all except one of the MSS. these first nine lines are followed, as in the text given, by the short *Carmen de variis in amore passionibus* beginning 'Est amor in glosa,' and this is followed by the eight lines beginning 'Lex docet auctorum.' In the Trentham copy, however, the intervening *Carmen* is omitted and these last eight lines are given as if they formed one piece with the first nine.

'QUIS SIT VEL QUALIS,' &c.

2. *mentalis sit amor*, &c. I take this to mean, 'so that there may be such spiritual love (as I have described) in the order'; but it is not very clear, and it must be noted that F punctuates after 'mentalis.'

3f. 'We may fear what is to come by the example of what is past; to-morrow as yesterday the flesh may be lightly stirred.'

CARMEN DE VARIIS, &c.

With this compare *Bal.* xlviij., and *Rom. de la Rose*, 4320 ff.,

'Amors ce est pais halneuse,

Amors est haïne amoreuse,' &c.

1. *in glosa*, 'by interpretation.'

'LEX DOCET AUCTORUM,' &c.

1. *quod iter*, &c., 'that the fleshly pilgrimage is more secure for those who have the bands of wedlock upon them.'

5. *quasi regula*: apparently comparing marriage to a monastic rule, into which men are gathered for their salvation.

7. *Hinc vetus annorum*. The comment on this concluding couplet is to be found in the record of the poet's marriage, in the year 1397-8, to Agnes Groundolf.

GLOSSARY
AND
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

NOTE. This Glossary is intended to be a complete Vocabulary of the language used by Gower in his French works, recording as far as possible every word and every form of spelling, with a sufficient number of references to serve for verification. The meanings in English are given only where this seems desirable, either for explanation of the less usual words or to distinguish the various uses of those that are more familiar. It must be remembered that some of the meanings given are conjectural, and the unqualified statements of the Glossary are sometimes discussed in the Notes.

With regard to the references, it should be noted that the number of them is not at all an indication of the frequency with which a word occurs. Many of the commonest words, occurring in one form of spelling only and presenting no difficulty, are dismissed with a single reference to the first passage where they occur in each section of the author's works. On the other hand words which are found with different forms of spelling usually have references given for each form, and often the fact that a word is of uncommon occurrence or presents some difficulty as regards meaning has caused it to be followed by a larger number of references. It should be observed that for the purposes of the Glossary our author's French works have been regarded as falling into two distinct sections, the first consisting of the *Mirour de l'Omme*, and the second of the *Balades* and the *Traicté*, and wherever a word or form occurs in both sections the double reference is given. This is done in order to exhibit the likeness or difference of the language used, and to serve as additional evidence of the authorship of the *Mirour*. For Proper Names a complete set of references is regularly given, but allegorical names and personified vices and virtues are not usually classed as Proper Names.

The references to a number only are to lines in the *Mirour de l'Omme*. The letters D, B, and T, followed by a Roman and an Arabic numeral, refer to the *Balades* in the *Dedication*, the *Cinkante Balades*, and the *Traicté* respectively. These are not referred to in the Glossary by lines but only by stanzas. The

Table of Contents at the beginning of the *Mirour* is referred to by the letter C. Such a reference as 16272 (R) is to the rubric following l. 16272.

Where difference of spelling consists in the insertion or omission of a single letter, the fact is often recorded by means of parenthesis, e.g. 'con(n)estable,' 'baro(u)n,' indicating that both 'conestable' and 'conestable,' 'baroun' and 'baron,' are found. The inflexional *s* or *x* in the termination of singular nouns is usually treated in the same way, but references are not always given for both forms. The gender of substantives is not noted, because so much irregularity prevails in this respect that it seems hardly worth while to investigate the subject. All verbal inflexions of any interest have been set down. The grammatical abbreviations, *s.* substantive, *a.* adjective, *v. a.* verb active, *v. n.* verb neuter, *1 s. p.* first person sing. pres. tense, *pp.* past participle, and so on, will be readily understood. Words which occur in the text with an initial mute *h* dropped owing to elision will usually be found under the letter *h*.

A

a, *prep.* 42, D. ii. 1: see *al*, *au*, *as*.
a, *for ad*, see *avoir*.
Aaron, see *Aron*.
aa, *as*, *s.* 7313, 11600, ace, one.
abaier, *v. a.* 4282, bark forth.
abandonn6(e), *s.* 8943, 8984, devoted servant.
abandon(n)er, *habandonner*, *v. a.* 546, 1507, 2169, B. xvii. 2, deliver up, give freely.
abatre, *v. a.* 315, 7855, beat down, overcome, abate: *s'abatre*, 16566, be overcome.
abaubir, *v. a.* 25761, confuse.
abay, *s.* 1728, barking.
abbacie, *s.* 20901, abbey.
abbes, *s.* 9138, 12115, abbot.
abbesso, *s.* 12115, abbess.
abeisser, *abessor*, *v. a.* 2124, 3846, lower, abase.
Abel, 4566, 4969, 12217.
abesser, see *abeisser*.
abev(e)rer, *v. a.* 2410, 11837, supply with drink.
abeyver, *v. a.* 12956, supply with drink.
abhominable, *a.* 1108, 4495.
abhominacioun, *s.* 1670.
abhosmé, *a.* 1121, abominable; 8195, filled with horror.
abho(s)mer, *v. a.* 2646, 6692, abhor.
Abigail, 13662, 17473.
Abiron, 2343.
abisme, *s.* 1878.
abit, see *habit*.
'abitement, *s.* 12535, habitation.
abjeot, *a.* 12836, cast away.

able, *a.* 17396, fit.
Abner (1), 4771.
Abner (2), 17480, Heber.
abondance, see *habondance*.
abonder, see *habonder*.
Abraham, 11418, 12228 f., T. xiii. 1.
absent, *a.* 975.
s'absenter, *v.* 20294.
absoldre, see *assoldre*.
Absolon, 1470, 12985, 23190.
absolueioun, *s.* 10380.
abstenir, *v. a.* 1742, B. xviii. 3, T. xiv. 2: *v. n.* B. xxv. 3.
abstinence, *s.* 7725, 16272 (R).
abstinant, *a.* 16298 ff.
abusée, *a.* 7695, wrongful, perverse.
abuscioun, *s.* 20471, abuse.
acatant, *s.* 7456, buyer: *cp.* *achatant*.
acatement, *s.* 25806, buying.
acater, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* *acat*, 6956, buy: *cp.* *achater*.
acceptable, *a.* 4491.
acoepter, *v. a.* 4493.
accident, *s.* 2069, 23340.
accidie, *accide*, *s.* 255, 5126, sloth.
acoompte, *acompte*, *s.* 1504, 6519, 11922, reckoning, account, affair.
accord, *accorder*, see *acord*, *acorder*.
acoustummé, *s.* 7330, customer.
acoru(s), see *acrestre*.
accusatour, *s.* 17471, accuser.
accusement, *s.* 8852, accusation.
accuser, *v. a.* 161.
acoemer, *aseoemer*, *v. a.* 1241, 18329, adorn.
Achab, 4957, 6775, 12592, 17635.
Achale, 20072.
Achar, 6999.
achatant, *s.* 7430, buyer: *cp.* *acatant*.

achater, *v. a.* 1938, 6294; 3 *s. p.* *aohat*, 6904: provide, buy: *cp.* *acater*.
Achelons, T. vii. 1.
achever, *achiever*, *v. a.* 331, 336, accomplish.
Achilles, *Achillant*, 23365 ff.
Achitofel, 23189.
acier, *s.* 883.
s'acolliner, *v.* 7836, incline.
acolliner, *v. a.* 1051, 8718, embrace.
acompaing(i)er, *acompaing*, *v. a.*, *n.* and *refl.* 370, 607, 1514, 3871, 4716, 21305, join as companion, accompany.
acomparer, *v. a.* 8336; 2 *s. fut.* *acomparas*, 21536: pay for.
acomplir, *v.* 4656.
acomplissement, *s.* B. i. 3, deed.
acomptable, *a.* 23112.
acomptant, *s.* 6902, accountant.
acompter, *v.* 1747, reckon up, give an account.
acord, *accord*, *s.* 1428, 22898, B. xxxiv. 1, *acort*, 226, 29440, agreement, company.
acordance, *s.* 2947, agreement.
acordant, *accordant*, *a.* 738, 18001, B. xxxii. 3, in agreement, suitable.
acordement, *s.* 593.
acorder, *accorder*, *v. n.* and *refl.* 329, 1188, B. xii. 3, l. 1, agree, be willing.
acorder, *s.* 13894, agreement.
acort, see *acord*.
acotoier, *v. n.* 5804, be by the side.
s'acoupler, *v.* 9186, have intercourse together.
ao(j)urre, *v. n.* 7400, 18584, run up.
acoustumer, see *acoustummer*.
acoustummable, *a.* 9581, accustomed.
acoustummanco, see *acoustummanco*.
acoustummé, see *acoustummé*.
aqueintance, see *aqueintance*.
acquere, *a(d)quere*, *v. a.* 1990; 3 *s. p.* *aquiert*, *adquiert*, 3358, 8400.
aquester, *aquester*, *v. a.* 1352, 5360, *adquester*, 7204, acquire.
aquiter, *aquiter*, *v. a.* 11095, 11209, remit, set free, acquit, perform.
acrestre, (*accrestre*), *acroistre*, *v. a.* 7030, 9941, 18007; *pp.* *acoru(s)*, *acoru(s)*, 2778, B. xvi. 2: increase, strengthen, cause.
acrocher, *v.* 26164, gain.
actif, *a.* 14406.
acuilir, *v. a.* 15086; 3 *s. p.* *acuilt*, 5047: take, seize.
aculper, *v. a.* 27263, blame.
acoun(s), see *acoun(s)*.

acurre, see *accourre*.
acustum(m)ance, *acoustummanco*, *s.* 8826, 18003, 24385, custom, intercourse.
acustummant, *a.* 6809, accustomed.
acoustummé, *acoustum(m)é*, *a.* 2680, 6906, 23242, accustomed, habitual.
acoustumer, *ao(o)ustumer*, *v. a.* 6437, *accustom*; 9450, 27699, practise.
ad, see *avoir*.
Adam, *Adans*, 82 ff., 6995, 9988, 11366 ff., 12338, 17152, 18689 ff., 21102, 27075, 27747, 28452, 28855 ff., T. iii. 2.
addicioun, *s.* 5192.
ades, *adv.* 195, 2424, 2906, D. i. 2, B. xx. 1, at once, continually, in order.
adescer, *adesser*, *v. a.* 1800, 2658, 10862, B. vi. 3, take hold of, seize, reach.
adherder, (*adherdre*), *v. a.* 2347, 6142, *attach*: *v. n.* 17235, *adhere*: *cp.* *aherdre*.
adhers, *pp.* 14457, attached.
adjouster, *adjuster*, *v. a.* 3148, 6350, add.
adjug(e)er, *v. a.* and *n.* 1504, 24787, judge, pronounce (as a decision).
adjutoire, *s.* 18693, assistance.
adonque, *adv.* 15036, then.
adoubement, *s.* 18090, equipment.
adoubé, *s.* 15131, armed knight.
adouer, *v. a.* 14271, equip, appoint.
adourer, see *aourer*.
adourner, see *aourner*.
adquere, see *acquere*.
adquester, see *acquester*.
adrescer, *v. a.* 8070, B. vi. 3, direct: *s'adrescer*, 5784, B. xlv. 3, apply oneself.
aduner, *v. a.* 6640, gather together.
aduré, *a.* 14276, hardened.
advers, *adverse*, *a.* 4630, 23532, hostile.
adversaire, *s.* 570, enemy.
adversant, *a.* 14084, hostile: *s.* 13038, adversary.
adverse, *s.* 3168, enemy.
adverser, *v. n.* 4084, be opposed.
adverser, *a.* 2324, hostile, perverse.
adverser, *adverser(s)*, *s.* 1429, 5022, 11272; *f.* *adversiere*, 197: enemy.
adverser, *s.* 10289, 14047, adversity.
adversité, *adversité*, *s.* 252, 504.
advocat, *s.* 6329.
asee, *case*, *aise*, *ese*, *s.* 3879, 5134, 5155, B. x. 3, xiii. 1.
affaire, = *a faire*, 14, 15228.
affaire, *affere*, *s.* 178, 681, B. iv. 4.
affaitier, *affaiter*, *v. a.* 5162, 14065, 20140, train, teach.
affeocioun, *s.* B. xxi. 3.
afferant, *s.* 11756, due place.

affere, *see* **affaire**.
afferrir, *v.*, 3 *s. p.* **affiert**, 5863, 7111.
affiere, 3068, strike, belong, be fitting:
s'afferrir, 13177, agree.
afferner, *v.*, 1952, 10187, affirm,
strengthen.
affiance, *s.* 8683, assurance.
affier, *v.*, 10158, **affiance**: **s'affier**, 3589,
trust.
affiler, *v.*, 4046, 6292, 9086, 16082,
(sharpen), prepare, train.
affliccioun, *s.* 4131.
affliger, *v.*, 1157.
affoler (1), *v.*, 2486, 5726, make foolish:
v. n. 11952, think foolishly.
affoler (2), *v.*, 2840, 3533, wound, kill.
s'afforoer, *v.* 1995, endeavour.
affoubler, *v.*, 7111, put on (a garment):
s'affoubler, 871, dress oneself.
agait, **agaiter**, *see* **aguait**, **aguaiter**.
Agamenon, B. xx. 3, T. ix. 2.
Agar, 11416 ff.
agard, **agarder**, *see* **aguard**, **aguarder**.
Agarreni, 21604.
age, *s.* 1647.
s'agreer, *v.* 14520, be pleased.
s'agregger, *v.* 1516, grow worse.
agreste, *a.* 3527, 12868, wild, savage.
agu, *a.* 1766, 28723, (fièvre) **agu**, 9546,
sharp, violent, piercing.
aguait, **agait**, *s.* 2695, 3847, 9212, 9222,
ambush, lurking-place, snare, danger.
aguaiter, **agaiter**, *v.*, 719, 4823, 18124,
lie in wait for.
aguard, **agard**, *s.* 4997, 17148, B. ix. 5,
care, view.
aguarder, **agarder**, *v.*, *a.* and *n.* 933, 2157,
2265, 4674, B. xxii. 4; *imperat.* **aguar**,
582: *see*, look at, pay regard, take care.
aguile, *s.* 6751, needle.
aguil(l)oun, **aguil(l)on**, **aiguiloun**, *s.*
2354, 3549, 4871, 5437, 19370, sting,
goad.
aherdre, *v.*, 3 *s. p.* **ahert**, 5872, attach.
s'ahonter, *v.* 2529, be ashamed.
aide, *s.* T. viii. 1, **eide**, 528 (R), **eyde**, C.
aid, *v.*, *a.* and *n.* 327, 5494, 5811, B.
xxvii. 1; 3 *s. p.* *subj.* **aid**, 25451.
aie, **aye**, *s.* 374, 28521, D. ii. 4, **aiue**, **ayue**,
2966, 6313, aid.
aigle, *s.* 860, B. xvi. 1.
aignel, **aigneal** (s), *s.* 1101, 21090; *f.* **ai-**
gnelle, B. xlviii. 3, **aignale**, 9119: lamb.
aiguiloun, *see* **aguiloun**.
ailours, *adv.* B. xl. 2, T. xi. 2, **ailours**,
4456, elsewhere, besides.

aimal, *s.* 21020, jewel (?).
ainçois, *adv.* D. i. 1, **ancois**, 74, 319,
before, on the contrary, but; **ainçois**
que, 2120, B. ix. 2: *prep.* 17374.
ainsi, *see* **ensi**.
ainz, **ains**, **einz**, *adv.* and *conj.* 15, 3375,
11369, 13022, B. xx. 1, l. 2, T. xi. 2,
formerly, rather, on the contrary, but;
ains que, 1891.
air, *s.* 2577, B. xvi. 1, **eir**, 13867.
aire (1), *s.* 2987; **de mal aire**, 13457,
du bon aire, 15187: disposition.
aire (2), *s.* 18056, ground.
s'airer, *v.* 22250, be angry.
aise, *see* **aese**.
aisée, *a.* 5172, at ease.
aisément, *adv.* 5259, easily.
aisné, *a.* 244, eldest.
aiue, *see* **ale**.
aiuer, *v.*, 1769, 16412, help.
al, 532, T. i. 1.
alasser, *v.*, 14278, weary.
Albertes, 10801.
Albins, T. xi. 1.
Albumazar, 26749.
Aleoone, B. xxxiv. 3.
aloonomie, *s.* 25515, alchemy.
allegger, *see* **allegger** (1).
aleine, *s.* 2037, B. xiv. 4, breath, voice.
alenter, *see* **allentir**.
aler, *v. n.* 325, 411, 1572, B. vi. 3; 1 *pl. p.*
aloms, 28377: *see* **va** and **irrai**.
alie, *s.* 23898, alder-berry.
allener, *v.*, 5678, estrange.
alier (s), *s.* 10656, traveller.
Alisandre, 12998, 22051 ff., T. vi. 1.
allaier, *v.*, B. xxvii. 3, alleviate.
allaier, *v.*, 1434, 7883, suckle, suck.
alleg(g)ance, *s.* 29909, B. xiii. 4, allevia-
tion.
alleggement, *s.* 10367, alleviation.
allegger (1), *v.*, *a.* 4295, 10210, **allegger**.
B. xxxvi. 3, alleviate, lighten.
allogger (2), *v.*, *a.* 5611, **allege**.
allentir, **alenter**, *v. n.* 3712, 14363, grow
sluggish, be slack.
allentis, *a.* 5534, sluggish.
allever, *v.*, 1376, 18208, raise, bring up.
alliance, *s.* 270, 6925, 9853, B. iv. 3, **allie-**
ance, allies, company, council.
allier, *v.*, 25515, B. x. 2, join together.
alloy: *v. n.* 18138, be an associate.
alliner, *v. n.* 5126, intermarry.
allower, *v.*, 20184, 24946, allow, award.
allumer, *v.*, 26684.
almo, *s.* 392, D. i. 3, T. i. 1, soul.

almo(i)ane, *s.* 7576, 13840, 15423, alms.
almoisner, *v.*, 15495, relieve with alms.
almoisnerie, *s.* 15603, alms-giving.
almoisnerie (1), *see* **almoisnerie** (s).
almoisnerie (2), *s.* 15525, alms.
alors, *adv.* 12964: *cp.* **lors**.
alouette, *s.* 5637.
Alphonse, **Alphonse**, 2843, 13675.
alqant, *pron.*, **ly** (luy) **alqant**, 2793, 25945,
certain persons.
altier, *see* **autier**.
altre, *see* **autre**.
alumer, *v.*, 17987, set on fire.
alure, *s.* 10714, speed.
Amaloo, 5662, 10301.
Aman, 11075 ff., Haman: *cp.* **Naman**.
amant (s), **amans**, *s.* 1, 9332, B. iv. 1, x. 2.
amasser, *v.*, 7532.
ambe, **ambes**, *a.* 2786, both.
ambodeux, *pron.* 3238, both.
ambenaan, *s.* 24226, double ace.
ambicoun, *s.* 3398, *see* **note**.
Ambrose, **Ambroise**, 6397, 6798, 7016,
8253, 13321, 13732, 14569, 16927, 17077,
18025.
amegrir, *v.*, 20865, make lean.
ameisté, **amisté**, *s.* 501, 4355, B. x. 1.
amendant, *s.* 11396, amends.
amende, *s.* 4733.
amendement, *s.* 1595, 2914.
amender, *v.*, 731, B. xiv. 1.
amender, *s.* 26854, amendment.
amener, *v.*, 497, T. viii. 1; 3 *s. p.* **ameine**,
28539.
amenuer, *v.* 9690, diminish.
amer (1), *v.*, 1374, B. i. 2; 1 *s. p.* **ayme**,
1301, **alme**, B. xxi. 4, **aym**, 8951, **atm**,
B. iv. 1; *imp.* **amoye**, 4022.
amer (2), *s.* 29451, love.
amer (s), *f.* **amere**, *a.* 157, 2474, 6689,
amier, B. xlviii. 2, **amiere**, B. xvi. 2, bitter.
amorous, *see* **amorous**.
amerrir, *v.*, 1915, 2724, diminish,
destroy: *v. n.* 11130, fail.
amertume, *s.* 18237, bitterness.
ami (s), **amy**, *s. m.* 333, 944, B. iv. 2, 3,
ix. 1; *f.* **amie**, **amye**, 149, 1609, B. iv. 1.
amiable, *a.* 1113, B. xl. 1, lovable, kind.
amiablement, *adv.* 19483, lovingly.
amie, *see* **ami**.
amier, *see* **amer** (1).
amisté, *see* **ameisté**.
amollir, *v.* 2055, soften.
Amon (1), 3254.
Amon (2), 16770, Amnon.
Amon (3), (King of Judah), 7611.

amonester, *v.*, 583, warn: *v. n.* 17809,
give exhortation.
amont, *prep.* and *adv.* 95, 712, 2123, B.
xviii. 3, **d'amont**, 28481, B. v. 4 (margin),
up, up to, up in, above.
amontance, *s.* 13308, rising.
amonter, *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* **amonte**, 1501, B.
xlvi. 1, **amont**, 5801, rise high, be worth,
signify.
amorous, **amouros**, *a.* 19, B. iii. 1, xxxi.
3, **ameros**, B. xi. 1 ff.
amortir, **amorter**, *v.*, 9597, 12379,
destroy.
Amos, 4220, 9579.
amour, *s.* 3, 23949, D. ii. 3, &c.
amourette, *s.* 9288, 17896.
amouros, *see* **amorous**.
amperere, *see* **emperour**.
amy, **amye**, *see* **ami**.
an, **aun**, *s.* 1932, 6621, B. xxiii. 2, T. xv. 2.
ancelle, *s.* 1008, waiting-maid, servant.
ancesterie, *s.* 25802, D. ii. 3, ancestors.
ancestour, *s.* 11959, ancestor.
ancestre, *s.* 15767, 17345, parent.
ancien, *a.* 4729.
ancois, *see* **ainçois**.
Andreu (Saint), 20071, 29177.
anel, *s.* 7100, B. xxxiii. 2, ring.
anemi, **anemy** (s), **enemy**, *s.* 633, 2631,
28937, D. i. 2, B. xxiii. 2; *f.* **anemie**,
2438: enemy.
anesse, *s.* 8136.
angol, *see* **angre**.
angelin, *a.* 1149, 5170, angelic.
angelour, *a.* 29529, angelic.
angle (1), *s.* 10598, corner.
angle (2), *see* **angre**.
angre, *s.* 62, 79, **angle**, 1150, **angel**, 10702,
angel.
anguisso, *s.* 10524.
anguissous, *a.* 23194.
angular, *a.* 19427, full of corners.
animal, *s.* 24977.
Anne (1), 10274, Hannah.
Anne (2), 17702, Edna.
Anne (3), 27488, St. Anne.
année, *s.* 8416.
annoy, *s.* 3128, harm.
annoyer, *v.*, 23360, harm.
annueler, *s.* 20496 (R).
Antecrist, 6721, 18793.
Antiochus, 2384, 4480, 10254.
antiquement, *adv.* 7095.
antiquité, *s.* 12600.
antis, *a.* 5680, old.
aourer, **adourer**, *v.* 18738, 27683, worship.

aourner, adourner, *v. a.* 11991, 26730, adorn.
 aparceance, *s.* 1984.
 aparcevoir, *v. a.* and *refl.* 2697, B. xli 3; 3 *s. pres. part.* aparceuit, 625; *pres. part.* aparceivant, 20764; *pp.* aparceuu, 10602.
 apareiller, *see* apparailier.
 appartenir, *see* appartenir.
 s'apenser, *v.* 27549, intend.
 apent, *see* appendre.
 apert, *apera. a.* 1975, 6980, 21777, open, public, allowable: en apert, 1395, openly.
 apert, *adv.* 9002.
 apertement, *adv.* 1079.
 aperticer, *v. a.* 2995, make known, show.
 apiert, *see* apparer.
 apocalips, apocalis, 2464, 7441, 8061, 9889, 17044, 21739.
 apostata, *s.* 2512.
 apostazer, *v. n.* 2020, 9132.
 apostazie, *s.* 20979, apostacy (from religious rule).
 aposteme, *s.* 13960, abscess.
 apostre, *s.* 49.
 appaier, = a paier, 24326.
 s'appaier, *v.* 10100, be pleased.
 apparailier, ap(ia)reiller, *v. a.* 1221, 5220, 22211, apparel, prepare.
 apparant, *a.* 1182, B. xxxviii. 3.
 apparant, *s.* 5580, heir (?).
 apparantie, *s.* 1124, appearance.
 apparence, apparance, *s.* 3510, 14802.
 apparer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 487; 3 *s. p.* apiert, 2597, appiirt, 17732, appiere, 1775; 3 *s. fut.* appara, 1140, apparra, 20068; 3 *s. p. subj.* appere, 12035: appear.
 apparissance, *s.* 1138, appearance.
 apparissant, *a.* 16900.
 ap(ia)rtener, *v. n.* 450; 3 *s. pres.* appartient, 4562; *pres. part.* appartienant, 6475.
 appell, *s.* 4765, 11281, naming, challenge.
 ap(ia)eller, *v. a.* 222, 20358; 1 *s. p.* appell, 5041: call, summon, accuse.
 ap(ia)endre, *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* appent, 1535.
 apent, 2612, belong.
 appeser, *v. a.* 17475, appease.
 appeticer, *v. a.* 18915, desire.
 appetit, *s.* 5198, B. xxvi. 3.
 appetiter, *v.* 6275, 8697, desire.
 appiirt, appiere, *see* apparer.
 applier, apploier, *v. a.* 2982, 7578, 14324, 18880.

Appollo, Appollinis, Appolin, 7093, 19986, 22328.
 apporter, *v. a.* 259, B. iii. 4.
 appourtenance, *s.* 8443.
 apprentis, *s.* 24361.
 apprential, *s.* 25799, apprenticeship.
 ap(ia)roprier, *v. a.* 8092, 13976.
 approuver, *v. a.* 13325, prove, approve.
 aprendre, *v. a.* 57, 240, 835, B. xxix. 1, xxxiv. 1.
 apres, *adv.* and *prep.* 385, 675, 4434, D. ii. 4, B. ii. 4; en apres, 92.
 aprest, *s.* 6236, loan.
 aprester, aprestier, *v. a.* 976, 7221, 15356, prepare, lend.
 aprise, *s.* 598, 1036, 1149, teaching, skill, school.
 aprocher, *v. n.* 3190.
 aprompter, *v.* 5446, 7232, borrow.
 approprié, *a.* 10130, proper.
 apt, *a.* 5647.
 aquasser, *v. a.* 15646, (destroy), remove.
 aqueintance, *s.* 1634, acquaintance, B. xxxiii. 1, aquoiance, 130.
 aqueinte (1), *s.* 5293, friend.
 aqueinte (2), *s.* 13690, friendship (?).
 aqueintement, *s.* 26021.
 aqueinter, aquointer, *v. a.* 7267, B. x. 1, make acquaintance with; s'aqueinter (s'aquointer) de, 5072, B. xlii. 1.
 aqueste, *s.* 15358, acquisition.
 aquester, *see* acquester.
 aquiert, *see* acquerer.
 aquitance, *s.* 26064.
 aquiter, *see* acquiter.
 aquoiance, aquointer, *see* aqueintance, aqueinter.
 aquoientement, *s.* 4580.
 Arable, B. xxxv. 2.
 arbitrement, *s.* 18712, decision.
 arbre, *s.* 116.
 arbroy, *s.* 7896, wood.
 arobalaste, *s.* 9337, crossbow.
 archangre, *s.* 3734, archangel.
 archo, *s.* 4533, 10219, ark.
 archedeacne, *s.* 20091, archediakne, C. archdeacon.
 archepreste, *s.* 2275, chief priest.
 archer, *s.* 2834.
 Archideolin, 28395.
 ardent, *a.* 606, B. iii. 1, xxvii. 1.
 ardentment, *adv.* 7664.
 ardoir (ardre), *v. a.* and *n.* 9471, T. vii. 3; 1 *s. p.* ars, B. ix. 4; 3 *s. arst.* ar, 1879, 3632, 3822; *pp.* arsz, T. xi. 3; burn.

ardour, *s.* 3030, ardure, 3778, heat, passion.
 arein, arroin, *s.* 14731, T. vii. 1, brass.
 areine, *s.* 6397, crab (?).
 arer, *v.* 5451, plough.
 arere, *adv.* 780, 20646, back, behind.
 arroun(n)er, *v. a.* 528 (R), 685, reason with.
 arost, *s.* 11850, hindrance.
 arostanoe, *s.* 3622, stopping.
 arostoison, *s.* 16735, 17723, delay, ceasing.
 arester, (aresteir), *v. a.* and *n.* 2997, 3918, s'arester, 9810; *pp.* arestu, 11160, arrestu(s), 26504: arrest, stop, take one's stand.
 argent, *s.* 1076.
 argentin, *a.* 24730, of silver.
 arguer, *v. a.* 1095, 2973, 10112, refute, blame.
 argument, *s.* 1397.
 Ariagne, B. xliii. 1.
 Arimaapi, 10737.
 Aristotle, Aristote, Aristole, 1449, 3382, 7393, 10957, 17617, 17629, 24714, 25969, 26929.
 armer, *v. a.* 14274, B. xliii. 2.
 armes, *s.* 1941, T. vii. 1.
 armoy, *s.* 23718.
 armure, *s.* 12887, armour.
 Aron, Aaron, 16141, 20701.
 arondelle, arundelle, *s.* 16104, 22131, swallow.
 aro(u)ner, *v. a.* 3828, 5177, water.
 s'arouter, *v.* 20138, 29680, assemble, form a company.
 arrable, *a.* 26717.
 arraler, *v. a.* 29804, prepare.
 arrainier, *v. a.* 18409, declare (war).
 array, arrai, arroy, *s.* 840 (R), 854, 5432, 18964.
 arrement, *s.* T. xv. 2, ink.
 arrer(s), arrery, *pp.* 3232, 3377, put back, damaged.
 arrestus, *see* arester.
 arrogance, *s.* 1831.
 arroy, *see* array.
 ara, art, arst, arsz, *see* ardoir.
 arsare, *s.* 11514, burning heat.
 art, *s.* 1899, B. xix. 1; *pl.* ars, 1450.
 artefice, artifice, *s.* 21418, 25500 (R), device, handicraft.
 artiolo, *s.* 12343.
 artificio, *s.* C.
 Artus, Arthus, 14273, 23870.
 arundelle, *see* arondelle.

aa, = a les, 949, D. ii. 5; as ses, 3265; as les, 23922, T. xvi. 1: (also often a les, e. g. B. xxxi. 1).
 aa, *s.* *see* ana.
 Asahel, 4769.
 ascemer, *see* aoemer.
 ascencoun, *s.* 29220 (R).
 ascendre, *v. n.* 602; *v. a.* 13152.
 ascoulter, asculter, *v. a., n.* and *refl.* 472, 1039, 1709, 2692, escoulter, 1, 2736, listen to, listen.
 asoun(s), auoun(s), *pron.* 504, 975, 1321, D. ii. 3, 4, B. xvi. 3, acoun(s), 1445, 20647, some, any, some, any, any one.
 asounefois, *adv.* 25562, also aucune fois.
 ascunement, *adv.* B. xix. 2, auounement, 485, 1726, at all, in any way.
 asounepart, *adv.* C., in any direction.
 ascouny, *pron.* 2714, any one.
 asne, *s.* 889.
 aspirant, *s.* 26948, breath.
 aspirer, *v. a.* 8538, draw in (as breath).
 asporter, *v. a.* 1569, carry off.
 aspre, *a.* 3686, B. l. 2, rough, sharp; Aspre vie, 17965.
 asprement, *adv.* 2556.
 asprete, *s.* 11556.
 assai, *s.* B. xxxvi. 1, trial.
 assaillir, *v. a.* 5497; 3 *s. p.* assait, 2537; assault, 6269; assaille, 4210.
 assait, *s.* 9304, attack.
 assavoir, = a savoir, 375, B. xli. 2.
 asseine, *see* assener.
 assemble(6), *s.* 1708, 7899.
 assembleisoun, *s.* 8645, meeting.
 assemblement, *s.* 343, assembly, union.
 assembler, *v. a.* 332, join, gather together: s'assembler, 9183, have intercourse together.
 assembler, *s.* 8658, meeting.
 assener, *v. a.* 25394; 1, 3 *s. p.* asseine, 2745, B. x. 2, xiv. 3, xxxix. 2, strike, direct, address, dispose, approach: s'assener, 13316, address oneself.
 assentir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 8682; 3 *s. p.* assente, 13172, 13786.
 (associer, asseir), *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* assit, 129, assist, 2160, assiet, 17887; *pp.* assis, f. assise, assissae, 906, 1707, 2498, 2938, D. i. 2, B. ix. 5: place, set, appoint, arrange.
 assetz, asses, *adv.* 900, 2173, B. viii. 1, T. ii. 1 ff., much, enough: d'assetz, 9166, by much.
 assurance, *s.* 16741.
 assureur, *see* assureur.

asses, *a.* (?) 13828, great.
 assieger, *v. a.* 23727, besiege.
 assigner, *v. a.* 29300, appoint.
 Asirion, *s.* 11021.
 assise, assise, *s.* 2295, 2497, 3743, 5618, place, company, trial, decision; 8264, amount (assessment).
 assissour, *s.* 6332, 16112, juror.
 assister, *v. n.* 17049, stand by.
 associer, *v. a., n.* and *refl.* 2307, 4757: 3 *s. p.* associe, associt, 2437, 17136: join.
 assoldre, absoldre, *v. a.* 21262, 22954, absolve.
 assorbir, assorber, *v. a.* 7624, 8624.
 assoter, *v. n.* and *refl.* 3897, 20688, be foolish, be made a fool; *assoter de*, 7404, be fond of: *v. a.* 9329, make a fool of.
 assuager, *v. n.* 2543, become less: *v. a.* 18227, alleviate.
 Assuerus, 17467.
 assumptioun, *s.* 29341.
 assurer, assureur, *v. a.* 8630, 10148; 1 *s. p.* assure, assureur, B. iv. 1, vii. 2: assure, betroth: *v. n.* and *refl.* 4359, 14640, B. xii. 2.
 astronomy, *s.* 10679.
 atalanter, *v.* 3713, desire.
 atant, *s.* and *adv.* 820, 3610; a tant, 23953, B. v. 3: so much, so many, just so; *jusques atantque*, 3320, until.
 ateint, *see* atteindre.
 Athenes, 13433, 19982, T. xii. 1.
 attiffer, *v. a.* 8716, adorn.
 atir, *s.* 8915, 18468, preparation, equipment, arrangement.
 atirer, *v. a.* 5562, 15567, 19318, adorn, arrange, prepare; 15145, bring.
 atort, *adv.* 13109, wrongly: *cp.* tort.
 atour, *s.* 925, 1255, 11178, B. xxxv. 3, T. ii. 3, adornment, equipment, state, manner.
 atourner, atto(u)rnier, *v. a.* 6283, 16114, 16711, direct, dispose, prepare.
 atrapper, *see* attrapper.
 attacher, *v. a.* 28995.
 atteindre, *v. a.* and *n.* 4312, 5107, 9918, attain, reach, attack, come: *pp.* at(t)eint, attein, 167, 3662, B. xlii. 1, convicted, tainted.
 atteint(x), *a.* 8705, 25033, affected (in the wits), corrupt.
 atteinte, *s.* 13687, defilement.
 attemprance, *s.* 15232, 22919, self-control, tempering, harmonising.

attemprer, *v. a.* 3874, T. i. 1, temper, tune.
 attemprure, *s.* 22898, harmony.
 attempter, *v. a.* 2598, 21466, aim at, attack.
 attendance, *s.* 272.
 attendant, *s.* 5, 881.
 attendre, *v. a.* 605, 7919, B. v. margin, wait for, expect, be destined to: *v. n.* 309, 597, 3939, B. iii. 1; imperat. *attem.* 5214: wait, remain, belong.
 attenir, *v. n.* 15220, belong.
 attourné, *s.* 24795, attorney.
 atto(u)rnier, *see* atourner.
 attraire, attrere, *v. a.* 567, 17356; 3 *s. p.* attrait, attrale, 1550, B. xxvii. 3, xxxviii. 1, attrot, 6235: draw, bring, collect, carry out, assume, teach: *see* note on l. 10748.
 attrait, *s.* 8938, establishment.
 attrap(p)er, atrapper, *v. a.* 2213, 3562, B. xix. 1, catch, confine.
 au, *prep.*, very commonly for a, 105, 416, B. xxxviii. 1, &c.; also *fora le*, 51, H. ix. 1; and *a la*, 133, B. iv. 4, &c.
 aube, *s.* 27622.
 auci, *adv.* 90, 1101, B. iv.* 2, aussi, 536, so, also, as.
 auctorité, *s.* 17143.
 auctour, *s.* 1297, 1676, T. vii. 3, author, authority.
 aucun(s), *see* ascun(s).
 ascunement, *see* ascunement.
 audience, *s.* 349.
 audit, *s.* 1143, hearing.
 auditour, *s.* 3558, 16662, hearer, auditor (of accounts).
 augst, august, *s.* 10651, 18295, harvest.
 augurre, *s.* 1476, augury.
 augst, *see* augst.
 Augustin(s), 1194, 1784, 4225, 10411, 11044, 13477, 13537, 13549, 15241, 17907, 20547, 20845, 20886.
 aulques, aulques, *adv.* 899, 12256, somewhat.
 aultier, *see* autier.
 aultre, *see* autre.
 aumosnier(s), 8411; *f.* almosnere, 1077: almoner, almsgiver.
 aun, *see* an.
 aussi, *see* auci.
 autier, aultier, *s.* 4463, 20386, altier, 20442, altar.
 autre, *a.* and *s.* 247, D. i. 3, B. xxvi. 2, aultre, 7565, altre, 19395, other, second: d'autre part, d'autrepart, 616, 937, on the other hand.

autrety, autrecl, *adv.* 746, 1948, thus, just so.
 autrement, *adv.* 1727.
 autrepart, *adv.* 4419, elsewhere; d'autrepart, 616, on the other hand: *cp.* autre.
 autresfoitz, autre(s)fois, *adv.* 7911, 24468, B. vii. 3, another time, again.
 autretiel, *a.* 6696, just such; autre tal, 9557, a like thing.
 autri, autry, *pron.* 1107, 1419, T. xviii. 1, others, of others.
 aux, = eux, 7181.
 aval, *adv.* and *prep.* 712, 2257, B. vii. 2, down.
 avaler, *v. a.* 8338, 10306, lower, swallow down, bring down: *v. n.* 558, come down.
 avancé, *s.* 20232, superior.
 avancement, *s.* 6713.
 avancer, *v. a.* 274, 1739, B. xv. 3: *v. n.* 3099.
 avancié, *a.* (*pp.*) 20269, promoted.
 avant, *adv.* 114, 3628, 9271, first, in front, onwards, henceforth; en avant, 12, further on; si avant, 655, so far; plus avant, 269, 971, moreover, afterwards: puis avant, 2214, thenceforth: avant que, 8360.
 avant, *s.* 1740, boast.
 avantage, *s.* 827, D. i. 1 ff.
 avantance, *s.* 1731, boasting.
 s'avanter, 1730 ff., boast.
 avanterie, 12087, boasting.
 avantgarde, *s.* 3675.
 avarice, *s.* 253, T. iv. 2.
 ave, *interj.* 16974, hail!
 avec, *see* avecoc.
 avenant, *a.* 1702, 9275, 17261, suitable, agreeable.
 avenement, *see* avienement.
 avenir, *v. n.* 917, 8789, B. xviii. 1; 3 *s. pret.* avint, avient, 8584, T. vi. 2; *fut.* avendra, 3264: happen, be suitable.
 averter, *v. n.* 13782, B. xvi. 3, happen, succeed: *v. a.* 4786, 20101, 21265, follow after.
 aventure, *s.* 1239, 1853, 5029, B. xii. 1, chance, danger, uncertainty, strange thing.
 avecoc, *see* avecoc.
 averous, *a.* 7345, B. l. 1, avaricious.
 avesques, *see* avecoc.
 avienement, avenement, *s.* 9079, 29280 (R), coming.
 avier(s), *a.* 15998, 19347, miserly.
 aviler, *v. a.* 216, 2471, debase, defile.
 avis, *s.* 188, B. ii. 3, opinion, thought: m'est avis, 824, &c., in my opinion.

avisé, *a.* 637, 2190, aware, careful.
 avisement, *s.* 22772, B. xlix. 4, consideration.
 s'avisier, *v.* 729, 23181, B. xlv. 2, take thought, consider.
 avisio(u)n, *s.* 5187, 20466, 28148, dream, vision.
 aviver, *v. a.* 4638, rouse.
 avecoc, *prep.* 1047, B. xvi. 4, avecoc, 2196, avecoc, 18006, avesques, 1339, 2670: *cp.* ove, ovesque.
 avoegler, *v. a.* 1390, blind: *v. n.* 29683, become blind.
 avoi, avoy, *interj.* 535, 9248, shame!
 avoir, *v. a.* 25, B. xiv. 3; 1 *s. p.* ay, 122, ai, 9721, D. i. 4; 3 *s. ad.* 109, D. i. 1, &c., a, 7109, &c.; *imp.* avoio, 6620; 3 *s. pret.* ot, 61, B. xxx. 2, out, 18217; 3 *s. fut.* avra, 6, avera, 18535, B. ix. 5, T. i. 3, ara, 3696; 2 *pl. imper.* eietz, 446; 1 *s. p. subj.* eie, 18503; 3 *s. ait.* 1821, B. vi. 2; 3 *pl. eiont.* 2703; 3 *s. pret. subj.* eust, 181, B. viii. 2, ust, 505, 3238; 2 *pl. ussetz.* 3759, eussetz, 29774; 3 *pl. ussent.* 19380, ussent, 29778, eussont, 29782; *pres. part.* eiant, 1468; *pp.* eeu, 182.
 avoir, *s.* 473, B. v. 2, property, goods: avoir du pois, 25263, wares (of a bulky kind).
 s'avoler, *v.* 13673, fly away.
 avolterie, avolterie, *s.* 8748 (R), 8759, T. vi. 2, adultery.
 avo(ult)ier(s), *s.* 8828, T. ix. 1, xii. 3; *f.* avouliere, 8953: adulterer, adulteress.
 avoltre, *s.* 19108, adultery.
 avouer, *v. a.* 29303, promise.
 aymy, ay my, *interj.* 11225, 29144, alas!
 ayue, *see* aie.

B

Babilant, Babiloyne, Babiloine, Babyloigne, Babyloigne, Babyloigne, Babiloigne, Babilon, 1084, 1889, 2666, 2858, 4004, 7189, 7196, 8054, 10247, 15712, 17991.
 Babilonien, *s.* 11020.
 bacheler, *s.* 23688, young knight.
 Bachus, 970, 20694.
 baigner, *v. n.* 6756; *refl.* 24474: bathe.
 baillie, *s.* 4211, charge.
 bailler, *v. a.* 104, 15543, deliver up, give.
 baillie, *s.* 2616, T. xi. 3, charge, government.

baillif, *s.*, *pl.* baillis, 20976, 24949 ff., 25158, overseer, reeve.
 balsant, *s.* 3500, kissing.
 baiser, *v. a.* 3513.
 baiser, *s.* 4373.
 balade, *s.* D. i. 3, B. v. 4.
 balance, *s.* 4960, 10308, B. xiii. 1, balance, weight, measure, danger.
 balancoer, *v.* 13302.
 baler, *v. n.* 17611, dance.
 balsme, *s.* 12845, balm.
 Baltazar, 7183, 10340.
 Banaa, 4898.
 bando(u)n, *s.* 7050, 14183, B. xxi. 1, T. xvi. 2; a bandoun, promptly; a *sa* bandon, en lour bandoun, in his (her, their) absolute power.
 bani(i)ere, *s.* 5664, 9820, B. xxvii. 2, banner.
 banir, *v. a.* 10037, T. x. 3, banish.
 baptesme, *s.* 3117.
 baptist, baptistre, *s.* 27986, 28430.
 baptiser, *v. a.* 12209.
 baptizero, *s.* 26661, baptiser.
 baraign, barein, baraine, baraigne, *a.* 5578, 12226, 25449, 27953, barren.
 baraigner, *v.* 20621, make barren.
 barat, *s.* 543, 4446, trick, quarrel.
 baratier, *s.* 20689, 20779, cheater, quarreller.
 baratour, *s.* 23319.
 baratter, *v. a.* 543, deceive, cheat.
 barbe, *s.* 3719.
 barein, *see* baraign.
 bargaign, barg(u)ain, bargein, *s.* 3301, 3303, 21395, T. xvii. 1, bargain, business.
 bargaignement, *s.* 6284.
 bargai(g)ner, bargeiner, *v. n.* and *a.*, 3368, 7432, 7451, 9483; bargain, traffic; bargain for, traffic in.
 barnage, *s.* 22051, barons.
 baro(u)n, *s.* 417, 8811, 10266, lord, husband.
 Baruch, 1286, 3145, 3416, 3601, 3997, 6877, 10335.
 bas, *see* bass.
 basilisque, *s.* 3747.
 bass, *bas*, *a.* 69, 320, 18429, B. ix. 3, xvii. 3; de halt en bass, 3183; *adv.* 563.
 bastarde, *s.* 11616.
 bastir, *v. a.* 4688, 9858, B. xxxviii. 4, build, establish, make.
 basto(u)n, *s.* 4100, 4115.
 bataill(e), *s.* 1472, T. vii. 1.
 batailler, *v. n.* 22929, fight.
 bataillous, *a.* T. xi. 1, warlike.
 batorie, *s.* 4647, beating, fighting.

batre, *v. a.* 2946, 8899.
 baucan, *s.* 903.
 baud, *a.* 8887, bold.
 bauldour, *s.* 13341, confidence.
 beal(s), beau, bel(l), *f.* bel(l)e, 248, 307, 635, 1182, 3493, D. i. 1, B. i. 4, iii. 2, v. 3.
 beal, bel(l), beau, *adv.* 486, 580, 3353, 12646, B. xli. 3.
 bealparler, *s.* 1253, fair speech.
 bealpere, *s.* 19963, father.
 bealpiné, *a.* 1705, (well-combed), well-dressed.
 bealsire, *s.* 436.
 bealté, *see* beuté.
 beatitude, *s.* 15890, blessedness.
 beau, *see* beal(s), beal.
 beauté, *see* beuté.
 Bede, 7681, 9603, 12448.
 bedell, *s.* 4842, attendant.
 Beemoth, 4453.
 begat, *pres. part.* 6666, begging.
 beggerie, *s.* 5800.
 beguinaige, *s.* 5452, beggary.
 beguyn, *s.* 6898, beggar.
 bek, *s.* 4113, beak.
 bel, bell, *see* beal(s), beal.
 belement, *adv.* 3581.
 Belsabu, Belzabu, 4802, 7173, 24167.
 bende, *s.* 9282, band.
 bender, *v. a.* 28710, bandage.
 benefice, *s.* 1330, 4536, 7422, benefit, kindness, benefice.
 beneïoun, *s.* 12036, T. v. 3.
 beneuré, *see* benuré.
 benigne, *a.* 12879.
 benignement, *adv.* 2059.
 benigneté, *s.* 22169.
 benoier, benyer, benoir, *v. a.* 7145, 8398, 12244, bless.
 Benoit, Benoît, 3199, 7931, 9122.
 benoit, *a.* 138, D. ii. 1.
 benuré, benuré, *a.* 4193, 11147, blessed.
 berbis, *s.*, *pl.* berbis, berbita, 3448, 22886, sheep.
 beroelet, *s.* 3437, hound.
 berces, berce, *s.* 4798, 13524, cradle.
 bercheresse, *s.* 21031, shepherdess.
 berchier(s), *s.* 20567; *f.* berchere, 5300; shepherd, shepherdess.
 Bernard(s), Bernars, 1146, 1618, 2874, 5877, 7694, 9631, 12445, 14020, 14623, 14653, 14951, 16875, 18004, 20974.
 Bersabé(e), 4968, 16699, 22821, T. xiv. 1.
 besant, *s.* 15628, besant (talent).
 beste, *s.* 905, B. xvi. 1.
 bestial, *a.* 7829, 9554.

bestial, *s.* 8529, beast.
 bestialité, *s.* 24.
 Bethanie, 28513.
 Bethlem, 28048, 28133 ff.
 beuté, beauté, *s.* 1254, 3770, bealté, 17010, B. iv. 2.
 beverage, *s.* 6110.
 beveresse, *s.* *f.* 8125, drinker.
 beverie, *s.* 7604, 13217, drinking.
 bible, *s.* 1657, T. xiv. 1.
 bien, *adv.* 80, B. iv. 2; le bien venus, 2263; bien tost, 913.
 bien, *s.* 140; *pl.* biens, bien, 60, D. ii. 5, B. vi. 2; good, wealth, good things.
 bienamé, *a.* 10193; *s.* 12982.
 bienfaire, *v. a.* 3132, 8215; *v. n.* 10551.
 bienfaire, bienfers, *s.* 15731, 22912.
 bienfaisance, *see* bienfessance.
 bienfait, *s.* 2272; *pl.* bienfaits, bienfets, 1839, 13821; good deed, benefit.
 bienfessance, bienfaisance, *s.* 1992, 7539.
 bienfessant, bienfaisant, *s.* 1841, 19074, well-doing, well-doer.
 bienfessour, *s.* 17454.
 bientost, *see* bien.
 bienvenu(s), *a.* 5202, welcome.
 biensuillance, *s.* 5683.
 biensuillant, *s.* 26951, benefactor.
 bier, *s.* 23108, man.
 bilingues, *a.* and *s.* 3519, 3580, double-tongued, Double-tongue.
 blame, *s.* 2958, 12708, blame, reproach.
 blamer, *v. a.* 2719, 7682, B. xvii. 1, blamer, C.
 blamer, *s.* 25216, blaming.
 blanc, *a.* 3498, B. xlv. 3; *f.* blanche, 1560, B. xxxvii. 3.
 blanchour, *s.* 9340, whiteness.
 blandir, *v. a.* 506, flatter.
 blandisant, *a.* 8210.
 blandisement, *s.* 1388.
 blandisour, *s.* 3559.
 blandit, *s.* 8723, caress.
 blasmer, *see* blamer.
 blasphemé, *s.* 2438.
 blasphemé, *v.* 2446.
 blasphemus, *a.* 2450.
 blé(e), *s.* 2565; *pl.* bledz, bleedz, 11144, 14527; corn.
 blemir, *v. a.* 2625, injure.
 blemure, *s.* 9708, blemish.
 blescor, *v. a.* 2659, wound.
 blescoure, *s.* 2070, wound.
 blounde, *s.* 8688, fair one.
 bloy, *a.* 25329, blue.
 bobance, *s.* 1989, arrogance.

bobancoer(s), *s.* 1883, arrogant person.
 bobant, *s.* 11057, arrogance.
 boochier(s), *see* bouchier(s).
 Boöoe, 1758, 1790, 14833, 14898.
 boef, *s.* 7747.
 boël(l)e, *s.* 3396, 8084, bouelle, 8598, bowels.
 boidie, *s.* 3848, 6393, deceit.
 boire, *v.* 1180, 3603, B. xlvii. 1; 3 *s. imp.* bevoit, 18234; 3 *pl. pres.* beurent, 21113; 3 *s. fut.* bevera, 11852.
 bois, *s.* 941.
 boiste, buiste, *s.* 2273, 4624, box.
 bon(s), *a.* 33, D. i. 1, boun, 11273; *f.* bonne, bone, 598, 13154, B. iv. 2.
 bonde, *s.* 4053, 8202, T. xviii. 1, bounds, control.
 bon(n)ement, *adv.* 2610, 14157, B. xlix. 1, in good manner, good-humouredly.
 bonneg(u)jarde, *s.* 16585, 16606.
 bonté, *s.* 1387, B. xxxiii. 4, bounté, 8317, B. iv. 2.
 Boors, 1473.
 bordel(l), *s.* 8735, 20637, stews.
 bordellant, *s.* 9267, frequenter of stews.
 bordeller, *s.* 5502.
 bordeller, *v. n.* 9088, commit fornication.
 bosage, *s.* 2136, wood.
 boscheus, *a.* 5336, bossy.
 bosou, *a.* 27029, wooded.
 botel(l)er, buteller, *s.* 298, 7547, 16447, butler.
 botenure, *s.* 1242, adornment of buttons.
 botoun, *s.* 25629, button.
 botu(s), *pp.* 171, thrust out; *cf.* bouter.
 bouche, *s.* 3513, B. xiv. 4.
 bouchier(s), boochier(s), *s.* 26213, 26223, butcher.
 bouelle, *see* boel(l)e.
 boun, *see* bon.
 bounté, *see* bonté.
 bountevous, *a.* B. xxxi. 2.
 bource, *s.* 910.
 bourdant, *s.* 3901, jesting.
 Bourdeaux, 25244.
 bourny, *see* burny.
 bout, *s.* 5252, 8130 (bout de la tonelle).
 bouter, *v. a.* 1337; 3 *s. p.* bout, 10384; thrust, put in, cast down.
 bovier(s), *s.* 26439, herdsman.
 braielle, *s.* 5227, braiel, 7053, girdle.
 brair, *v. a.* 7951, bray (in a mortar).
 braire, *v. n.* 2807, lament.
 brandir, *v. a.* 4671, move about.
 branler, *v. a.* 14744, brandish.
 bras, *s.* 7099.

brief, *a.* 6604, B. xvii. 3, short, small; *danz* brief, in a short time: *adv.* 26341.
 brief, *s.*, *pl.* bries, 337, 24865, letter.
 brièvement, *adv.* 13745.
 brigantaille, *s.* 18675, irregular troops.
 briser, *v.* *a.* 9324, B. xlii. 1: *v.* *n.* 10952.
 brocage, *s.* 6579, 9460, agency, brokerage, intrigue.
 brocager, *v.* *n.* 24890, intrigue.
 brocour, *s.* 7225, agent, broker.
 Brugges, 25251.
 bruiller, *v.* 2345, burn.
 bruire, *v.* *n.* 3032, 19893: *v.* *a.* 3628: burn.
 bruissier, *v.* *n.* 7896: *see* note.
 brun, *a.* T. xvii. 3.
 brusch, *a.* 26120, acid, sour.
 Brutus, 25254.
 buffot, *s.* 13402, blow.
 buffle, *s.* 25277, jest (?).
 buffoy, *s.* 1778, pride.
 builer, buylier, *v.* *n.* 4148, B. vii. 2, bubble.
 buillie, *s.* 3876, 26158, bubbling, brew.
 buillon, *s.* 25531, mint.
 buisso(u)n, *s.* 943, 8899, bush.
 buiste, *see* boiste.
 buleter, *v.* 7805, bolt (meal).
 bulle, *s.* 18759, bull (of the pope).
 burette, *s.* 9281: *see* note.
 burgois, *s.* 7252, citizen.
 burgoiserie, *s.* 7897.
 burny, bourny, *a.* 1112, 14060, burnished.
 busche, *s.* 9470, fragment (of wood).
 busoignable, *a.* 14578, necessary.
 busoign(e), *s.* 1962, 5405, T. vi. 3, business, affair, necessity.
 busoigner, *v.* *n.* 25194, have need.
 busoignous, *a.* 7314, 14541, needy, necessary.
 buteller, *see* botel(l)er.
 buyller, *see* builer.

C

ça, *adv.* 10917, 24475, hither.
 caocher, *v.* *a.* 7010, drive: *cf.* chacer.
 cacheus, *a.* 8601.
 cage, *s.* B. xix. 1: *cf.* gage.
 Cahim, Cahym, Chaÿm, 4565, 4969, 12219, Cain.
 caitif(s), caitis, caytis, *a.* 4001, 5678, captive, wretched: *s.* 6106, 11368, 11438, wretch, villain: *cf.* chaitif.
 Calcas, B. xx. 3.
 Caldieu(s), Caldeus, Caldies, 22017 ff., 29321, Chaldeans.
 Caleph, 2336.

Calidoine, T. vii. 1.
 Calipsa, 16675.
 Calvarie, 28730.
 camele, *s.* 4417: *cf.* chameal(s).
 camelion, *s.* B. xvi. 1.
 camerette, *s.* 17897.
 camp, *s.* 5129, field: *cf.* champ(s).
 Canana, 17488.
 Candy, 26094.
 canin, *a.* 4281, like a dog.
 canoller, *s.* 8660, spinning.
 cano(u)n, *s.* 2741, 7372, 16092, 21157 f., rule, canon law, canon (regular): *a.* loy canoun, 17140.
 capitein, *a.* 27375, chief.
 capitein, capitain, *s.* 476, 715; *f.* capiteine, capitaine, 764, 1045, B. xxxix. 2., capitous, *a.* 26384, obstinate.
 capo(u)n, chapoun, *s.* 7746, 15415, 24729.
 captivesoun, *s.* 10372, captivity.
 car, *conj.* 5, D. ii. 3, &c., quar, 3922, 14479.
 carbo(u)n, charbo(u)n(s), 3627, 6888, 8849, 16793.
 cardiacre, *s.* 5093, heart-disease: *cf.* M.E. 'cardiacle'.
 cardinal, *s.* 18560, 18849 ff.
 cardoun, *s.* 27190, thistle.
 Carme, *s.* 21760, Carmelite (friar).
 caroigne, *s.* 1121, 9537, T. vi. 3, carcass, body, carrion.
 carole, *s.* 16668, dance.
 caroler, *v.* *n.* 9366, dance (in a round).
 carpenter, *s.* 21430.
 carte, *s.* 8890.
 cas, *s.* 1861, B. xxii. 1, case, chance: *par* cas, 1908, perchance.
 casselle, *s.* 14776.
 Cassodre, 11770, 13920, 23059, 24592, Cassiodorus.
 castell, *see* chastel.
 catell, *see* chateal.
 Catoun(s), Caton(s), 4077, 4704, 5266, 12727, 12733, 13485, 14143, 17617, 17641 ff.
 causal, *s.* 154, B. l. 2, cause.
 cause, *s.* 100, 11663, D. i. 1, cause, affair.
 causer, *v.* 156, B. xxxi. 2.
 cautele, *s.* 7076, 24213, device, trickery.
 cave, *s.* 21109.
 caytis, *see* caitif(s).
 ce, *pron.* 13, 78, D. i. 4; (with *prep.*) de ce, pour ce, oultre ce, 21, 89, 400: *cf.* pource.
 ce, *dem.* *a.* B. ii. 4; *pl.* ce, 14890: *cf.* ceo, cest.
 ce, = se, 1147, B. xviii. 3.

cea, *see* ceo.
 ceaux, *see* celui.
 cedre, *s.* 13357, cedar.
 cedula, *s.* 25671, prescription.
 ceinture, *s.* 1707.
 ceinturelle, *s.* 20654, girdle.
 Cetx, B. xxxiv. 3.
 cel, cell, *dem.* *a.* 152, 305, B. iii. 1, T. xviii. 2; *f.* celle 130, cele 3453: that, the: *cf.* ceo, cest, cil.
 cela, *pron.* 106, B. ii. 1, cella, 7195.
 celant, *s.* 1737, concealer.
 celebrer, *a.* 7211.
 celebrer, *v.* *a.* 8662, 16130, celebrate, sanctify.
 celée, *a.* 1125, concealed, secret; *au plus* celée, 2681, most secretly.
 celée, *s.* 494, concealment.
 celement, *adv.* 1078, secretly.
 celer, *v.* 4879, hide.
 celer, celier, *s.* 7814, 25991, cellar.
 celeste, celestre, *a.* 5068, 17352.
 celestial, *a.* 1977, D. i. 1: *s.* les celestieux, les celestials 65, 27120, heaven.
 celestin, *a.* 316, 18640, B. xxi. 2, celestial.
 celestious, *a.* 1094, heavenly.
 celestre, *see* celeste.
 celle, *s.* 21437, cell.
 celui, cell(l)uy, celly, *pron.* 1649, 2646, 12167, B. viii. 3; *f.* celle, 244, B. v. 4; *pl.* ceux, ceaux, 286, 1022, B. xliii. 3; *f.* celles, B. xli. 1.
 cendal, *s.* 25292.
 cendre, *s.* 1367, T. x. 1.
 cene, *s.* 28649, supper.
 cent, centz, *num.* 1693, 2945, sent, B. xli. 2.
 centante, 15871, a hundredfold.
 centfois, 24401, a hundredfold.
 centisme, *a.* 9982, hundredth.
 centmil, *num.* B. xvi. 4, oent mil, 6125.
 centmillfoitz, *adv.* B. viii. 2.
 Centurio, 28762.
 ceo, cea, *pron.* 1, D. i. 2: *dem.* *a.*, *pl.* ceos, 301, B. iii. 4, v. 3, xxxv. 3.
 cercher, *see* sercher.
 cercle, *s.* 9280.
 cert(x), certe, *a.* 1691, 3176, sure.
 certain(s), certain(s), *a.* 367, 1316, B. iv. 3, viii. 4; *en* certain, 77.
 certainement, *adv.* 9032.
 certain, certain, *s.* 8372, 9839, 18866, B. xlvi. 1, certainty, obligation, due, certain sum.
 certes, *adv.* 555, B. xxvii. 1.
 cervel(l)é, *s.* 1270, 3054.

cervoise, *s.* 26127, beer.
 cervoisier, *s.* 26136, beer-seller.
 Cesar, 16023, 18601, 18625 ff., 19333, 22174.
 cesser, *v.* *n.* 4127, B. vi. 3.
 cest, *dem.* *a.* 36 (R), 9229, B. i. 4; *f.* ceste, 528, B. iv. 1; *f.* *pl.* cestes 17893, this, the.
 cete, *s.* 27055, whale.
 Cezile, 18852, Sicily.
 chace, *s.* 3900.
 chacer, *v.* *a.* 7433, 11251: *cf.* caocher.
 chaoun, chacuny, *see* chascun, chascuny.
 cha(i)ère, *s.* 2481, 3066, seat, place, chair (of a teacher).
 chaitif, cheitif, *a.* 3033, 7974, 8275, captive, wretched: *cf.* caitif.
 chaitif, chaitis, *s.* 27327, 27551.
 cha(i)tivelle, *a.* 1140, 3055, evil, wretched.
 chalandre, *s.* 10707, B. xii. 1: *see* note.
 chalanger, *see* challenger.
 chald, *a.* 3031, B. ii. 1: *s.* 21921; chalt pas, *adv.* (hot foot), at once, 18018.
 Chaldée, 6361.
 chalemelle, *s.* 1263, pipe.
 chalenge, *s.* 6315, accusation.
 chalenger, chalanger, *v.* *a.* 6346, 15879, 25433, accuse, claim.
 chalice, *s.* 7143, 20693.
 challou, *s.* 3716, stone.
 chaloir, *v.* *n.* *usu. impers.* B. xliii. 2; 3 *s.* *pl.* chalt, chault, 1704, 7223; matter, be of consequence: *ce que* chalt 3367, 8905, 25712: with *pers. subject*, *ne* chalt de tuer, 4827.
 chalour, *s.* 3821, B. ix. 4, chalure, 5392.
 chalt pas, *see* chald.
 Cham, 12025, Ham.
 chamberer, *s.* 296, chamberere, 465, B. xvi. 3, xxxvii. 2, chamberlain, chambermaid.
 chamberlain, chambirlein, chambirlain, chambrellein, *s.* 2678, 5173, 5429, 7280; *f.* chamberleine, chambreleine, 1047, 10185.
 chambre, *s.* 713.
 chameal(s), *s.* 6752, 28449, camel: *cf.* camele.
 champ(s), *s.* 941, 2200, B. xxxvi. 1.
 champaine, champeine, *s.* 1604, 28982.
 champartie, *s.* 6571.
 champestre, *a.* 14850: *s.* 24588, country.
 champio(u)n, *s.* 14038, 14129.
 Chanaan, T. xlii. 1.
 chance, *s.* 5433; *par* chance, 14876.
 chanceler, *v.* *n.* 11357, 16584, totter, waver.
 chancellerie, *s.* 19495.

chançon(s), *s.* 3166, chançon, B. xxxv. 4, chaunçon, B. xl. 3.
 chançonnel, *s.* 27359, song.
 chançonnette, *s.* 9285.
 chandelle, *s.* 1132.
 chandellier, *s.* 20782.
 chanel, *s.* 5258, hinge.
 changable, *a.* 5876, changing.
 change, *s.* T. iv. 3.
 changer, *v. a. and n.* 69, 1666, 5333, B. v. 1.
 chant, *s.* 1699.
 chanter, *v.* 943, B. xii. 3.
 chanter, *s.* 1433, singing.
 chanterole, *s.* 4110, song: *a.* 16629, apt to sing.
 chaoir, cheir, *v. n.* 77, 306, 11655; 3 *s. p.* chiet, 1486; 3 *pl.* cheont, B. xviii. 1; 3 *s. imp.* chaoit, 65, B. xx. 3; 3 *s. pret.* chaist, 74, chaît, 1150, chaÿ, 18999; *fut.* cherra, 10559; *pp.* cheou(n), cheou(s), 127, 600, B. xxii. 1: fall.
 chapeal, *s.* 6, 18762, B. xxxvi. 3, chaplet, hat.
 chapel(1)ein(s), chapellain(s), *s.* 2132, 4432, B. xxiv. 1.
 chapelle, *s.* 4830.
 chapero(u)n, *s.* 8819, 20912, hood.
 chapitre, *s.* 20152, 21126, 21434, chapter (of a cathedral or abbey), chapter-house.
 chapoun, *see* capoun.
 char, *s.* 260, 7494, B. xxi. 2, flesh, meat.
 charbo(u)n, *see* carboun.
 charette, *s.* 5811, 8162, cart.
 charettier(s), *s.* 11654; *f.* charettiere, 8161, driver, carter.
 chargant, *a.* 2657, burdensome.
 charge, *s.* 5400.
 charger, *v. a.* 1349, 6467.
 charir, *see* cherir.
 charitable, *a.* 12883.
 charité, *s.* 1974, 12613.
 charitousement, *adv.* 12620.
 Charles, Charlemain(s), Charlemeine, 1303, 11298, 14273, 23870, 29443.
 charme, *s.* 4126.
 charn(i)el, *a.* 5049, 7800.
 charniere, *s.* 9189.
 charrere, *s.* 15725.
 charue, *s.* 5655, 14353, plough.
 charuer, *s.* 8659, ploughing.
 charuere, *s.* 5299.
 chascun(s), chescun(s), chacun, *pron.* and *a.* 1, 109, 6596, B. xliii. 3, li. 1.
 cha(s)ceuny, *pron.* 1623, 6838.
 chasto(s), *a.* 9683, B. xxi. 4, T. xiv. 2.

chastel(l), *s.* 1256, 8366, castell, 14173; *pl.* chastealx, 3640.
 chastement, *adv.* 17779.
 chasteté, chastité, *s.* 9171, 29945, T. iii. 1.
 chastement, *s.* 850.
 chastier, *v. a.* 742, B. xxxix. 2, T. xv. 1 ff., rebuke, punish, correct.
 chastier, chastoier, *s.* 5024, 11000, punishment, correction.
 chat, *s.* 4256.
 (chateal), catell, *s.* 8406; *pl.* chateaux, 8930, goods, wealth.
 chativelle, *see* chaitivelle.
 chaucier, *s.* 5227, hosier.
 chauloure, *s.* 1227, hose.
 Chaym, *see* Cahim.
 cheable, *a.* 1865, liable to fall.
 cheir, *see* chaoir.
 cheitif, *see* chaitif.
 chemin, chemyn, *s.* 5642, 5879, 26555.
 cheminer, *v. n.* 28048, travel.
 chemise, *s.* 5238, T. vii. 3.
 cher, *see* chier.
 chere, *see* chiere.
 cherioer, *v. a.* 254, cherish.
 cheri(s), *a.* 229, 26155, dear.
 cherir, *v. a.* 428, B. iv.* 1, charir, 17589, welcome, cherish.
 cherra, *see* chaoir.
 chescun, *see* chascun.
 chevance, *s.* 15455, profit.
 chevetein, cheventeine, *s.* 1208, 22067, chief.
 cheveux, *s. (pl.)*, 12988.
 chevoier, *see* cheviser.
 chevir, *v. a.* 20370, acquire.
 chevisance, *s.* 7236, profit, gain.
 cheviser, chevoier, *v. n. and refl.* 6357, 24859, make profit.
 chiehe, *a.* 7670, stingy.
 chief, *s.* 2432, 5419, B. l. 1, head, end; au chief du (de) tour, 1500, 3420, in the end.
 chief, *a.* 4803.
 chien(s), *s.* 866, 4435.
 chier, cher, *a.* 300, 11765, B. xxxi. 2: *adv.* 3880.
 chiere, chere, *s.* 247, 460, 899, B. xviii. 2, face, countenance, appearance, welcome.
 chierement, *adv.* 399.
 chier(e)té, *s.* 6298, 28196, affection, price.
 chiev(e)re, *s.* 929, 20034, goat.
 chiminé, *s.* 7331, road.
 chinoherie, *s.* 26334, stinginess.
 chitoun, *s.* 8221, kitten.
 chival(s), *s.* 2847; *pl.* chivalx, 18516.

chivaloher, chivacher, chivauchier, *v. n.* 902, 9144, 18988, ride: *see* chivaloher 915, mount.
 chival(i)er, *s.* 2537, 7228, B. vii. 1.
 chivalerous, *a.* 24002, knightly.
 chival(1)erie, *s.* 14262, 23142, T. xi. 1, knighthood, warfare.
 Chodrus, 19983.
 chois, *s.* 29494, B. xlix. 2.
 choisir, chosir, *v. a.* 20569, B. xx. 3.
 Choré, 2346, Korah.
 chose, *s.* 13, B. xvi. 1.
 chosir, *see* choisir.
 ehymere (1), *s.* 18814, chimere (a bishop's upper vestment).
 ehymere (2), *s.* 18815, chimera.
 el, ey, *adv.* 198, 838, D. i. 4, B. xii. 3, si, B. title.
 eiele, *s.* 2945, shekel.
 eliel, *s.* 61, 74, D. i. 2.
 eierge, *s.* 21710.
 eifre, ciphre, *s.* 17412, 23856, cipher.
 eil, *pron.* 163, 945, D. ii. 5, ail, B. xlii. 3; *f. colle*, 1268: *dem. a.* 73, 27076, B. xli. 3.
 e'il, =s'il, 799, 1632.
 Cilla, 7761.
 eino, *s.* 26294, swan.
 eink, cynk, *num.* 1014, 6181.
 einkante, cinquant, *num.* 1932, B. title.
 einkisme, *a.* 16081, fifth.
 eiphre, *see* ciffre.
 eipresse, *s.* 29924.
 Ciprian, 17125.
 Circes, 16675, B. xxx. 2, T. vi. 3.
 circumcis, *a. and s.* 27492, 28179, circumcised, Jew.
 circumcisio(u)n, *s.* 28176 (R), 28184.
 circumstance, *s.* 9128, 11897, 12801, surroundings, barrier, limit, discipline.
 circumvencioin, *s.* 3401.
 etre, *s.* 1313, 17293, wax.
 Ciriens, 10314, *see* Surien.
 etrimp, *s.* 25641, sirup.
 Cirus, 10347.
 Cisare, 17482, Sisera.
 eist, *pron. (s. and pl.)* 3661, 4864 ff.: *dem. a.* 10715, T. iii. 1, this, these.
 cisterne, *s.* 3666, well.
 eit, *s.* 7197, city.
 eité, *s.* 1822, citée, C.
 eitezein, *s.* 4803; *f. eitezeine*, 4920.
 Cithale, 10718, Scythia.
 ettole, *s.* 512, lyre.
 Civile (1), 25244, Seville.

Civile (2), 15217, 16092, 22266, the civil law: *cp.* civil.
 civil, *a.* (loy civile), 9093, 14138, 23749.
 clamer, *v.* 2602; 3 *s. p.* claime, clayme, 9972, 20457, B. l. 2: claim, call.
 clamour, *s.* 668.
 claret, *s.* 16408: *cp.* clarrée.
 clareté, clarte, *s.* 10624, 10740, brightness, light.
 clarré(e), *s.* 3046, 26079: *cp.* claret.
 claustral, *s.* 20953, cloisterer.
 Clement, 19484, 20569.
 Cleophas, 28817, 29200.
 cler, *see* olier.
 clero(s), cler(s), 1447, 3016, clerk, priest.
 clerement, *see* elierement.
 clergesse, *s.* 5546, clergesse, 7346.
 clergie, *s.* 5550, 18423, learning, clergy, clerical office.
 clergo(u)n, *s.* 3300, 16082, 20785, priest, student.
 c'ief, *s.* 1494, B. xxv. 2, key.
 client, *s.* 1225, 24207, follower, client.
 olier, *a.* 201, B. xlv. 3, oler, *f. clere*, 1133, 1774, bright, clear: *adv.* 20764.
 el(i)erement, *adv.* 1391, 6794, B. xix. 3.
 climant, *a.* 9591: *see* note.
 Climestre, T. ix. 2.
 clochier, *s.* 21413, bell-tower.
 clochiere, *s.* 5180, bell.
 cloeke, cloeque, *s.* 14742, 21162, bell.
 cloistral, *s.* 21413, cloisters.
 cloistre, *s.* 5314, monastery.
 cloistrer, *s.* 21076.
 elop, *s.* 15811, lame man.
 clore, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* olot, 10447, B. xviii. 3; 3 *s. pret.* clost, 29229: close, enclose.
 clos, *a.* 5146, T. viii. 3, closed, close.
 cloue, *s.* 28732, nail.
 coadjutour, *s.* 10049, helper.
 coard(s), *see* couard.
 coardie, *see* couardie.
 cocatrice, *s.* 8973.
 cock, coo, *s.* 880: coo chantant, 14189, cock-crowing.
 coec(s), *s.* 7844, cook.
 coer(s), *s.* 26, B. i. 3, xi. 1, cuer(s), 414, &c.
 coffre, *s.* 6950.
 cogitacioin, *s.* 1533.
 cohabiter, *v. n.* 13855, dwell together.
 coi, ooy, *a.* 538, 1785, 9247, B. iii. 2, quiet, tranquil, private: *on* ooy, 849.
 coielement, *adv.* 10146, quietly.
 coife, *s.* 8820, 24376, cap, coif.
 coigner, *v. a.* 11976, split.

col, coll, *s.* 2267, 2922.
 Cole(h)os, 3725, T. viii. 1.
 colée, collée, *s.* 23655, 28711, blow on the neck.
 se coler, *v.* 6792, slip, glide.
 colerio, *a.* 14710.
 collacioun, *s.* 692.
 collectour, *s.* 20171.
 col(1)omb, *s.* 932, 28484, columb, 13408, dove.
 colour, *s.* 934, 24189, B. xlvi. 3, colour, pretence.
 colourée, *a.* 7131, specious.
 colourer, *v.* *a.* 6210.
 columbelle, *s.* 29935, dove.
 com, *see* come.
 comander, *see* commander.
 combatant, *s.* 3902.
 combatour, *s.* 14368.
 combatre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 2381, 3736.
 combien, *adv.* 1748: combien que, 2164, 2357, B. viii. 3, however much, although.
 combler, *v. a.* 15677, pile up.
 come, com, comme, *conj.* 28, 81, B. ii. 2, iii. 1; comme plus... tant plus, 3347.
 comencier, *see* commencer.
 comencer, *s.* 27465, B. xxxiii. 1, beginning.
 comensaille, *see* commensaille.
 commander, *v. a.* B. xlv. 4.
 com(m)ent, *adv.* 16, 194, B. ii. 2: coment que, 1690, howsoever.
 commandement, *s.* 2198, 6279.
 com(m)ander, *v.* 651, 12163, B. xxv. 3; 1 *s. p.* commant, 29656: command, commend.
 commanderesse, *s. f.* 15905.
 commant, *s.* 658.
 comme, *see* come.
 commençaille, *see* commensaille.
 commencement, *s.* 7470.
 commencement, *s.* 51.
 com(m)encier, *v.* 21, 304, 350.
 com(m)encier, *s.* 13540, 27465, B. xxxiii. 1.
 commendable, *a.* B. xxix. 3.
 commendacion, *s.* 18324 (R).
 commensaille, commençaille, comensaille, *s.* 15268, 19337, T. vii. 2, beginning.
 comment, *see* coment.
 commenter, *v. n.* 3709, remark.
 comete, *s.* 26737, comet.
 commettre, *v. a.* 14100, include.
 commoigne, *s.* 20913, fellow-monk.
 (comm)ouvoir, *v. a., pp.* comm(e)u, 3109, 3955.
 com(m)un, *a.* 489, 1143, B. xliii. 2, T. xv. 1.

commun, *adv.* 12403, in common.
 commun, *s.* 14574, 23774, common weal, people: *cp.* commune.
 communal, *a.* 23484; en communal, 27358.
 communal, *s.* 3164 (*pl.*), people generally.
 communalité, *s.* 24823, community.
 commune, *s.* 6296, 14301, generality (of people), public, right (?): *cp.* commun, *s.*
 communement, *adv.* 332, 2669.
 communer, *v. n.* 13634, communicate; se communer, 6638, T. xvii. 1, associate (with), share.
 commun(1)er, *s.* 8170, 20780, commoner, sharer.
 communer, *a.* 16000, common: *adv.* 23250.
 compaign(s), compain(s), compaine, *s.* 3370, 9209, T. xvii. 2; *f.* compaigne, 83, 608, B. xxxv. 1.
 compai(g)nie, *s.* 153, 384, B. iv. 2, xxx. 4.
 compaigno(u)n, *s.* 1525, B. xxxv. 1.
 compain(s), compaine, *see* compaign(s).
 comparacioun, *s.* 13719, comparison.
 comparant, *s.* 1458, rival.
 comparant, *a.* 17071, like.
 comparer (1), *v. a.* 2525, B. xii. 1, compare.
 comparer (2), *v. a.* and *n.* 8112; 3 *s. p.* complert, 3880, 6857, compere, 21641; *fut.* compara, 26578; *subj.* complere, 2001: pay for, purchase, suffer.
 comparisoun, *s.* 2721, B. xxi. 1.
 compas, *s.* 4947, 10349, circuit, contrivance.
 compassant, *a.* 13372.
 compassement, *s.* 797, contrivance.
 compasser, *v. a.* 1063, 20750, contrive, arrange.
 compassio(u)n, *s.* 4866, 13019, 28914.
 compeller, *v. a.* 18892.
 compendousement, *adv.* 18372 (R), shortly.
 compenser, *v. a.* 11512, 12922, weigh together, reflect upon.
 compernage, *s.* 5453, 8052, 11349, relish, dainty food.
 compescer, *v. a.* 4126, tame.
 competent, *a.* 6331.
 complere, complert, *see* comparer.
 compiler, *v. a.* 1571, 3414, gather together.
 compleindre, complaindre, *v. a., n.* and *refl.* 524, 755, 12528; 1 *s. p.* compleigns, B. xii. 4, xli. 1, compleigne, iii. 1; 3 *s. p.* complaint, 524, compleigne, 8791; *pret.* compleigna, 755.

complei(g)nte, *s.* 668, 29103, B. ix. 6.
 complet, *a.* 3153.
 complexioun, *s.* 14698, disposition.
 compli, *a.* 16037, B. x. 1, full, perfect.
 complie, *s.* 8554, compline.
 complir, *v. a.* 464, 5481; 3 *s. cond.* compleroie, 1932: bring to an end, accomplish.
 se comploier, *v.* 15053, be directed.
 composer, *v. a.* 16017, 25628, arrange, compound.
 compost, *s.* 7862, mixture.
 comprendre, *v. a.* 58, 1362, 1721, 3004, 6449, B. xlix. 1, receive, conceive, understand, include, fulfil.
 compte, *see* conte (1).
 compter, *v. n.* 9138, give account.
 comun, *see* commun.
 conceiler, *v. a., 3 s. p.* concelle, concele, 1133, 7157.
 concepcioun, *s.* 27471.
 concevoir, conceivre, *v. a.* 207, 28623; 3 *s. p.* conçoit, 2459, conceive, 4911, concept, 10823; 2 *pl. pret.* conceutez, 27974; 2 *s. fut.* conceveras, 27930; *pp.* conceu, 4914, conceuz, 6728, B. xvi. 1.
 concluder, *v. a.* 15900: *v. n.* 9980.
 conclure, *v. a., pp.* conclus, 1668, 9092, B. xxxix. 3, shut in, bring to an end, reduce to silence.
 conclusioun, *s.* 2974, 24143, conclusion, argument.
 concordable, *a.* 2472, agreeable, similar.
 concordance, *s.* 3862, 7475, 22265, concord, harmony (of the Gospels).
 concorde, *s.* 2736, 13821, agreement.
 concorder, *v. a.* 13895, cause to agree.
 concubine, *s.* 9003, T. xiii. 1.
 concupiscence, *s.* 9124.
 condempner, *v. a.* 4932.
 condescendre, *v. n.* 14586, come down.
 condoleo(u)n, *s.* 1107, B. xxi. 2.
 conduire, conduire, *v. a.* 10916, 11159: *v. n.* 8518: guide, be leader.
 conduiser(s), *s.* 11657, steerer.
 conduit, *s.* 11988, guide.
 constable, *see* connestable.
 confederacioun, *s.* 6569.
 confederat, *a.* 24262.
 confederer, *v. a.* 24254, unite together.
 confiermer, *v. a.* 9077, T. v. 1: *v. n.* 10463.
 confes(s), *a.* 5624, 6588, confessed.
 confess, confessé, *s.* 14846, 21402, penitent.

confessement, *s.* 14808, confession.
 confesser, *v.* 477, 2046; se confesser, 2662.
 confessio(u)n, *s.* 4080, 14831, T. ix. 3.
 confesseur, *s.* 9148, 14000.
 confire, *v. a.* 4344, 4966; *pp.* confit, 2552, 2758: bring about, perform, construct, season.
 confiture, *s.* 7961, 18366, contrivance, seasoning.
 confite, *s.* 7397, company (?).
 confondement, *s.* 1532, confusion.
 confondre, *v. a., 3 s. p.* confont, 2798, confonde, 10841, T. xviii. 2; *pp.* confondus, 3461, confundus, 1904: bring to ruin.
 confort, *s.* 223, D. ii. 4, B. xxx. 3.
 confortant, *a.* B. xxvii. 2.
 confortement, *s.* 12967.
 conforter, *v. a.* 3047, B. xlv. 2, support, comfort.
 confortour, *s.* 12958.
 se confortourer, *v.* 8920.
 confrere, *s.* 3198, brother (in religion).
 confus, *a.* 1293, 6665, confounded, distressed.
 confusio(u)n, *s.* 3089, 3445.
 cong(i)te, *s.* 9914, 10348, permission.
 congregacioun, *s.* 10880, assembly.
 conivreisoun, *s.* 8815, connivance.
 conjecture, *s.* 3365, 6389, conjecture, plan, plot.
 conjoil(g)ntement, conjoyntement, *adv.* 590, 12966, 29775, together.
 conjoint, conjoynt, *a.* 10683, 23029, joined.
 conjoir, conjoier, *v. n.* and *refl.* 12901, 12930, rejoice in common: *v. a.* 12926, rejoice with.
 conjoye, *s.* 12903, joy in common.
 conjur, *s.* 6977, conspiracy.
 conjurer, *v. a.* 5218, 5796, 9803, conjure, appeal to, contrive (by conspiracy).
 con(n)estable, *s.* 3674, 9971, T. i. 1, ruler, constable.
 connestable, *s.* 8516, government.
 connoiscance, *s.* 6077, knowledge.
 connoistre, *v. a.* 670, 1098, B. xxxix. 1.
 conquerre, *v. a.* 816, 1215; 3 *s. p.* conquiert, 14688; *pret.* conquist, 3173, T. viii. 1: win.
 conquer(r)our, *s.* 1940, 5383.
 conquete, *s.* 9897.
 conquerer, *v. a.* 3729, T. vii. 1, win.
 conroi, conroy, *s.* 842, order, equipage.
 conroier, *v. a.* 24747, arrange.

consail, consail, conseil, *s.* 11, 304, 3704, 4082, D. i. 2, B. xxiii. 3, T. xviii. 3.
 consail(lement), *s.* 12044, 17635, counsel.
 consail(ler), conseil(ler), *v. a.* and *refl.* 287, 293, 754, 1474, consult, advise.
 consailler, consaillour, *s.* 2360, 8861.
 consailleresse, *s. f.* 4742.
 conscience, *s.* 161, B. xlii. 3, mind, thoughts, conscience.
 consecracioun, *s.* 20724.
 consecrer, *v. a.* 7478.
 conseil, conseiller, *see* consail, &c.
 consentir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 516, 2635, B. iv. 2: *v. a.* 20797.
 consequent, *s.* 15287, consequence.
 consideracioun, *s.* 2297.
 considerer, *v. n.* and *a.* 660, 12863, B. xlv. 1: *cp.* consirer.
 consirer, *v.* 27331, consider.
 consistoire, *s.* 11508, 18689, continuance, consistory court.
 conspir, *s.* 644, B. xxv. 1.
 conspirant, *s.* 6515, conspiracy.
 conspirer, *v. n.* 783, 2878, 15246, consult, conspire: *v. a.* 24073, stir up.
 constance, *s.* 131, 14318.
 constant, *a.* 10626.
 Constantin, Costentin, Constant, 13921, 18637, 23055.
 constraint, *see* constreindre.
 constreiginte, *s.* 931, B. xv. 2, xlii. 2.
 constreindre, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* constreine, 2030, constreigne, 10537; *pp.* constreint, constreins, 4313, 6656, B. xlv. 2, constraint, 2357: press, compel.
 construer, *v. a.* 7374, explain.
 constru(i)re, *v. a.* 19418, 20228, build, interpret.
 consuète, *a.* 16252, accustomed.
 contagious, *a.* 20769.
 contant, *s.* 3226, consideration.
 conto, compte, *s.* 1505, 2686, B. xlvi. 2, 3, reckoning, story.
 conte(s), *s.* 2237, contour, 18524, count, earl.
 conteekour, *s.* 4684, contentious person.
 kontek, *s.* 4647, contention.
 contempou, *s.* 4050, contempt.
 contemplacio(u)n, *s.* 687, B. xxiv. 3.
 contemplatif, *a.* 10613.
 contempler, *v. a.* 10604, T. ii. 1: *v. n.* 29351.
 contempler, *s.* 10699, meditation.
 contemplier, *s.* 10645, meditator.
 contenance, *s.* 1637, B. xlii. 2, contien-
 ance, 8318, B. xv. 3.
 contenooun, *s.* 4047.

contendement, *s.* 14995, warring.
 contenir, *v. a.* 40, B. xvi. 4; 3 *s.* *imp.* contienoît, 965, 1843, contenoît, B. xliii. 3: *v. n.* 17826.
 content, *a.* 16561.
 conter, *v. a.* 15, B. vi. 3.
 contesse, *s.* 25693.
 contenance, *see* contenance.
 contienement, *s.* 11789, behaviour.
 continence, *s.* 17750, T. ii. 1.
 continent, *a.* 9389, continens, 17816.
 continuance, *s.* 8967, B. i. 3.
 continuer, *v. n.* 10206: *refl.* 29890.
 contour, *see* conte(s).
 contourbaoun, *s.* 9869, disturbance.
 contourber, *v. a.* 18652, disturb.
 contradicoun, *s.* 2404.
 contraire, contrere, *a.* 2050, 23069, T. xii. 2; au contraire, 676; le contraire, 2026, le contraire de, 2711: *adv.* B. xxxii. 1.
 contraire, contrere, *s.* 175, 16520, transgression, evil.
 contraler, *v. n.* 24593, go in opposition.
 contralier, *v. a.* 4979, oppose: *refl.* 2385, make resistance.
 contrariance, *s.* 2239.
 contrariant, *a.* 1183, opposite, opposing.
 contrarier, *s.* 21494, (the) opposite.
 contrarious, *a.* 2403, perverse, contrary.
 contre, *prep.* 144, D. i. 2.
 contredire, *v. a.* 2412, 2577.
 contredit, *s.* 3931, B. xxvi. 2, opposition, contradiction.
 contrée, *s.* 4825.
 contrefaire, *v. a.* 25568, counterfeit.
 contrefait, contrefeit, *a.* 1397, 2699, 6305, false, falsely invented.
 contrefait, *s.* 1714, mocking.
 contrepenser, *v. a.* 8420, 10496, 29366, think on the other hand, consider, devise, (as a remedy).
 contreplaider, *v. a.* 4064, plead against.
 contreplait, *s.* 17004, objection.
 contreplitt, *s.* 1643, opposition.
 contrepois, *s.* 13308.
 contreprendre, *v. a.* 13303, counterbalance.
 contrere, *see* contraire.
 contrestance, *s.* 3619, power of resistance.
 contretaille, *s.* T. vii. 3, retribution.
 contreteneer, *v. a.* 6216, strive against.
 contretenir, *v. n.* 2036; *refl.* 3521, T. xiv. 1: defend oneself.
 contretenir, *v. n.* xxxiv. 4, opposition.
 contrevaloir, *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* contre-
 vaile, 1467, be equal (to).

contricoun, *s.* 14911.
 contrister, *v. a.* 10973, make sad.
 contrit(z), *a.* 14537.
 contro(e)ver, *v. a.* 13, 1220, 5193, invent, contrive.
 controveure, *a.* 1955, invented.
 contumacie, *s.* 2326.
 contumas, *a.* 2389.
 contumelie, *s.* 4067.
 conu(s), *see* conoistre.
 conuissance, *s.* 8234, knowledge.
 convenient, *a.* 5771, fitting.
 conventual, *a.* 21412.
 conuers, *a.* 6983, 9888, converted, holy.
 conuersacioun, *s.* 3086, B. xxi. 2.
 conuerser, *v.* 2894, 3161, have dealings, dwell.
 convertir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 647, 749; *pp. f.* conuerse, 22042: turn: *v. a.* 29334, convert.
 conuocacion, *s.* B. xxxv. 1.
 conuoier, *v. a.* 282, 2816, B. viii. 3, xv. 1.
 cop, coup, *s.* 1947, 4236, 5016, blow, stroke: beau cop, 919, great quantity.
 coophin, *s.* 28553, basket.
 copier, coup(i)er, *v. a.* 2923, 7035, 11124, cut.
 corage, *s.* 1068, D. i. 3, heart, spirit.
 coragous, *a.* 4644.
 coral(s), *a.* 3707, hearty.
 corant, *a.* 2847, running.
 corbyn, corbin(s), *s.* 6698, 6705, raven.
 corde, *s.* 2728, 22899, T. iv. 1.
 cordelle, *s.* 20362, lash.
 cordial, *a.* 717, 13194, of the heart.
 corn, *s.* 9896, horn.
 cornage, *s.* 22146, horn-blowing.
 Corneille, 15475.
 corner, *v. n.* and *a.* 5212, 10125, 22144, play music, blow a note, blow.
 corner, *s.* 11303, blowing of the horn.
 cornette, *s.* 1263, horn.
 corniere, *s.* 1073, corner.
 cornoier, *v.* 11321, sound on the horn.
 coron(n)al, *s.* 12071, D. i. 3, crown.
 coronne, coroune, couronne, *s.* 1510, 9897, 11522, 20120, crown, tonsure.
 coronnement, *s.* 22286, coronation.
 coron(n)er, *v. a.* 11628, 29724, B. Envoy l. 6.
 coroucer, coroucier, *v. a.* 4509: *v. n.* and *refl.* 649, 2375: make angry, become angry.
 coroucer, *s.* 4460, anger.
 corouçous, *a.* 4637, angry.
 coroune, *see* coronne.

corous, *s.* 2658, B. xxix. 1, anger.
 corporal, corporel, *a.* 1969, 10996.
 corps, *s.* 93, B. v. 4.
 correccioun, *s.* 19109.
 correctour, *s.* 20170.
 corriger, *v. a.* 27282.
 corrumpre, *v. a.* 20331; 3 *s. p.* corrumpre, 7350, corrupt, 9114, corrompt, 16792; *pp.* corrumpu, 192, corrupt, 16258: *v. n.* 27141.
 corrupeioun, *s.* 13362.
 corrupt, *a.* 7784.
 corsage, *s.* 12128, body.
 corsaint, corseint, *s.* 1149, 4551, saint.
 cortil, *s.* 23411.
 coru, *see* courre.
 courassez, *a. C.*, angry.
 coste, *s.* 885, side.
 costé(e), *s.* 918, 17985, T. viii. 3, costié, 5165, side.
 Costentin, *see* Constantin.
 costié, *see* costé.
 cost(i)ere, *s.* 894, 27986, side.
 costoier, *v.* 28085, be beside.
 costummer, *see* coustummer.
 cosu, *pp.* 10101, sewn.
 cotage, *s.* 4118, cottage.
 cote, *s.* 883, coat.
 cotell, *see* coutell.
 cotelle, *s.* 28024, rib (?).
 cou(s), *s.* 8761, cuckold.
 couard, *a.* 16317, 16596, cowardly.
 couard, coard(s), *s.* 5497, B. l. 1, coward.
 couardie, coardie, *s.* 5462, 14263, cowardice.
 couche, *s.* 895.
 couch(i)er, *v. n.* 5140, 5160, B. xliii. 2.
 couchour, *a.* 23857, lazy.
 coue, *s.* 1406, oue, 15258, keue, 15271, tail.
 coufle, *s.* 916, kite.
 coulpe, *see* culpe.
 coup, *see* cop.
 coupable, *a.* 1109.
 coupe, *s.* 8291, cup.
 coup(i)er, *see* copier.
 courber, *v. a.* 2120.
 courchief, *s.* 25291.
 couronne, *see* coronne.
 courre, corre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1591, 4750, 10723, B. vii. 2; *pp.* coru, 26554: run.
 cour(r)oise, *s.* 5792, 8492, curroie, B. xxv. 2, strap, belt.
 cours, *s.* 4181.
 courser, *s.* 18020.
 court, *s.* 1376, D. ii. 4.

court, *a.* 4668: tenir court de, 7398, 18971, disregard, neglect.
 courtement, *adv.* 829.
 courte(f)our, *s.* 2731, 16107.
 c(o)urtois, curtais, *a.* 1712, 5568, B. xxvii. 2.
 c(o)urtoisement, *adv.* 28389, 29238.
 c(o)urtoisie, *s.* 1577, 12878, B. xxi. 2.
 cousin(s), *s.* 6352; *f.* cousine, 1610.
 cousinage, *s.* 24658, cousinship.
 coustage, *s.* 15972, expense.
 c(o)uster, *v.* 7037, 25756, cost.
 coustum(m)ance, *s.* 27841, 28190.
 coustum(m)ie, *s.* 7452, 24349, custom.
 oo(u)stummer(s), custummer(s), *a.* 11084, 23990, accustomed, habituated: *s.* 1941, 26165, practiser, customer.
 oo(u)tell, outel, *s.* 4640, 20655, T. x. 2, culteal, 884, knife.
 couver, *v.* *a.* 11408, conceal.
 coveiter, *see* covoitier.
 covenant, *a.* 27877.
 covenance, *s.* 123, B. iv. 1, covenant, agreement.
 covenant, *s.* 6479.
 covenir, *v.* *n.* 4272, 5122, B. xlvii. 3; 3 *s.* *f.* covient, 4272, &c., covenant, 14909; *ful.* coviendra, 6332: agree, be fitting, be needful, be obliged.
 covenir, *s.* B. xxxiv. 1, agreement.
 covent (1), *s.* 20850, convent.
 covent (2), *s.* 25514, covenant.
 cov(e)rir, *v.* *a.*, 3 *s.* *f.* covere, 1407; 3 *pl.* coeveront, 12034; 3 *s.* *pres.* covry, 7089; *pp.* covert, 716, B. xxxii. 2: cover, defend, roof over.
 covert, *a.* 1688, secret.
 covertement, *adv.* 8801.
 couverture, *s.* 1168, B. xlvi. 3, concealment, pretence.
 covetise, *see* covoitise.
 covietter, *v.* *a.* 6583; *cp.* covoitier.
 covine, covovne, *s.* 136, 324, 5104, 26497, B. xxi. 3, xxxi. 3, T. xiii. 1, company, purpose, device, cunning, disposition.
 covoitier, *v.* *a.* 622, coveiter, 6312, desire.
 covoitise, *s.* 6183, covetise, C., covetousness.
 covoitour, *s.* 6812.
 covoitous, *a.* 6229.
 covrir, *see* coverir.
 coy, *see* coi.
 craie, *s.* 25302, chalk.
 crass(e), *s.* 6924, 7778, fat.
 crass, *a.* 6840.

creable, *a.* 22104, B. xxix. 4, ready to believe.
 creacio(u)n, *s.* 20716, B. xxi. 2.
 creance (1), *s.* 6556, B. iv. 4, trust, belief.
 creance (2), *s.* B. xv. 1, leash (for a hawk).
 creangour, *s.* 7247, creditor.
 creatour, *s.* 1258, T. i. 1.
 creature, *s.* 166, B. xii. 3.
 crecoche, *s.* 28055, manger.
 crede, *s.* 8131, creed.
 credence, *s.* 1167.
 creer, *v.* *a.* 52, T. ii. 3.
 cremoit, cremont, &c., *see* oriendre
 cremour, *s.* 6412, fear.
 cremu, *see* oriendre.
 Creon, T. viii. 2.
 crepalde, crepald(a), *s.* 5337, 11491, toad.
 orero, *see* croire.
 cresance, *s.* 6892, growth.
 crescer, *v.* *n.* 5572, 15638, grow, increase.
 cresine, 5255.
 creste, *s.* 26660, (crown), consummation.
 crestre, *see* croistre.
 Cresus, 8462.
 cretine, *s.* 5105, 20514, flood.
 Creusa, T. viii. 2.
 crover, *v.* *a.* 2923, tear out: *v.* *n.* 8335, burst.
 crevice, *s.* 7832, crab.
 cri, cry, *s.* 942, 8778, B. xx. 4, cry, ill-fame.
 criebre, *s.* 17657, sieve.
 criels, orieys, *a.* 25287, B. xviii. 2, loud in crying.
 oriendre, (oremoir), *v.* *a.* 11550; 3 *s.* *f.* orient, 8746, T. ix. 1; 3 *pl.* cremont, 11032, orlemont, 11006; *imp.* cremoit, 11016; *pp.* cremu, 4850: fear.
 crier, *v.* *n.* 1697, 4816, B. xviii. 2, cry, entreat: *v.* *a.* 334, 8877, proclaim, entreat for.
 crime, *s.* 1108.
 crimile, *s.* 9281, lace.
 criour, *s.* 10412, clamourer.
 Crisostomus, 6805, 14941.
 Crist, 1911, 12306, 13581, 15475, 18192, 18796, 19901, 27945, 28461, 28559, 28712, 28825.
 cristal(1), *s.* 1113, B. xlv. 1.
 cristien(s), *a.* 18447: *s.* 5364.
 cristienete, *s.* 12283.
 cristin, *a.* 4486: *s.* 2105: Christian.
 croire, erere, *v.* 459, 4474, B. xlvii. 3: 1 *s.* *f.* eroi, croy, 3074, 8960, B. xxi. 2: 1

D

pl. croons, 22178; *imp.* creoit, creioit-ont, 12317; 2 *s.* *ful.* croras, 555; *imperial.* croie(t)a, 459, B. ii. 1; *pres. part.* creant, 13040.
 erois, eroix, *s.* 2453, 4467, cross.
 croistre, crestre, *v.* *n.* 4542, 18647, B. xxvi. 3, grow.
 eronique, *s.* T. ix. 1.
 erouste, *s.* 20892, crust.
 erualte, *s.* 3800.
 crucifier, *v.* *a.* 18225.
 crucifix, *a.* 4471, crucified.
 cruel, *a.* 1104, B. xxx. 3, crueux, 5018.
 cruse, *s.* 15461.
 crusequin, crusekin, *s.* 19504, 26121.
 cry, *see* cri.
 oue, *see* coue.
 cuor(s), *see* coer(s).
 cuidance, *s.* 8830, belief.
 cuill, *s.* 8808, breech.
 cuillette, *s.* 14482, store.
 cuillir, *v.* *a.* 10742, gather.
 cuisine, *see* cusine.
 culpe, *s.* 7091, coulpe, 22188, fault.
 culper, *v.* *a.* 7038, accuse.
 culteal, *see* coutell.
 cultefier, *v.* *a.* 18299, cultivate.
 culteflour, *s.* 5384, cultivator.
 culvert, culvers, *a.* 6982, 7024, villainous.
 Cupide, B. xxvii. 1, xl. 4, T. xv. 2.
 curatour, *s.* 19476.
 cure, *s.* 986, 10496, B. xii. 4, care, cure, design, charge (of a parish), parish.
 curer, *v.* *n.* and *refl.* 5400, 9362, care, take account, take care: *v.* *n.* 10559, take care of, heal.
 curee, euret, curiet, *s.* 12148, 18620, 20363, parish priest.
 curial, *a.* 20286, of the court.
 curie, *s.* 7949, cookery.
 curious, *a.* 1621, 7349, careful, inquisitive.
 curiousement, *adv.* 10228.
 curio(u)site, *s.* 1611, 11703, 14658.
 currole, *see* courrole.
 currou, *s.* 3409, 14365, courier, runner.
 curtais, curtois, &c., *see* courtois, &c.
 cusine, cuisine, quisine, *s.* 7825, 15020, 26296.
 custer, *see* couster.
 custummer(s), *see* coustummer(s).
 Cusy, 23191, Hushai.
 outel, *see* coutell.
 cy, *see* oi.
 cynk, *see* eink.

dalamand, dajamant, *see* diamand.
 Daire, 13000f.
 damage, *see* dammage.
 Damas, 22011.
 dame, *s.* 84, B. i. 4.
 dameldée, *see* dampnedée.
 dam(m)age, *s.* 540, 3242, B. xix. 3.
 dam(m)ager, *v.* *a.* 3311, 24901, injure.
 dam(m)oiselle, *s.* 1059, 9338.
 dampnable, *a.* 3673.
 dampnacoun, *s.* 1536.
 dampnedée, *s.* 4894, dameldée, 18977, the Lord God.
 dampner, *v.* *a.* 4929, condemn.
 dancier, dauncer, *v.* *n.* 1697, 17610.
 danger, *s.* 2305, 2963, 26481, B. xii. 1, xxvi. 4: *see* Notes.
 dangerous, *a.* B. xi. 4, unwilling (to love).
 Daniel, 10243, 15711, 17989, 27049.
 danter, *v.* *a.* 2102, B. xix. 1, tame.
 danture, *s.* 9446, taming.
 danz, dans, *s.* 4168, 10273, T. vii. 1, (danz Socrates, danz Tullius, &c.), master.
 darrein, darrain, derrain, *a.* and *s.*; au darrein, 184; au darrain, 2773; a son derrain, 6347: at last.
 darreinement, *adv.* 346, 2715(?), last, at last.
 dart, *s.* 3544, B. xxvii. 1.
 Dathan, *see* Dithan.
 daunoer, *see* dancier.
 David, Davy, 1325, 1867, 2178, 2191, 2553, 2761, 2983, 3133, 3248, 3388, 3543, 3613, 3625, 4901, 6498, 6988, 10232, 10239, 11125, 11536, 11898, 12005, 12355, 12673, 12689, 12877, 12976, 12991, 13667, 13852, 14017, 14439, 15679, 15985, 16753, 16809, 17609, 17873, 18291, 22819 ff., 23082, 23871, 27082, 27802, 28092, T. xiv. 1, (quoted also as 'ly prophete,' &c.).
 de, *prep.* 6, D. i. 2; de les, 67, B. xlix. 3: 3007, &c., byreason of; 4123, 4142, than: *cp.* del, des, du.
 deable(s), deble(s), *s.* 136, 217, 950, diable, C., 528(R), devil.
 deable, *a.* 1147, feeble.
 deablerie, deblerie, *s.* 703, 6868, 9648, devils (collectively).
 deablese, deblesce, *s.* *f.* 9497, 13416.
 deable, *a.* 15167, devilish.
 deaone, *s.* 20021, deacon.

dean, *s.* 20092.
 debat, *s.* 18943, dispute.
 debatement, *s.* 24283, dispute.
 debatre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 2244, 26557, contend, dispute: *v. a.* 16279, compel.
 deblerie, *see* deablerie.
 deblesce, *see* deablesce.
 deblet, *s.* 1179, 5197, devil.
 debon(n)aire, debonnero, *a.* 957, 3530, 23065, *B. iv.** 1, gentle, kind, sweet.
 debon(n)aireté, *s.* 13452 (R), 13455, good humour.
 debouter, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* debout, 10389, deboute, 3092, 11251, cast down, reject.
 debriser, *v. a.* 1854, 4662, debruser, 3933: *v. n.* 29009: break, break up.
 dette, *see* dette.
 deça, *prep.* 23252, on this side of.
 decepte, *s.* 18, deçoit, 6304.
 dece(i)vable, *a.* 1791, 9968, deceptive, deceitful.
 decevant, deceivant, *a.* 7692, 25025.
 deacement, *s.* 3556, deception.
 decent, decete, *see* descendre, desoente.
 decer(s), *s.* 199, 2413, departure.
 decevable, *see* deceivable.
 decevance, *s.* 6554, deceit.
 decevant, *s.* 495, deceiver.
 decevoir, *v. a.* 311, 6552, 6624, *B. xlii. 1*; 3 *s. fut.* de(s)ceivera, 9318, 24845; *pp.* decuz, *B. xvi. 2*, de(s)ceu, 24569, *T. vii. 3*.
 decevoir, *s.* 20207, *B. v. 3*, deceit.
 declaracioun, *s.* 17625.
 declin, *s.* 3438, fall: en declin, 3169, downwards; mettre en declin, 18310, defeat, neglect.
 declinment, *s.* 25811, ruin.
 decliner, *v. n.* and *refl.* 662, 12466, fall away, turn away: *v. a.* 20480, bring down.
 deoocion, *s.* *T. xii. 3*.
 decoste, *prep.* 3630, beside.
 decouper, *v. a.* 3104, cut off.
 decret(e), decret(z), decret, *s.* 2191, 3382, 20225, rule, law, writing.
 decretal, *s.* 20291.
 dedaignous, *a.* 12465, disdainful.
 dedeinz, dedeins, *adv.* and *prep.* 159, 1567, 7178, *B. vi. 1*, within.
 dedier, *v. a.* 7203, dedicate.
 deduyt, *s.* 388, delight.
 deé (1), *s. see* diéu.
 deé (2), *s.* 5785, 14306, *B. xlii. 1*, die, *pl.* dice.

deesce, *see* duasse.
 defaillir, *v. n.* 561, 16716, fail.
 defalte, defaute, *s.* 6341, 13206, *B. xxviii. 2*, lack, fault.
 defence, defens(e), *s.* 9059, 9305, 9808, defence, prohibition.
 defencion, *s.* 4051, prohibition.
 defendant, *s.* 6218, defender.
 defendement, *s.* 14994, defence.
 defendre, *v. a.* 1035, *B. xviii. 1*; 3 *s. p.* defent, 2145; 3 *s. pres.* defisendi, 117, 6986: defend, prevent, forbid.
 defens, *see* defence.
 defensible, *a.* 4234, 4815, strong, capable.
 deferer, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* deferre, 5680, put off.
 deffendi, *see* defendre.
 deffier, *see* desfier.
 definement, *s.* 5648, end.
 definer, *v. n.* 20483, end.
 deflorir, *v. a.* 7820.
 defouler, *see* desfouler.
 deglouter, *v. a.* 7763, swallow.
 degouter, *v. n.* 7059, 12332, trickle away, flow.
 degré, *s.* 218, 493, 648, 27673, degree, place, means, manner, step.
 deg(u)aster, desg(u)aster, *v. a.* 8464, 8532, 9523, 21713, *T. xvii. 3*, waste, spoil.
 deguerpir, *v. a.* 6356, abandon.
 dehors, *adv.* 1100, outwardly.
 Defanire, *B. xliii. 1*, *T. vii. 1*.
 deigner, *v. n.* 9562, *B. xii. 2*, *xix. 2*: *impers.* q'il vous deigne, *B. xxxiii. 3*.
 deinz, *prep.* 82, *T. viii. 3*, in.
 deinzaine, *s.* 14026, inner parts.
 deité, *s.* 2411.
 del, = de le, de l', 972, *B. xi. 3*, *T. viii. 2*.
 de la, *prep.* 23713, on the other side of.
 delacioun, *s.* 2245, 9866, accusation; 10240, delay: *cp.* dilacioun.
 delaiement, *see* deslaiement.
 Delbora, 17486.
 delectacioun, *s.* 694.
 deli, *a.* 25405, delicate.
 delicacie, *s.* 7797.
 delicat, *a.* and *s.* 7837, 7891: *adv.* 5320.
 delicatement, *adv.* 8005.
 delice, *s.* 656, 7793, delight, delicacy.
 delicial, *a.* 8478.
 dellement, *adv.* 3557, delightfully.
 delitt(z), *s.* 456, *B. xxvi. 3*.
 delitable, *a.* 981, 4496.
 delitance, *s.* 17422, delight.

delitement, *s.* 8631.
 delitter, *v. a.* and *refl.* 27, 617, *T. ix. 1*: *v. n.* 21747.
 deliverance, *s.* 9864.
 delivrement, *s.* 10654.
 delivrer, *v. a.* 2955, 6472, deliverer, 4832, deliver, give away.
 demaine, *see* demeine.
 demander, *v. a.* 441: *v. n.* 2225.
 demein, demain, *s.* 5433, 9838, 20079, morning, the morrow: *adv.* 20126.
 demeine, *v. see* demener.
 demeine, demaine, demesne, *s.* 767, 1606, 16043, possession, power.
 demeine, *a.* 12180, 17568, 27983, own.
 demener, desmener, *v. a.* 444, 5038, 7818, 28147; 3 *s. p.* demeine, *B. vii. 2*, desmeine, 10541: carry on, experience, display: *ss* demener, 8787, behave.
 Demophon, *B. xliii. 1*.
 demesure, desmesure, *s.* 1165, 1950, 11792, excess.
 demeure, demure, *s.* 159, 937, delay, dwelling.
 demi, *see* domy.
 demise, *s.* 591, intermission.
 demonstracioun, *s.* 18826.
 demonstrance, *see* demoustrance.
 demonstrer, *see* demoustrer.
 demourer, demorrer, demorir, *v. n.* 187, 13377, *B. ix. 5*; 3 *s. p.* demoert, 3834, demure, 3752; 3 *s. fut.* demouerra, 8901, 8891: remain, dwell, delay.
 demoustrance, demonstrance, *s.* 4238, 12435.
 demo(u)strer, *v. a.* 1082, *T. vi. 1*.
 demure, *see* demeure, demourer.
 demy, demi, *a.* and *adv.* 255, 5147, *B. xxviii. 1*; au demy, 4315, by half.
 denier, *s.* 1936, penny; *pl.* deniers, 7236, money.
 dent, *s.* 2644.
 denyer, *v. a.* 16326, reject.
 Denys, (Saint), 3785.
 depar, *prep.* 415, *B. viii. 3*, from, by authority of.
 departement, *s.* 4091, parting.
 departie, *s.* 6876, 7269, *B. iv. 4*, parting, ending.
 departir, *v. a., refl.* and *n.* 110, 699, 2939, 7390, 17369, *B. iii. 3*, depart, part, divide, remove.
 dependre, *v. n.* 7780, hang: *v. a.* 29113, take down.
 deperir, *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* depiert, 17734, perish.

depos, *s.* 4591, charge.
 deposer, *v. a.* 11261, 17884, lay aside, lay low.
 deproier, *v. a.* 5050, prey upon.
 depuis, depuis, *adv.* *B. xxvi. 3*, *T. vi. 2*.
 depuisque, *conj.* 1288, 8997, since.
 deputaire, *a.* 12045, 13210, bad, wicked.
 derere, *prep.* 1181, behind: *adv.* 891, *B. xvi. 3*; par derere, a derere, 3211, 3451.
 derere, *s.* 355, loss, ruin.
 derisio(u)n, desriacioun, *s.* 1635, 1681, 12029.
 derisour, *s.* 1651.
 derrain, *see* darrein.
 derresner, *v. a.* 23339, prove, (? disprove).
 derrouer, *adv.* *B. xlii. 3*: *cp.* derere.
 des, dez, = de les, 75, *D. i. 2*; = de, 7177; (des les), used before tous, tiels, ceaux, 62, *B. iv.** 3, *vi. 4*, *xxv. 2*: *see* de, del.
 desacerer, *v. a.* 7199, make unholy.
 desaise, desense, desaise, disaise, *s.* 4087, 15682, 17300, 19320, *B. xx. 1*, trouble, torment.
 desallouance, *s.* 20183.
 desallouer, *v. a.* 25906, blame.
 desamiable, *a.* 9647, unlovely.
 desarraier, *v. a.* 23733, throw into confusion.
 desavancer, *v. a.* 1641, 3620, 6933, *B. xiii. 3*, disparage, diminish, injure.
 desbarater, *v. a.* 13829, bring down.
 desceivant, desceivera, *see* decevoir.
 descencion, *s.* 4054, intermission.
 descendre, *v. n.* 312, *T. x. 1*; 3 *s. p.* decent, 1278: *v. a.* 13144.
 descense, *s.* 15618, fall, descent.
 descete, decete, *s.* 1441, 3108.
 desceu, *see* decevoir.
 descharger, *v. a.* 8657, set free.
 descharitant, *a.* 7685, opposed to charity.
 descheable, *a.* 3756, 9585, apt to fail, falling: faire descheable, bring to ruin.
 descheir, *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* deschiez, 1483; *subj.* deschiece, 10553; 2 *s. fut.* descherras, 3683: fall down.
 disciple, *see* disciple.
 desclos, *a.* 4595, 21724, revealed, open.
 desclouer, *v. a.* 6398, *B. xxxvii. 3*, open, reveal.
 descoler, *v. a.* remove (as from school), 20233.
 descolouré, *a.* 869.
 desconfire, *v. a.* 2478, defeat, discomfit.
 desconfiture, *s.* 14292.

desconfort, *s.* 5339.
 desconfortement, *s.* 29129.
 desconforter, *v. refl.* and *n.* 5447, 14443, 24875, come to sorrow, come to ruin.
 desconnoissance, desconuissance, *s.* 6084, 8236.
 descontentir, *v. n.* 17831, cease to be content: *v. a.* 25427, cease to hold.
 desconu(s), *a.* 1776, unknown.
 desconvenue, *s.* 87, evil.
 descoord, discord, discort, *s.* 3890, 10391, 22966; *pl.* descoora, 2770.
 descordable, *a.* 14315, out of harmony.
 descordant, *a.* 7684.
 descordement, *s.* 3991.
 descoorder, disorder, *v. a.* 2729, put out of harmony: *v. n.* and *refl.* 7577, 9886, T. iv. 1, be at variance.
 descordour, *a.* 10414, out of harmony.
 descronner, *v. a.* 1511, discrown.
 descoucher, *v. n.* and *refl.* 5181, 5237, get out of bed.
 descovenable, *a.* 3681, unseemly.
 descov(e)rir, *v. a.* 12017, 13643, B. ix. 3; *pp.* descouvert, 20753: disclose, uncover.
 a (au) descouvert, *adv.* 1687, 7029, openly.
 descrescance, *s.* 6893, diminution.
 descrescoer, *v. n.* 17726, B. xx. 1, decrease.
 descres(s), descrois, *s.* 6376, 25268, loss, decrease.
 descrestre, descroistre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 22217, T. xvii. 1, diminish.
 descripcion, descripcion, *s.* 2472 (R), 3696 (R).
 descrire, *v. a.* 1317, B. xxvi. 3; *pp.* descript, 269, descrit, 2504: describe: *v. n.* 13381, write.
 descrois, *see* desress.
 descroisqant, *a.* T. xvii. 3, waning.
 descroistre, *see* descrestre.
 desdeign, desdaign, desdein, *s.* 1319, 2155, 8374, B. xlvi. 3.
 desdeigner, *v. a.* and *n.* 2325, B. xii. 1, disdain: *refl.* 2269, B. xiv. 2, feel disdain, feel indignation.
 deadetter, *v. a.* 5630, free from debt.
 desdire, *v. a.* 2085, 5121, T. v. 1, refuse, forbid, disown.
 desease, *see* desases.
 desert, *s.* 1284, 4125, T. vii. 1.
 deserte, *a.* 317, 2333, 10196, left alone, abandoned, lonely, desert.
 deserte, decerte, *s.* 2709, 3174, 10195, merit, desert, service.
 deserter, *v. a.* 5013, lay waste.

deservir, *v. a.* 1530, 6135, B. xvii. 1; 3 *s. p.* decert, 17876: deserve, earn.
 desesperance, *s.* 2100, 5761, B. xiii. 3.
 desesperé, *a.* 5750, despairing.
 (desesperer), *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* desespoire, 5340, desespoir, *s.* 5760.
 desfaacer, *v. a.* B. xxxii. 3.
 desfaire, desfere, *v. a.* 88, 4467; *pp.* desfais, (*pl.*) desfaits, 3014, 3024: ruin, defeat, destroy: *refl.* 14345, be defeated.
 desfamaçion, diffamaçion, *s.* 2877, 3797.
 desfamant, *a.* 3219.
 desfame, *s.* 2906, 12860, defamation, evil report.
 desfamer, *v. a.* 2685, 8301, disfamer, diffamer, 2909, 23999.
 desfamer, *s.* 4292, defamation.
 desfermer, *v. a.* 2341, open.
 desfier, deflier, *v. a.* 3045, 5746, 6227, defy, distrust, abhor: *v. n.* 2072, rebel.
 desfiguré, disfiguré, *a.* 3772, 8194.
 desfiguror, disfiguror, *v. a.* 18835, 20997, 27132, disfigure, debase.
 desflo(u)rir, *v. a.* 5681, 8676, deflorir, 16932.
 desformer, *v. a.* 3769, disfigure.
 desfortuner, *v. a.* 22032, deprive of fortune.
 desfourir, *v. a.* 4205, dig up.
 de(s)fuler, *v. a.* 11423, 19362, oppress, outrage.
 desfuissonner, *v. n.* 8933, decrease.
 desgarni, *a.* 5272, 8107, unprepared, unprovided.
 desgeter, *v. a.* 8384, cast away.
 desgloser, *v. a.* 7484, remove the comment.
 deg(u)ager, *v. a.* 7044, release: *refl.* 9787, perform one's promise.
 deg(u)aster, *see* deg(u)aster.
 desguiser, *v. a.* 1537, 27339.
 deshait, *s.* 2696, trouble.
 deshaité, *a.* 14066, depressed, vexed.
 desherberger, *v. a.* 6667, deprive of lodging.
 desheriter, *v. a.* 5062, disinherit.
 deshonestor, *v. a.* 1354, deprive of honour.
 deshon(n)este, *a.* 3526, 5066.
 deshon(n)our, *s.* 8993, 11962.
 deshonneur, *v. a.* 1578; 3 *s. p.* deshonore, 6681.
 deshosteller, *v.* 8380, dislodge.
 desir, *s.* 44, B. iii. 1, desire, 5474.
 desirant, *a.* 2, desirous.
 desirer, *v.* 786, B. vi. i. ix. 1.
 desirer, *s.* 27332, B. viii. 1, desire.
 desirrous, *a.* 3969, desirous.

desjoindre, desjoigner, *v. a.* 19373, 29012.
 desjoint, *a.* 10830, separated.
 desjoint, *s.* 11865, difficulty.
 se desjoyer, *v.* 12940, grieve.
 se desjuner, *v.* 16247, break one's fast.
 deslai, deslay, *s.* 24934, T. x. 2.
 deslaiment, deslayement, *s.* 5702, 24211, delay, adjournment.
 deslaier, *v. a.* B. xxvii. 2, xxxvii. 3, put off.
 deslié, *a.* 8635.
 deslier, *see* desloier.
 desloial(s), desloyal(s), desloiaus, *s.* 8, 70, 2852.
 desloier, deslier, *v. a.* 8944, 12338, unbind, loose.
 desloyalté, *s.* 22979.
 desloyer, *v. a.* 24239, turn into unlawfulness.
 desmembre, *v. a.* 2926, 6435.
 desmener, *see* demener.
 se desmenter, *v.* 3098, 13908, lament, be disturbed.
 desmesurable, *a.* 5088, unmeasured.
 desmesure, *see* demesure.
 de(s)mesuré, *a.* 1345, 1910, 3821, violent, excessive.
 desmettre, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* desmette, 5815.
 desmonter, *v. a.* 1512, 11926: *v. n.* 18802.
 desmuré(é), *a.* 3926, unvalled.
 desnatural, desnaturel, *a.* 3758, 6686, unnatural.
 desnaturé, *a.* 24141, unnatural.
 desnaturelement, *adv.* 5048.
 desnaturer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 6673, 7958, 8711, become unnatural.
 desnuer, *v. a.* 1102, 2969, unveil.
 desobeir, *v. n.* 2035; se desobelera, 8036.
 desobeir, *s.* 12178, disobedience.
 desobeis(s)ance, *s.* 2053, 2089.
 desobeissant, *a.* 2042.
 desolat, *a.* 5328.
 desordener, desordiner, *v. a.* 2110, 20051; 3 *s. p.* desordeigne, 2317: disturb.
 desore, *adv.* 27326, B. xliii. 1, henceforth.
 despaisor, *v. a.* 2772, disturb.
 desparaçion, *s.* 5748, despair.
 desparage, *s.* 824, degradation.
 desparager, *v. a.* 1651, 3020, 4013, lower, degrade, despise.
 desparaill, *a.* 27848, unequal.
 desparigal, *s.* 1972, disparagement.
 despendant, *s.* 7535; *f.* despendante, 10139: spender, spendthrift.
 despendre, *v. a.* 1206; 2 *s. imper.*
 despen, 15941.
 despense, *s.* 1172, 1399, despens, 7895, expense, profit.

despenser, dispenser, *v. a.* and *n.* 1171, 1400, 7487, 14473, manage, arrange, dispense, make payment.
 despenser, *s.* 7486, distributor.
 despersonner, *v. a.* 12743, degrade.
 despire, *v. a.* 1135, 2188, 2757, B. xxvi. 4, hate, despise, vilify.
 despiser, *v. a.* 1142, 4099, scorn, contemn, abuse.
 despisour, *s.* 2231, despiser.
 despit, *s.* 124, 446, B. xxv. 4, hatred, spite, contempt.
 despit, depit, *a.* 9203f, miserable, hateful.
 despitous, *a.* 2182, contemptuous.
 desplaier, *see* desploier.
 desplaire, *v. n.* 572, displeire, 13464; 3 *s. p. subj.* desplace, 29761, desplese, B. xxviii. 3.
 desplaisir, *s.* 17445.
 desploier, desplier, *v. a.* 7575, 9328, 11921, T. xviii. 3, desplaier, B. xxvii. 2, unfold, open, display.
 despoiler, *see* despuiller.
 desport, *s.* 219, B. v. 3, sport, entertainment; 389, 2446, mercy.
 desporter, *v. a.* 262, D. ii. 4, B. xxxiii. 4, entertain: *v. n.* and *a.* 2881, 2892, 4101, spare.
 desposer, *see* disposer.
 despourveu, *a.* 11066, helpless.
 despriser, *v. a.* 2171, disparage, dispraise.
 desprisonner, *v. a.* 5699, set free.
 desprofler, *v. n.* 2759, be hurtful: *refl.* 10966, go to ruin.
 desprover, *v. a.* 13252, disprove.
 despuill(er), despoiler, *v. a.* 165, 3607, 4845, B. vii. 3, strip, despoil, carry off.
 desputer, disputer, *v. n.* 3835, 26739, B. xxiv. 3.
 se desquasser, *v.* 15644, be stirred strongly.
 desraciner, *v. a.* 8201, uproot.
 desrainer, *v. a.* 16373, defend.
 desresonnel, *a.* 7597, unreasoning.
 desresonner, *v. a.* 696, deprive of reason: *v. n.* and *refl.* 12739, 27170, act foolishly.
 desrouler, *v. a.* 21461, throw into disorder.
 desricher, *v. a.* 7677, deprive of riches.
 desrire, *v. n.* 1654 (de), laugh at.
 desris, *s.* 1655, derision.
 desrisioun, *see* derisioun.
 desrob(b)er, *v. a.* 6994, 14170, 26147, rob, steal.
 se desroier, *v.* 1921, 10905, go astray, be disordered.

(desrompre), *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* desrout, 8098, burst asunder.
 desroy, desroi, *s.* 844, 3800, 28860, disorder, tumult, (rebellious) power.
 dess, *s.* 8477, table: *cp.* dois.
 dessaisonner, *v. a.* 27180, put out of harmony.
 dessassenter, *v. n.* 13173, disagree.
 dessemblable, *a.* 17393, unlike.
 desserrer, *v. a.* 553, unlock.
 dessoubtz, dessoutz, *adv.* and *prep.* 91, B. xix. 1, below, under.
 dessuer, *v. a.* 16178, wipe clean (properly of perspiration).
 dessur, desur, *prep.* 130, 3041, 5016, upon, above.
 dessure, dessure, a dessure, *adv.* 163, 945, 2430, B. xiii. 3, above, before, on high: *cp.* dessus.
 dessus, au dessus, *adv.* 1907, 4033, B. xvi. 2, xxxix. 1, above, up, on high: a son dessus, 25350, at its highest point.
 destabler, *v. a.* 6920, remove (from stable).
 destager, *v. a.* 13520, disturb: *v. n.* and *refl.* 11638, 11964, be disturbed, be removed, go aside.
 destalenter, *v.* 6610, dislike.
 destance, distance, *s.* 2139, 4957, B. xiii. 1, offence, dispute, disagreement.
 se destenter, *v.* 4288, 13738, issue forth, remove oneself.
 destenter, *s.* 4291, coming forth.
 destiné(e), *s.* 1507, B. v. 3, fate.
 destiner, *v. a.* 1999, 16006, appoint, mark out.
 destitut, *a.* 19929, C., deserted.
 destour, *s.* 2772, 20164, disturbance, trouble.
 destourbanco, *s.* 18704.
 destourbeisoun, *s.* 6359, trouble.
 desto(u)rber, *v. a.* 2727, B. xxv. 1, disturb, trouble.
 destourber, *s.* 4703, trouble.
 destourdre, *v. a.* and *n.* 9944, 20268.
 desto(u)rner, *v. a.* and *n.* 1485, 2061, turn aside.
 destre, *a.* 859, B. xxiii. 1: *s.* 15766.
 destreindre, *v. a.* 3672, distress.
 destreinte, *s.* 29108, distress.
 destrer, *s.* 1783, war-horse.
 destresce, distress(e), distresce, *s.* 4119, 9496, 14386, 15795, 21532, B. vi. 4, distress, necessity: *par* destresce, 5549, by force.
 destroit, *s.* 1178, 20111, B. xliii. 3, strait, difficulty, trouble.

destruit, *a.* 3060; *pl.* destruis, 3802; oppressed, tormented.
 destruccioun, *s.* 3982.
 destruire, destrure, *v. a.* 1173, T. x. 3; *fut.* destruiers, 1628.
 desveier, *see* desvoier.
 desvés, *s.* 5793, madman.
 desvestir, *v. a.* 11383.
 desvier, *v. n.* 26873, cease to live.
 desvoier, desveier, *v. a.* 2819, 5455, turn away, forbid: *v. n.* and *refl.* 14377, 17744, go out of the way, go astray.
 desvoluper, *v. a.* 20753, disencumber.
 detenir, *v. a.* 6911.
 detenir, *s.* 28533, delay.
 determiner, *v. n.* 29711, B. vi. 2, decide, end.
 detirer, *v. a.* 15251, 19980, draw away, disturb.
 detracio(u)n, *s.* 2619, 2656.
 detractour, *s.* 2644, slanderer.
 detrahir, *v. a.* and *n.* 2647, 2667, speak evil of, speak evil.
 detrahir, *s.* 2649, detraction.
 detronoier, *v. a.* 26397, cut off.
 detrier, *v. refl.* 12576, trouble (oneself).
 dette, dette, *s.* 5629, 6980, debt.
 dettour, *s.* 7248.
 deutromomy, 8050, 8590, 12162, of Deuteronomy.
 deux, deus, *num.* 226, B. ix. 2, xxvii. 4, *duy*, *dui*, 97, 7889.
 devant, par devant, *prep.* 1748, B. xii. 2, before, in presence of: *adv.* 248, 739, B. xvi. 3, in front, before, formerly: *au* devant, B. xxxii. 2, *oy* devant, 14577.
 devant, *s.* 3905, advantage.
 devenir, *v. n.* 48, B. xvi. 3; 3 *s. pret.* devint, devient, 1054, 8585: come, become.
 deverie, *s.* 4824, madness.
 devers, *prep.* 66, T. vi. 3, towards, near.
 devine, *see* divin.
 devis, devys, divis, *s.* 83, 232, 1220, B. ix. 6, device, design, opinion, manner.
 devise, *see* divis(e).
 deviser, divider, *v. a.* and *n.* 238, 286, 1714, 4159, B. xxxi. 2, divide, speak, tell, describe, compare, arrange, contrive.
 deviser, *s.* 29526, division.
 devisioun, *see* divisioun.
 devocioun, *s.* 3093, 10180.
 devoir, *v. n.* 36, 588, B. v. 2: 1 *s. p.* doit, 588, B. iii. 4, *doy*, *doi*, 9955, B. iv. 2; 2 *s. dois*, 13230; 2 *pl.* devetz, 1021; 3 *s. pret.* dust, 2018; 3 *s. pret. subj.* duist,

3071, 4942, *deust* 9491; 3 *pl.* duissent, 2142, *deussent*, 26511; *fut.* *devera*, B. v. 2; *cond.* *deveroient*, 9228.
 devoir, *s.* 5673, 9441, B. xii. 2, duty affair.
 devolt, devoltement, *see* devout, &c.
 devorour, *s.* 6921.
 devo(u)rer, *v. a.* 1859, 6259, T. xii. 3; *fut.* *devo(u)ra*, 6370, 8568.
 devout(e), devolt, *a.* 5628, 10382, 18153.
 devoutement, devoltement, *adv.* 1074, 8258.
 devys, *see* devis.
 dez, *see* des.
 diable, *see* deable.
 dial, *s.* 4544.
 diamant, dyamant, *s.* 12464, B. xviii. 4, *daiamand*, *daiamant*, 18343, B. xxxviii. 1.
 Dido, B. xliii. 1.
 diete, dyete, *s.* 3156, 11128, 16228, lodging, food, moderation in food, regimen.
 dieu(s), dieux, *s.* 52, 61, 81, D. i. 1, B. xi. 2, *dié*, 7112, *dee*, 8192.
 dieuesce, *see* duesse.
 dieurté, *see* dureté.
 diffamacioun, *see* desfamacioun.
 diffamer, *see* desfamer.
 difference, *s.* 23973.
 diffinaille, *s.* 15273, end.
 diffinement, *s.* 20, end.
 diffiner, *v.* 2630, 5101, describe, make clear.
 diffus, *a.* 15468, spread abroad.
 digester, *v. a.* 8338.
 digestier, *s.* 8596, digestion.
 digne, *a.* 1386, B. xvii. 1, worthy.
 digneté, dignité, *s.* 1169, 19322.
 dilacioun, *s.* 16820, delay: *cp.* delacioun.
 dileccioun, *s.* 13528, love.
 diligent, *a.* 23332.
 diluge, *s.* 8198.
 dimise, *s.* 4568, remission.
 Diomedes, B. xx. 3.
 Dionis, 14761, Dionysius.
 dire, *v.* 12, B. ix. 1; 1 *s. p.* *di*, *dy*, 584, 820, B. ii. 2, *die*, 10149 (*subj.*?), *dis*, 5533, B. ix. 6; 3 *s.* *dit*, 1300, B. xxiv. 3, *dist*, 1334, B. xxiii. 3; 3 *pl.* *diont*, 17141, B. xxxi. 3; 2 *s. pret.* *ditz*, 29656; 3 *s. dist*, 376, 401 (*subj.*); 3 *pl.* *distront*, 11959; 3 *s. p. subj.* *die*, 1420, B. xiv. 3; *fut.* *durray*, *dirrai*, 12, B. x. i; *imperat.* *dy*, *di*, 1600, 2590.
 direct, *a.* B. ix. 6, addressed.
 dis, diss, dix, *num.* 910, 6126, 26284.

dis, *see* toutdis.
 disaise, *see* deaese.
 disciple, desciple, *s.* 3265, 6722.
 discipline, *s.* 665, 2000, 11676, B. xxi. 1, discipline, doctrine, kind.
 discipliner, *v. a.* 9011.
 disconfiture, *s.* 2435.
 discorder, *see* descorder.
 discordial, *a.* 4543, of discord.
 discoort, discord, *see* descord.
 discrecioun, *s.* 8225, 11562 ff.
 discret, *a.* 11653, T. i. 1.
 discretement, *adv.* 22886.
 descripcioun, *see* descriptioun.
 disfame, *see* desfame.
 disfamer, *see* desfamer.
 disfigurur, &c., *see* desfigurur, &c.
 disme, *a.* 28083, C., tenth.
 disme, *s.* 7158, 20213, tithe.
 disner, *s.* 7912, 8458.
 dispensacio(u)n, *s.* 7365, 21283.
 dispenser, *see* despayer.
 displaire, *see* desplaire.
 dispalsance, *s.* 17693.
 disposer, desposer, *v. a.* 6405, 11260, plan, dispose: *so* *disposer de*, 15926, dispose of.
 disputeisoun, *s.* 2972, argument.
 disputer, *see* desputer.
 diss, *see* dis.
 dissaisir, *v. a.* 20981, dispossess.
 dissemblant, *a.* 13166, unlike.
 dissencioun, *s.* 3061.
 dissimulacioun, *s.* 3658.
 dissipacioun, *s.* 18123.
 dissipat, *a.* 6882, dispersed.
 dissolucioun, *see* T. v. 3.
 dissolver, *v. a.* 25650.
 dissonno, *s.* 15427, discord.
 distance, *see* destance.
 distresce, *see* destresce.
 dit, *s.*, *pl.* *dis*, *ditz*, 459, 1297, D. i. 3, B. xxiii. 4, speech, saying, poem.
 ditée, *s.* 14, poem.
 Dithan, Dathan, 2343, 27077, Dathan.
 divers, diverse, *a.* 1002, 3157, 3912; B. xlvii. 3, different, various, perverse.
 diversant, *a.* 10615, different.
 divernement, *adv.* 7049, 8798, B. vi., *margin*, differently, variously, widely.
 diverser, *v. a.* 10116, change: *refl.* and *n.* 4081, 7986, 9880, be different, offend.
 diverseté, *s.* 25177.
 divider, *v. a.* 25182; *so* *divider*, C.
 divin, divine, *a.* 56, B. xxxi. 2, devine, B. xxi. 2.

divin, *s.* 7938, 8269, 12699, god, divinity, divine word, prophecy.
 divinaille, *s.* 1475, prophecy.
 diviner, *v. n.* and *a.* 5189, 6513, prophesy, foresee.
 diviner, *s.* 28161, diviner.
 divinité, *s.* 28019.
 divis, *see* devis.
 devise, *s.* 15734, description: *cp.* devis.
 divis(e), devise, *a.* 595, 1034, 5089, divided.
 diviser, *see* deviser.
 divisoun, devisoun, *s.* 10500, 11872.
 dix, *see* dis.
 doaire, *s.* 574, 953, dowry, estate, dominion.
 doctour(n), *s.* 10411.
 doctrinal(n), *a.* 26890, apt to teach.
 doctrinal, *s.* 3167, teaching.
 doctrine, *s.* 669.
 doctriener, *v. a.* 212, instruct.
 doel, *s.* 1343, grief.
 doer, *v. a.* 1979, endow.
 doi, doy, *s.* 7100, 8781, finger.
 dois, *s.* 7380, table, place: *cp.* dess.
 dolçour, *see* douçour.
 dolent, dolens, *a.* 521, 17818, D. i. 1.
 doloir, *v. n.*, *refl.* and *impers.* 3700, B. v. 2; 3 *s. p.* dolt, 3177, doelt, 12951; *pret.* 3 *s. dolt*, 724; 3 *pl.* doleront, 12033: be in pain, suffer grief, give pain (to).
 doloir, *s.* 11489, suffering.
 dolour, *s.* 30, B. ii. 1 ff.
 dolourous, *a.* 6944, dolorous, 14537.
 domest(e), *a.* 977, 8527, tame, familiar.
 Dominio, 21554.
 don, *see* doun.
 dongon, *s.* 7052.
 don n'or, *v. a.* 328, 486, B. iv. 2; 1 *s. p.* douns, 12098; 3 *s. p. subj.* doingt, 5477, D. ii. 5, B. xxiv. 1, doint, 9718, doigne, 1964, donne, 2163; *fut.* dorra, 809, dourray, 12838; *cond.* 2 *s.* dorroies, 6615; 3 *s.* dourroit, 11223.
 donner, *s.* 3295, gift.
 donnoier, *v. n.* 1922, make love.
 donque, *adv.* 12551, therefore.
 dont, *rel. pron.* and *conj.* 3, 1039, D. i. 2, B. xi. 2; dont que, 1779: of which, whence, whereupon, wherefore; si . . . dont, tant . . . dont, 219 f., 1051 f., &c., so (so much) . . . that: *interrog.* *adv.* 11427, whence.
 dormant, *s.* 4869, sleep; 8189, sleeper.
 dormir, *v. n.* 900, 2888.
 dorré, *a.* 1118, gilded.
 dortour, *s.* 5314, 21434, dormitory.

dos, doss, *s.* 1365, 2120.
 double, *a.* 1028, B. xlv. 3.
 doublement, *adv.* 3468.
 doubler, *v. a.* and *n.* 1716, 3165, 6463.
 doubtance, *s.* 8069, B. iv. 4, fear, doubt.
 doute, doute, *s.* 1341, 2112, 4678, T. v. 3, fear, doubt.
 doubter, *v. a., n.* and *refl.* 442, 802, 1197, 6324, T. xiii. 1, fear, care, doubt.
 doubtful, *a.* 27837, T. iv. 1, doubtful.
 douche, *see* douls.
 doucement, *adv.* 3553.
 douleot, *a., f.* doulette, 22155, sweet.
 douçour, dolçour, douçour, *s.* 507, 2583, B. iii. 1, iv. 2, sweetness.
 douls, douls, *f.* doules, douche, *a.* 511, 1700, 9961, B. ii. 2, xii. 3.
 doun, *s.* 1528, B. xvi. 2, don, 24772, gift.
 dousze, *num.* 12246, twelve.
 douszeine, *s.* 4061, dozen, twelve.
 doute, *see* doute.
 doy, *see* dol.
 dragme, *s.* 12927, drachma.
 drago(u)n, *s.* 3733, 11491.
 drap, *s.* 5717; *pl.* draps, dras, 5175, 6941.
 drapell, drapeal, *s.* 23493, 28145, cloth.
 draper, *s.* 25309, cloth-seller.
 dresoeur, *v. a.* 2999, B. xlv. 3, set, direct, set in order.
 droit, droitz, drois, *a.* 2001, 3419, 3561, B. iv. 1, right, just, true.
 droit, *adv.* 411, 15202.
 droit, *s.* 140, B. vii. 1; a droit, 3517: en droit, *see* endroit.
 droitement, *adv.* 16451.
 droiture, *s.* 22905, B. xlvi. 4, T. i. 2, right.
 droiturier, *a.* 14437, upright.
 droiturier, *a.* 17788, upright.
 dru, *f.* drue, *s.* 4801, 8625, friend, lover, mistress.
 druerie, *s.* 9293, 23903, love.
 du, *prep.* = de, 97, 389, &c.; du l', 1149; du quoi, B. ii. 3; = de le, 27, B. i. 3; = de la, D. i. 1, B. xx. 3; = des, 4269: *cp.* de, del.
 due, *s.* 2237, T. xi. 3.
 duement, *adv.* 1530, duly.
 duesse, dieuesse, doesco, *s.* 940, 7408, 9504, B. xx. 4, goddess.
 dueté, *s.* 1558, 5631, due right, duty.
 dui, *see* deux.
 dur, *see* durr.
 durable, *a.* 14579, 15106, lasting, untiring.
 durement, *adv.* 11092.

durer, *v. n.* 2122, 3891; 3 *s. fut.* dura, durra, 3909, 16200: *v. a.* 15918.
 duresce, *s.* 15158.
 dureté, *s.* 2396, durtee, B. xvii. 1, dieurté, B. xviii. 4.
 dur(r), *a.* 2054, 4199, B. xiii. 1, hard.
 duy, *see* deux.
 dyademe, *s.* 18814.
 dyamant, *see* diamant.
 dyete, *see* diete.
 dymenche, *s.* 18594.
 Dyna, 16958.
 Dyonis, 7101.

E

easo, *see* neso.
 easer, *v. a.* 20308, make pleasant.
 eauage, *a.* 4120, of water.
 eate, *s.* 2410.
 eauerose, *s.* 5177, rose-water.
 eaux, eux, eulx, *pron.* 874, 25952, B. xxxiv. 1.
 Eocho, 1426.
 eolips, *s.* 28753.
 Eotor, 5520, B. xliii. 2.
 edifoe, *s.* 21411.
 edifier, edefier, *v. a.* 10349, 14669, build.
 ees, *s.* 5437, 19345, bee.
 eeu, *see* avoir.
 Evee, *see* Eve.
 effect, *s.* 3332, 4721.
 effeminer, *v.* 5507.
 efforcier, *v. a.* 18516, supply.
 s'effroier, *v.* 1782, 5790, s'esfroier, B. ix. 4, xxv. 4, be disturbed, be afraid:
 effroier, *v. n.* 9377, be disturbed.
 effroy, effrol, *s.* 539, 852, T. xiii. 3, esfroy, 19386.
 effus, *a.* 15465, poured out.
 effusioun, *s.* 24142.
 egal, *a.* 2109, equal, B. xiii. 1.
 egalte, egalite, 14945, B. xvii. 2.
 Egiprien, *s.* 1659, 12261, 12269.
 Egipte, Egypt, 2407, 3671, 8046, 8586, 11199, 14528, 18231, 22321, 28278 ff., 29322, T. vi. 1.
 Egistus, Egiate, T. ix. 2, 3.
 eglips, *s.* B. xiii. 3, eclipses.
 eglise, *s.* 2370, T. iii. 1 ff., esglise, C. and *v. l.* T. iii.
 equal, *see* egal.
 eiant, eie, *see* avoir.
 eide, eyde, *see* aide.
 ainsi, *see* ensi.

einz, *adv.* *see* ainz.
 einz, *prep.* 3162, within: *cp.* deinz.
 einzgarde, *s.* 16593, (inner guard), stronghold (?).
 eir, *see* air.
 eisil, eyail, *s.* 4278, 28738, vinegar.
 el, *pron.* 1989, 2102, 10559, it, him: *cp.* le.
 el, = en le, 309, D. ii. 3; = en la, 2941: also en le, *e. g.* 3457.
 elacioun, *s.* 695, 1673, dignity, haughtiness, pride.
 elat, *a.* 2241.
 ele, *pron.* *see* elle.
 ele, *s.* 19004, B. viii. 1, wing.
 eleccio(u)n, *s.* 16143, B. xxxv. 3, T. v. 1, choice.
 electuaire, *s.* 7862, 13207, electuary.
 eleësoer, *see* esleësoer.
 element, *s.* 26625.
 elephant, *s.* 8533: *cp.* oliphant.
 Eliphaz, 11331.
 olisetz, *see* eslire.
 Elizabeth, 27953 ff.
 elle, *pron.* 1205, B. v. 1, ela, T. viii. 3.
 Elmeges, T. xi. 2.
 eloquence, *s.* 10050.
 Elye, 11155, Elijah.
 embatre, *see* enbatre.
 embler, *v. a.* 1168, T. xviii. 1, steal.
 emblere, *a. (f.)*, 7060, thievish.
 embracer, *see* enbracier.
 emendacioun, *s.* 5745.
 emparler, *v. n.* 16634, speak.
 empeinte, *see* enpeinte.
 emperesse, *s.* 29462, B. xlv. 1, emperice, 14056.
 imperial, *a.* 18559, D. i. 2.
 imperial(s), *s.* 962, emperor.
 emperice, *see* emperesse.
 emperour, *s.* 1464, B. xxxv. 1, emperour, 23624, emperere, 17120: also emperere.
 empire, empire, *s.* 1136, 7129, 24816, B. xx. 3, empire, kingdom, emperor.
 empirer, *see* enpirer.
 emplastre, enplastre, *s.* 14906 ff., plaster.
 emplastrer, *v. a.* 13139, plaster.
 emplir, empler, *v. a.* 987, 16244, T. ii. 1.
 emploier, emploier, *v. a.* 8117, 10583, T. xviii. 3.
 emprendre, *see* enprendre.
 emprise, *see* enprise.
 en, *prep.* 8, D. i. 1; de jour en jour, T. v. 1: en envoi, *see* envoi.
 en, *pron.* 10, B. i. 3, ent, 5184, of it, of them, thence.

l'en, *fron.* 29, B. iv. 2: *cf.* om.
 enamourer, *v. n.* 16965, fall in love.
 enamouré, *a.* 220.
 enavant, *adv.* 6474, in future.
 enbaraigner, *v. n.* 17914, grow barren.
 enbastir, *v. T.* x. 3, contrive.
 s'embatre, s'embaratre, *v.* 5707, 7034, enter.
 enbellir, *v. a.* 29453, make beautiful.
 enboer, *v. a.* 1228, defile with mud.
 enboire, *v.* 3053, 9070, 28302, drink in,
 drink up: *pp.* enbu, 11299, imbued.
 enbrao(i)er, embraoer, *v. a.* 5241, 8104,
 B. i. 3, xxxii. 2.
 enbreuderie, *s.* 17895.
 enbroncher, *v. a.* 3911, cast down.
 enbrouder, *v. a.* 873.
 encager, *s.* 4112, caging.
 enceinte, *a.* 11417, B. xlii. 3, T. iv. 2.
 encense(e), *s.* 12240, 28166.
 enchacer, *v. a.* 11422, persecute.
 enchantement, *s.* 1383.
 enchanteour, *s.* 1382.
 enchanter, *v. a.* 13934, bewitch.
 encharnier, *v. a.* 9187, make carnal; 24362,
 flesh, enter (of a hound): *refl.* 27588,
 become incarnate.
 enchastier, *v. a.* 7917, warn.
 (encheir), *v. n.*, 2 *s. fut.* encherres, 1337,
 fall.
 enchericor, *v. a.* 25504, favour.
 encherir, *v. a.* 25748, raise in price.
 enchesoner, *v. a.* 25948, allege, excuse.
 enchesoun, *s.* 2627, occasion; *par en-*
chesoun que, 2791, because.
 enchivalcher, *v. n.* 844, ride.
 enci, *adv.* B. v. 4, *margin*, *Jesqes enci*,
 up to this point; *cf.* *Jesq'en ey*, B. xii. 3.
 enclin, *a.* 8736, B. xlv. 4, bending, dis-
 posed, addressed.
 enclin, *s.* 1302, bending.
 enclinant, *a.* 3633, inclined.
 enclinement, *s.* 18739.
 encliner, *v. n.* and *refl.* 284, 3842, 29264,
 B. xxxi. 1 ff.
 enclos, *a.* or *pp.* 4587, T. viii. 3, *enclos*,
 7592, enclosed, contained.
 encloser, *v. a.* 9974.
 encombement, *s.* 4436.
 encombrer, *v.* 3251, harass.
 encombrer, *s.* 7039, trouble.
 encontre, *prep.* 531, B. xxxvi. 1, against,
 to meet.
 enconter, *v. a.* 4666, meet.
 enconter, *s.* 10320, meeting, encounter.
 encourager, *v. a.* 19338.
 encoord(i)er, *v. a.* 6958, 7574, tie up, bind.

encore, *adv.* 320, enq(u)ore, 8705, B.
 xxvii. 3, T. xv. 1.
 d'encooste, *prep.* and *adv.* 1923, 5426, by
 the side of, by the side.
 encosteier, *v.* 11754, be by the side.
 encooster, *v. a.* B. ix. 2, accompany.
 encourtiner, *v. a.* 25828, curtain.
 encrasser, *v.* 19367, fatten.
 encres, encress, *s.* 202, 3026, 6377,
 enroiss, 16028, issue, increase.
 encrescoer, *v. a.* 814, 15161, increase.
 encrestre, encroistre, *v. n.* 9201, 24578,
 increase.
 encroiss, *see* encres.
 l'endemein, l'endemain, *s.* 7845, 28141:
cf. l'endemein.
 endementiers que, *conj.* 5593, while.
 endire, *v. a.* 1710, 2715, say, tell.
 enditer (1), *v.* 1030, put upon (?).
 enditer (2), *v.* 1031, 2580, 2747, 3428,
 6247, 7333, 10962, 13158, inform, teach,
 utter, accuse.
 endoctriner, *v. a.* 2959, teach.
 endormir, *v. a.* 1432, lull to sleep: *pp.*
 endormy, 5145, sleeping.
 endroit, *adv.*, la endroit, 14645, 14720,
 in that place, forthwith; *cy endroit*
 16816, in this case.
 endroit, *s.* 289, 1576, 8796, 9066, place,
 position, manner, kind: *en ton* (son)
 endroit, in regard to thyself, &c., 139,
 214: *prep.* endroit de, endroit, in
 regard to, 482, 2511, B. xx. 3; also *en*
droit, *e.g.* *en droit de ma partie*,
 B. xxv. 1.
 endurer, *v. a.* and *n.* 3775, 4014, B. xii. 1.
 Eneas, B. xliii. 1.
 eneaue, *v. a.* 5398, wet.
 enemy, *see* anemi.
 enfaminer, *v. n.* 1808, 6768, suffer
 want.
 enfance, *s.* 275, 5322, offspring, infancy.
 enfant, *s.* 4, enfes, 8082.
 enfantel, *a.* 28407, childish.
 enfantement, *s.* 177, 3139, birth, labour.
 enfanter, *v. a.* 208, 1057, produce (child-
 ren).
 enfateresse, *s.* 28177, bearer of children.
 enfermeté(e), *s.* 1515, 2521.
 enfern, *s.* 185.
 enfernal, infernal, *a.* 1011, 3636.
 enfernals, infernals, infernalx, *s. pl.* 66,
 634, 6132, 24973, hell.
 enfes, *see* enfant.
 enflebli(è), *pp.* 8188, weakened.
 s'enfievrer, *v.* 7651, get fever.

enflier, *v. a.* 4445, 7790, 18841, admit,
 enter, tell of: 29911, prepare; *cf.* afflier.
 enflambier, *v. a.* 16794, set ablaze.
 enflammer, *v. a.* 3632, set on fire.
 enflé, *a.* 1522, 18228, puffed up, swollen.
 enfler, *v. a.* 17912, swell.
 enfleure, enflure, *s.* 4295, 5092, swelling.
 enforcoer, *v. a.* 10078, strengthen: s'en-
 forcoer, 23308, endeavour.
 enformacioun, *s.* 16823.
 enfourir, *v. a.* 3640, 4691, 15790, dig, dig
 into, break into, bury.
 enfourmer, *v. a.* 12197, teach.
 enfranohir, *v. a.* 4734, 23601, D. i. 1, set
 free, endow.
 enfreindre, *v. a.* 9174, violate.
 enfrons, *a.* 7513 ff., insatiable.
 s'enfuir, *v.* 8733, take refuge.
 enfumer, *v. a.* 19454, smoke.
 engager, *see* enguager.
 engalopée, *a.* 1706, galloping.
 engarçonner, *v. a.* 27173, make into a
 servant.
 engendrér, *v. a.* 202, B. xlii. 3, engender,
 produce: *v. n.* 10983, be produced.
 engendrure, *s.* 17219, T. i. 3, vi. 3, engen-
 dering, offspring.
 enguler, *v. n.* 10250, kneel.
 engin, *s.* 1041, 2102, 6545, B. xli. 2, device,
 skill, trickery, trap, machine.
 enginer, *v. a.* 283, 291, 490, contrive,
 entrap.
 enginer, *s.* 14794, contrivance.
 enginous, *a.* 3473, designing.
 Engleterre, 18702, 25396, B. Envoy.
 Englois, *s.* 26129, T. xviii. 4, Englishman.
 englu, *s.* 10684, attachment.
 engluer, *v. a.* 7941, 9551, 14119, fasten,
 hold fast, attach.
 engorger, engorgoier, *v. a.* 4409, 8490,
 swallow, devour.
 engouster, *v. a.* 20889, eat.
 engros(s), *a.* 10483, 18773, violent.
 engrosser, *v. n.* 8896, grow big: *v. a.*
 17909, make big; 25264, buy wholesale.
 eng(u)ager, *v. a.* 7043, 8268, put in pledge,
 promise.
 enhabitable, *s.* 27885, dweller.
 enhabiter, *v. a.* 3789, set to dwell: *refl.*
 9562, take up abode: *v. n.* 10354, dwell.
 enhercoer, *v. a.* 4628, lay on the bier.
 enheritance, *s.* 19023.
 enheritant, *s.* 236, heir.
 enheritement, *s.* 18628, inheritance.
 enheritor, *v. a.* 228, gain, inherit: *v. n.*
 13230.

enhort, *s.* 224, exhortation, persua-
 sion.
 enhorter, *v. a.* and *n.* 5206, B. iii. 1, urge,
 preach.
 enjoindre, *v. a.* 23032, command.
 enlader, *v. a.* 16312, fatten.
 enlasser, *v.* 2187, 5642, make weary.
 enluminer, *v. a.* 11532, light.
 enmaigrir, enmegrer, *v. n.* 17984,
 20880, grow lean.
 enmaigrir, *v. a.* 6839, make lean.
 enmaladis, *a.* B. xiv. 3, ill.
 enmegrer, *see* enmaigrir.
 enmy, *prep.* 1336, 2469, 24917 (*see* note);
 en my, 17999: amidst, in the middle
 of, in.
 ennatrée, *a.* 5061, natural.
 ennercir, *v. n.* 6886, grow black.
 enobseurer, *v. a.* 8601, darken.
 enoindre, *v. a.*, *pp.* enoint, enoingt,
 23030, 28774, anoint.
 Enok, 12223.
 enorguillant, *a.* 1729, proud.
 enorguillir, *v. n.* 11263, grow proud: *v. a.*
 23900, make proud.
 enpeindre, *v.* 3665, 4317, 5110, 13688,
 24095, thrust, thrust in, throw oneself,
 attack.
 enpeinte, empeinte, *s.* 935, 5301, 25840,
 B. xlii. 2, T. iv. 3, blow, glance (of the
 eyes), undertaking, manner.
 enpenné, *a.* 23450, full-feathered.
 enpenser, *v. a.* 3957, think of.
 enperiler, *v. a.* 8184.
 enpernant, *a.* 11056.
 enpescher, *v. a.* 25142, injure.
 enpiler, *v. a.* 6300, 19327, 23498, plunder,
 steal, gather together.
 enpire, *see* empire.
 enpirer, empirer, *v. n.* 3568, 6153, 8873,
 grow worse, suffer: *v. a.* 24304, make
 worse, impair.
 enplastre, *see* emplastre.
 enpleder, *v. a.* 24654, sue.
 enploier, *see* emploier.
 enpoigner, *v. a.* 1966, grasp.
 enporter, emporter, *v. a.* 3472, 16749,
 bear, bring, carry off.
 enpovrir, *v. a.* 5675, impoverish.
 enpreignant, *a.* 4865, pregnant.
 enprendre, emprendre, *v. a.* 1359, 1541,
 2428, B. iv. * 3; 3 *s. imp.* enpernoit,
 28880; 2 *pl. imperat.* enpernets,
 27419: undertake, acquire, take upon
 oneself: enprendre sur soy, 1958,
 pretend.

enpriendre, *v. a.* 5820, 6592, 23195, press, impress.
 enprise, *emprise*, *s.* 1144, 1357, B. li. 1, undertaking, enterprise, endeavour.
 enprisonner, *v. a.* 4833, imprison.
 enpouisonner, *v. a.* 4397, poison.
 enquere, enquerre, enquerir, *v. a.* and *n.* 13239, 17361, 20382; 3 *s. pret.* enquist, 400: ask for, enquire.
 enquerir, *s.* 25137, inquest, trial.
 enquerrement, *s.* 23767, enquiry.
 enqueste, *s.* 6208, 16113, 24926, trial, jury.
 enquire, *see* encore.
 enraciné, *pp.* 12370, rooted.
 enraciner, *v. n.* 18101, take root.
 enriohir, *v. n.* 6803, grow rich: *v. a.* 21058, enrich.
 enroer, *v. n.* 9694, grow hoarse.
 enrougir, *v. a.* 16907, redden.
 ense(e)cher, ense(e)chir, *v. a.* 2559, 3823, 5096, 18120: *v. n.* 5578: dry up.
 ensei(g)ne, *s.* 1056, 2124, 14023, 28989, B. xxxiii. 3, teaching, information, mark, standard, object, condition.
 ensei(g)nement, *s.* 9615, 17738, teaching.
 ensei(g)ner, *v. a.* and *n.* 1048, 1439, B. xiv. 3, teach, tell.
 ensemble, *adv.* 417, B. xxxiv. 3.
 ensemblement, *adv.* 344, together.
 ensemel, *adv.* 100, B. xxxiv. 3, T. xv. 1, thus, similarly.
 ensenser, *v. a.* 1398, 6208, inspire, persuade.
 enseoir, *v. n.* 26103, sit.
 enserrer, *v. a.* 11271, shut up.
 ensevelir, *v. a.* 5148, bury.
 ensi, enay, einai, *adv.* 113, 17684, 25379, D. ii. 3, thus.
 ensoter, *v. n.* 6368, grow foolish.
 enspirer, *v. a.* 12324, T. v. 3.
 ensu(i)ant, *a.* 4333, D. i. 4, following.
 (ensuire), *v. a.*, 3 *pl. p.* ensuient, 3335, follow.
 ensur, *prop.* 3205, 21185, above, about.
 ensus, *adv.* 28735, on high.
 enay, *see* ensi.
 ent, *see* on.
 entall(i)e, *s.* 1243, 1470, shape, fashion.
 entalenter, *v. a.* 21269, induce.
 entalenti, *a.* B. ix. 1, desirous.
 entamer, *v. a.* 25161, injure.
 ente, *s.* 20798, graft.
 entcoher, *v. a.* 8344, affect.
 entencouin, *s.* 4679, B. xxi. 1.
 entendable, *a.* 16847, T. i. 3, obedient.
 entendance, *s.* 18152, 27034, meaning, audience, service.

entendant, *s.* 11981, attendant.
 entendant, *a.* 656, attentive.
 entendement, *s.* 8231, 10229, B. xix. 4, understanding, hearing, meaning.
 entendre, *v. a.* and *n.* 11, 601, B. xviii. 1 ff., T. x. 2; *imperat.* enten, 445.
 entente, *s.* 2149, B. xvi. 3, purpose, understanding.
 ententif, *a.* 10610, intent.
 enterin, *a.* 2526, 6718, entire.
 enterrement, *s.* 29673.
 enterrer, *v. a.* 29674.
 enticement, *s.* 422.
 enticeer, *v. a.* 982, 4329, stir up, entice.
 enticeer, *s.* 1477, enticement.
 entier, *a.* 468, B. iv. 1: *cp.* enterin.
 entollir, *v. a.* 18010, take away.
 entour, *adv.* 933, round, about: d'entour, 1827, from among.
 entraorder, *v. a.* 4698, reconcile together: *refl.* 24231, agree together.
 entraile, *s.* 5518, inner parts.
 entraire, *v. a.* 15769, bring.
 s'entramer, *v.* 13598, love one another.
 entraqueinter, *v. a.* 8822, make acquainted.
 s'entrasseur, *v.* 17272, assure one another.
 entre, entre de, *prop.* 590, D. ii. 3, &c.; entre ce, 3319; entre d'eux, 6977; *cp.* s'entr'estoient parigala, 1016.
 s'entrebeiser, s'entrebaiser, *v.* 13713, 23084, kiss one another.
 entrechange, *s.* 22145.
 s'entrecontrer, *v.* 27628, meet one another.
 entredire, *v. a.* 132, 18624, forbid, place under interdict.
 entré(e), *s.* 9849, 20863, B. xxxvii. 2.
 entrejurer, *v. n.* 330, swear mutually.
 entremellé, *a.* 4278, mingled together.
 s'entremeller, *v.* 22311, 26048, intermeddle, mingle.
 s'entremettre, *v.* 23718, engage oneself.
 entreprendre, *v. a.* 237, take possession of.
 entrepris, *pp.* 3009, B. xiv. 2, astonished, dismayed.
 entrer, *v. a., n., and refl.* 679, 803, 3820, B. xxxvii. 2, enter, enter upon: *v. a.* 25062, 25742, enter (a dog, &c.), *i. e.* train him for some kind of sport.
 entresemmable, *a.* 11907, similar.
 entretuer, *v. a.* 10319, mutually kill.
 entriboler, *v. a.* 20244, disturb.

entroubler, *v. a.* 3054, 26024, disturb, stir up.
 entusoh(i)er, *v. a.* 4280, 21452, poison, mix (as poison).
 envale, *s.* 3847, attack.
 envanimé, *a.* 2524, venomous.
 envers, *a.* 16721, overturned.
 envesseller, *v. a.* 919 (*pp.*), place in vessels.
 envialle, *s.* 2898, envy.
 envie, envye, *s.* 247, 293, B. xxxiv. 3.
 envier, *v. a.* 3348: *v. n.* 12705.
 envieux, *a.* 2644, B. l. 1.
 environer, *v. a.* 7873, 23312, go about.
 enviro(u)n, *adv.* 4306, 28268, B. xxi. 3.
 envia, *adv.* 5544, B. xi. 3, reluctantly, against the will.
 envoie, *adv.* 1006, 10901, B. xv. 1, envoie, 5509, 7010, away.
 envoier, *v. a.* 279, B. iv. 4, viii. 4; 3 *s. p.* envoit, 2058, D. ii. 5, envoie, 14007; *ful.* envoierai, envoyeray, B. x. 4, xvii. 4: send, send away.
 envoisure, *s.* 988, 9369, 9445, B. xvi. 3, T. vi. 1, xvi. 1, concealment, device, snare, jest.
 envolsier, *v. a.* 21404, vault.
 envye, *see* envie.
 envy(e)rer, *v. n.* 3605, 16448, become drunk.
 Eolon, T. vii. 2.
 Epiurus, 9531.
 epistre, *s.* 11054, epistle.
 equalité, *s.* 26910.
 equité, *s.* 4740.
 eremite, *s.* 6274, hermit.
 ermyne, *s.* 20475.
 errance, *s.* 5323, error.
 errement, *s.* 11327, wandering.
 error, *v. n.* 2106, wander, err.
 erreur, *s.* 1492, B. xviii. 1.
 ers, ert, *see* estre.
 eructuacioun, *s.* 2246, belching.
 es, — on les, 634, T. xvi. 1.
 Esau, Esau, 3386, 4857.
 esbahir, *v. a.* 431, 748, astound, dismay: *refl.* 9777, be dismayed.
 s'esbanoyer, *v.* 18348, B. ix. 4, divert oneself, rejoice.
 esbanoy, *s.* 12504, enjoyment.
 esbatement, *s.* B. i. 3, xxxiv. 3, diversion.
 esbaubis, *pp.* B. ix. 3, confused.
 esbau(l)dir, *v. a.* 3376, 24197, exalt, embolden.
 escaule, *s.* 6401, shell.
 escarbud, *s.* 2894, beetle.

escarlote, *s.* 20454.
 eschalfement, *s.* 3990, heat.
 eschalfer, *see* eschaulfer.
 eschamelle, *s.* 5250, 15571, bench, footstool.
 eschange, *s.* 4451, T. xvii. 3.
 eschangement, *s.* 8387, B. l. 3.
 eschanger, *v. a.* 8388.
 eschaper, *v. a.* 767, B. xxx. 2: *refl.* 20423.
 escharcement, *adv.* 7567, scantily.
 escharceté, *s.* 7491, stinginess.
 eschar(s), *f.* escharce, *a.* 7513, 26152, scanty, niggardly.
 escharn, *s.* 1642, scorn.
 escharner, escharnir, *v. a.* 1638, 1646, 28944, scorn.
 eschau(l)fer, eschalfer, *v. a.* 3078, 5238, 5803, heat.
 escheate, *s.* 20348.
 escheoir, *v. n.* 8910; 3 *s. p.* eschiet, 7040; 3 *s. fut.* escherra, 4268: fall, happen.
 eschequer, *s.* 5780, chess.
 escherir, *v. a.* 26303, make dear.
 eschiele, *s.* 10700, ladder.
 eschine, *s.* 5166, back.
 eschis, *a.* 5537, 17643, ill-disposed, ill-humoured.
 eschiver, *v. a.* 4036, avoid: *cp.* eschuir.
 eschuir, eschuier, *v. a.* 2094, 11931, avoid: *v. n.* 55129, shrink.
 escient, *s.* 24700, knowledge, opinion.
 esclai(j)reir, *v. a.* 18174, 26720.
 esolaire, *s.* 9281.
 s'esclairer, *v.* 3587, shine.
 esclandre, *s.* 2709, 2918, slander, scandal.
 esclandrer, *v. a.* 2924, offend.
 s'esclipser, *v.* 3588, be eclipsed.
 esoliser, *v. n.* 22763, slip.
 escole, *s.* 510, 2843.
 escoleier, escolioier, *v. n.* 1440, 20235, go to school.
 escoler, *v.* 2842, teach: s'escoler, 7658, go to school.
 escoumenger, *see* escoumenger.
 escondire, *v. a.* 6612, 12550, B. xxvi. 2, refuse, repulse.
 escondit, *s.* 15496, refusal.
 escorcher, *v. a.* 24995, flay off.
 escorpion, *s.* 3527, 8973, scorpion.
 escot, *s.* 8265, reckoning (at a tavern).
 escoulter, *see* ascoulter.
 esc(o)umenger, escoumenger, *v. a.* 9418, 18774, 19399, excommunicate.
 escoupe, *s.* 18026, spittle.
 escouge, *s.* 28714, scourge.
 escourger, *s.* 28966, scourge.

escourter, *v. a.* 5721, shorten.
 escrier, *v. n.* and *refl.* 7975, 9827, cry out.
 escri(p)it, *escria*, *s.* 1299, B. i. 4, xi. 4, writing.
 escripture, *s.* 1849, 2270, B. xxii. 4, writing, scripture.
 escrire, *escrire*, *v. a.* 50, 6480, 8889; 1 *s. p.* *escri*, *escri*, D. i. 4, B. Envoy; 3 *s. fut.* *escrivera*, 14751; 3 *s. pret.* *escrist*, 50, *escript*, 7441; *pp.* *escript*, 2468, B. xxiv. 1, *eserit*, 2933, B. x. 4.
 escuier, *esquier*, *s.* 882, 9847, squire.
 escuieresse, *s.* 25696, squires.
 escumenger, *see* escoumenger.
 escumengerie, *s.* 6492, excommunication.
 escusacioun, *excusacioun*, *s.* 5609, 20713, excuse.
 escuser, *excuser*, *v. a.* 160, 6462, B. xvii. 1, T. xviii. 4.
 escu(t), *s.* 13927, 24442, shield, crown (of money).
 Esdras, 10348, 10373.
 ose, *see* nose.
 Eseau, *see* Esaü.
 esfroier, *esfroy*, *see* effroier, effroy.
 s'esgaler, *v.* 9339, 10102, take delight, adorn oneself.
 esgard, *s.* 21060, B. xxv. 3, counsel.
 esglise, *see* eglise.
 esgujarder, *v.* 9898, T. vi. 2, xiv. 2, observe, look upon, look.
 eshale(i)er, *eshaulcer*, *v. a.* 1216, 3083, 11538, exalt.
 s'esoier, s'esoier, s'esoier, *v.* 276, 1750, 3699, B. ii. 1; 3 *s. pret.* s'esoit, s'esoier, 276, 427; rejoice.
 eslargir, *v. a.* 12247, 18458, increase, widen.
 s'esleüer, s'esleüer, *v.* 3267, 15886, rejoice.
 eslire, *v. a.* 3087, T. v. 1; 3 *s. pret.* *esluat*, 3236; 2 *pl. imper.* *eslutz*, 23147; *pp.* *eslieu*, 3671, B. xxxiv. 2, *eslit*, 125, B. xxvi. 4; choose, elect, distinguish.
 eslit, *a.* 2499, 4074, 12453, select, chosen, distinguished.
 esloigner, *v. a.* 6716, 20952, T. vi. 2, *eslonger*, 1067, B. vii. 1, xxix. 1, remove far, flee from.
 esluminer, *v. a.* 10739, B. xxi. 1, illuminate; *v. n.* 17028, shine.
 esluminos, *a.* 29926, bright.
 esmai, *esmay*, *s.* 1240, B. x. 2, dismay, disquiet.

s'esmaier, *v.* 614; 1 *s. p.* *esmay*, *esmat*, 4793, B. xxxvi. 2, *esmaie*, B. xxvii. 4; be dismayed.
 esmerveiller, *esmerveiller*, *v. n.* and *refl.* 9139, 21050, marvel.
 esmouvoir, *esmover*, *v. a.* 4557, 16750; *pp.* *esmeu*, 29885.
 espace, *s.* 11476.
 Espagne, 23714, 26056.
 espandre, *v. a.* 2783, 3396, 4805, B. x. 4, T. xiii. 3, spread abroad, scatter about, shed.
 esparnier, *s.* 4978, sparing.
 esparnier, *esparnier*, *v. a.* 3298, 3387; *v. n.* 7509, spare, be sparing.
 esparplier, *v. a.* 7536, 13649, dissipate, spread abroad.
 espartir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 3627, 9595, separate, begin to burn (?).
 espé(e), *see* espeie.
 especial, *a.* 3314, 20093, trusted, especial, properly belonging: d'especial, en especial, par especial, 969, 2472 (R), 3280, especially.
 especial, *s.* 150, friend.
 especial, *adv.* 13198, especially.
 especialment, *adv.* C.
 espeie, espé(e), *s.* 2786, 4189, sword.
 espenir, *s.* 5083, expiation.
 esperance, *s.* 323, B. iv. 1.
 esperdre, *v. a.* 4041, 5710, trouble, disturb.
 esperer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 13004, B. vii. 3; 1 *s. p.* *espoir*, B. li. 3; 3 *s.* *espoire*, 11505.
 esperit, *see* esprit.
 esperv(i)er, *s.* 868, 2848, B. xv. 1.
 espesement, *adv.* 28970, thickly.
 s'espesser, *v.* 26754, grow thick.
 espic(i)er, *espicer*, *s.* 7816, 25598, 25699, spicer (of wines), dealer in spices.
 espie (1), *s.* 7730, view.
 espie (2), *s.* 3490, spy.
 espice, *s.* 7863, 12868, spice.
 espier, *v. a.* 3399, spy upon, espy.
 espine, *s.* 4205, B. xviii. 1.
 esprit, *esperit*, *s.* 1147, 2551, T. ii. 1 ff.
 spiritual, *esprit(i)el*, *a.* 709, 1492, 6693; *pl.* *espiritieux*, 62, spiritual: l'espiritaux, les spirituels, 1019, 20089, spiritual matters.
 espleiter, *exploiter*, *v. n.* and *refl.* 6301, 27334, exert oneself, succeed in endeavour.
 exploit, *s.* 407, 792, D. ii. 5, exploit 1596, 1962, haste, success, management: s' l'exploit, 9357, completely.

espoentable, *a.* 2465, fearful.
 espoentablement, *adv.* 6878, fearfully.
 espoenter, *v. a.* 2674, frighten: *refl.* 11219, be afraid.
 espoir, *s.* 802, B. ii. 1.
 espourger, *see* espurger.
 espous, *s.* 11937, husband.
 espousall(i)er, *s.* 9083, T. iii. 2; *pl.* 17700, marriage.
 espouse, *s.* 2949, T. i. 3, wife.
 espouser, *v. a.* 234, T. viii. 1, marry.
 espandre, *v. a.* 9478, set on fire: s'espandre, 9473, take fire: *pp.* *espris*, 3010, B. xiv. 1, inflamed.
 esprover, *v. a.* 6700, B. xxii. 1, experience, prove.
 Espruce, 23895, Prussia.
 esparger, *espourger*, *v. a.* 8352, 15622, purge.
 esquasser, *v. a.* 18057, destroy.
 esquiele, *s.* 7754, bowl.
 esquiter, *see* escuier.
 esquiller, *s.* 7755, spoon.
 esraeher, *esraeher*, *v. a.* 4952, 15016, tear away.
 esragé, *a.* 11440, mad.
 esrag(i)er, *v. a.* 4677, enrage: *v. n.* and *refl.* 4012, 10630, be enraged.
 essai, *see* essay.
 essaler, *v. a.* 9342, B. xxvii. 2, try.
 essamplaire, *s.* 4856.
 essample, *s.* 1087, B. xviii. 1.
 essamplément, *s.* 3335, example, teaching.
 essampler, *v. a.* 2399, B. xlv. 2, T. xv. 1, warn by example, take as example: *v. n.* and *refl.* 5424, 9243, 13043, give example, take example.
 essampler, *s.* 2962, example, teaching.
 essamplorie, *s.* 2173, examples, example.
 essamplour, *s.* 22874, example.
 essance, *s.* 26909, essence.
 essarter, *v. a.* 8409, extend (?).
 essay, *essai*, *s.* 394, 768, B. iv.* 4, xvii. 3, trial, attempt, use.
 esso(i)gine, *s.* 1959, 11969, T. vi. 2, excuse (for not attending), necessity, cause.
 esta, *see* estier.
 estable, *a.* 11912, steadfast.
 estable, *s.* 6918, stable.
 establer, *establi*, *v. a.* 1889, 2461, 6919, keep, set up, establish.
 establisement, *s.* 7945.
 estage, *s.* 537, 2292, 17255, 29421, B. xix. 3, place, condition, kind, degree; stay.
 s'estager, *v.* 12131, remain.

estaindre, *see* exteindre.
 estal, *s.* 16600, position.
 estane, *estang*, *s.* 18230, 24480, pond.
 estance, *s.* 2243, condition.
 estanoher, *v. a.* 7518, 8544, satisfy, fill up.
 estandard, *s.* 9826, standard.
 estant, *s.* 10616, 26484, position, nature, class: en estant, 14727, standing upright.
 estaple, *s.* 25361, staple (of the wool trade).
 estat, *s.* 1377, D. i. 2, estate, dignity.
 estature, *s.* 8347, figure, stature.
 esté, *s.* 5392, B. ii. 1.
 esteign, *s.* 6887, tin.
 esteindre, *see* exteindre.
 (esteire), *v. refl.*, 3 *s. pret.* s'estuit, s'estuyt, 613, 15144: be silent.
 estenoelle, *s.* 3988, spark.
 estenoeller, *v. n.* 16651, sparkle.
 estendre, *see* exteindre.
 esterling, *s.* 25004, pound sterling.
 est(i)er, (esteir), *v. n.* 585, (997), 2998; 3 *s. p.* *esta*, 1822, 2314, B. ii. 2; 2 *s. imperat.* *esta*, 6879; *pres. part.* *estant*, 115, 3315; stand, remain: *cf.* steir.
 estimacioun, *s.* 16234.
 estoet, *see* estovoir.
 estoille, *s.* 12631.
 estoire, *see* histoire.
 estom(m)ae, *s.* 2247, 25651.
 estoner, *v. a.* 16013, B. xxx. 3, astound.
 estorbouillon, *estorbouillon*, *s.* 1346, 3924, storm.
 estormir, *v.* 5070, be agitated (*or* agitate).
 estoutie, *see* estoutie.
 estoupaile, *s.* 4206, stopping.
 estoupe, *s.* 3971, tow: *cf.* stoupe.
 estoupper, *v. a.* 10913, stop up.
 estour, *s.* 1927, 12947, combat.
 estout, *a.* 1333, foolish, proud.
 estoutie, est(ou)ltie, estutye, *s.* 862, 2177, 2381, 2582, 11201, foily, pride, rashness.
 estovoir, *v. imper.*, 3 *s. p.* *estoet*, 42, B. xiv. 1, *estuet*, 16133; *pret.* *estuit*, 4532: be fitting, right, necessary; m'estoet(a), 42, &c., I must: *pers.* 23066.
 estovoir, *s.* 308, 803, B. xli. 3, necessity, duty, wealth.
 estraier, *s.* 28983, loiterer, stray person: *cf.* 'estradier,' Godefr. *Dict.*
 estraine, *see* estraine.
 estraire, *v. a.* 93, B. xv. 1, draw, draw out.
 estrange, *a.* 3170: *s.* 12974.
 s'ostranger, *v.* 5842, B. xix. 2.

estrangier, *s.* 24000, stranger.
 estrangler, *v. a.* 20334.
 estre, *v.* 5, 448; 1 *s. pres. sui*, *suy*, 772, 7915, B. iv. 1, *su*, 9761, *suis*, B. ix, 5; 1 *pl. suimes*, 591, *susmes*, 600, *sumes*, 9790; 2 *pl. estes*, B. x. 3, *estez*, 362; 3 *pl. sont*, 17, &c., *sount*, C.; 1 *s. imperf. iero*, 354; 3 *s. ert*, *lert*, 132, 4529, *estoit*, 37, B. xl. 2; 3 *pl. eront*, 21112; 1 *s. pret. fui*, 533; 3 *s. fuist*, 63, B. l. 2, T. viii. 2, *fu*, C., *fu*, B. xviii. 2; *fut. serry*, 465; 2 *s. serras*, 5025, *sorras*, 1338, *era*, 4280; 3 *s. serra*, 1098, B. ii. 2, *ert*, 464, D. i. 4, T. i. 1; 1 *s. pres. subj. soie*, B. v. 4; 2 *s. (?) soiez*, 438; 1 *pl. soion*, 18480; 1 *s. pret. subj. fuissio*, B. xxvi. 2; 3 *s. fuist*, B. iv. 3; 2 *pl. fuissietz*, 16883, *fuissietz*, B. ix. 4; *pp. esté*, 181, &c.
 estre, *s.* 1799, 7028, B. 26905 f., vii. 1, existence, substance, condition, habitation, dwelling.
 estrein, *s.* B. xlii. 1 ff., bond.
 estreine, *estraine*, *s.* 371, 1435, 9487, B. xiv. 3, gift, fortune; a male (bone)
 estreine, 1435, B. xxxiii. 1.
 estreindre, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* *estreine*, 763; *pres. part. estreignant*: compel, restrain.
 estroit, *see* *estroit*.
 estreper, *v. a.* 11280, pull up.
 estrif, *s.* 4047, strife.
 estriver, *v. n.* 4635, 10620, strive, struggle.
 estroit, *estroit*, *a.* 6302, 7742, 20110, close, narrow, oppressed, stuffed full.
 estroit, *adv.* 6312, narrowly, closely.
 estroitement, *adv.* 4583.
 estroi(re), *v. a.* 14343, 21418, instruct, set up; *pp.* *estru(s)*, 3668, 17264, *estruis*, 26469, educated, disposed.
 estudier, *v.* 7659.
 estuit, *see* *estovoir*.
 s'estuit, s'estuyt, *see* *estoire* (or *ostier*).
 estultie, *estutye*, *see* *estoutie*.
 esvangile, *see* *evangile*.
 esvanir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1893, 24576, disappear.
 esveill(er), *esveillir*, *v. a.* 1727, 5209, 5277, wake up.
 s'esvertuer, *v.* 5388, 6321, 15469, exert oneself, endeavour.
 et, *conj.* 11; et . . . et, D. i. 2.
 eternal, *a.* 8327.
 eterne, *a.* 2256.
 ethike, *s.* 3818, hectic (*i. e.* consumption).
 ethiopesse, *a. f.* 2655, Ethiopian.
 Ethna, 3805.

Eurice, T. vii. 2.
 eux, *see* *eaux*.
 evangelin, *a.* 1299, of the gospel.
 evangelis, *evangelis*, *s.* (*pl.*) 2488; 29798, gospels.
 evangelist, *s.* 49.
 evangile, *s.* 50, *esvangile*, 23500, gospel.
 Eve, *Evve*, *Evvein*, *Evvain*, *Ed.* 90, 131, 17152, 17534, 23404, 27751, T. iii. 2.
 Evehi, 11020, Avites.
 eveschié, *evesohé(e)*, *s.* 7368, 7448, 20016, bishopric.
 evesque, *s.* 6274, *evesqe*, 19056 (R), evidence, *s.* 3514.
 s'evoler, *v.* 2251, fly out.
 ewangelis, *see* *evangelis*.
 examiner, *v.* 20791, consider.
 exceder, *v. a.* 15647.
 excellence, *s.* 12920, B. xxvi. 1.
 excellent, *a.* 1386, B. xvi. 4.
 excepcioun, *s.* 11674.
 excepter, *v. a.* 26344.
 excoercio, *s.* 8321.
 excessif, *a.* 17721, extravagant.
 excit, *s.* 4759, urging, excitement.
 excitement, *s.* 9462, stirring up.
 exciter, *v. a.* 4078, stir up.
 excluder, *v. a.* 15897.
 exclus, *a.* 3465, shut out.
 excusable, *a.* 26724, B. xxix. 1.
 excusacioun, *see* *escusacioun*.
 excusance, *s.* 26904, excuse.
 excusement, *s.* 4676, excusing.
 excuser, *see* *esouser*.
 executour, *s.* 6913.
 exempcioun, *s.* 24327.
 exempt, *a.* 19101, 23763, exempt, distinguished.
 exil, *s.* T. x. 2, banishment.
 exiler, *v. a.* 4449, 24022, drive out, lay waste.
 Exody, *Exodi*, 6985, 10441, 10467, the book of Exodus.
 expectant, *a.* 16108.
 expedient, *a.* 29830.
 expendre, *v. a.* 5434.
 expense, *s.* 15691.
 experience, *s.* 3511, B. xxvi. 2, experience-proof.
 experiment, *s.* 13500, B. xix. 1, experience-device.
 experimenter, *v. a.* 14048, try.
 expert, *expers*, *a.* 10749, 26930, skilled.
 exploit, *see* *exploit*.
 exploiter, *see* *espleiter*.

expondre, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* *exponde*, 22192, T. xi. 3, set forth.
 exponement, *s.* 55, explanation.
 exposicioun, *s.* 5191.
 espresso, *a. f.* 2663, 8503, B. vi. 2, expressed, manifest, exact.
 expressement, *adv.* 6455.
 expresser, *v. a.* 1815.
 esteindre, esteindre, estaindre, *v. a.* and *n.* 3690, 3750, B. xiii. 2; 3 *s. p.* *estaingt*, *exteigne*, *exteigint*, 3750, 4913, 4926, 13715; *pp.* *exteint*, 5304: extinguish, destroy, be extinguished.
 estendre, estendre, *v. a.* 2212, 2267, 4464, 7120, spread out, stretch forth.
 extense, *a.* 12230, 13390, extended, open.
 extent(e), *a.* 1452, 7099, expanded, held forth.
 extente, *s.* 20109, extent.
 extenter, *v. a.* 4290, enlarge.
 exteriour, *a.* 3273, outer.
 exterminer, *v. a.* 4571.
 extorcio(u)n, *s.* 8438, 24976.
 eyail, *see* *eisil*.
 Ezechie, *Ezechias*, 2445, 10454, 11729, 14914, 23022, *Heremiah*.
 Ezechiel, 2209, 2960, 3253, 3984, 5005, 7453, 17785.

F

fable, *s.* 1798, B. xxix. 1, falsehood.
 face, *s.* 869, B. i. 4.
 face(u)n, *s.* 6108, 10721, appearance, fashion.
 faconde, *s.* 1202, 4046, 8678, T. xviii. 4, speech, eloquence.
 faculté, *s.* 2165, 24257, faculty, profession.
 fagolidros, *s.* 2749; *see* *note*.
 faie, *s.* B. xxiv. 3, fairy.
 faie, *a.* B. xxvii. 4, of fairy.
 faignte, *see* *foint*.
 faillant, *a.* 25118, helpless.
 fail(l)ie, *s.* 557, 1471, failure.
 fail(l)i, *failly*, *a.* 1115, 3384, 8650, B. xx. 3, worthless, helpless.
 fail(l)io, *s.* 452, failure.
 fail(l)ir, *v. n.* 371, B. xiv. 3; 3 *s. p.* *falt*, 134, 678, B. xi. 2, fault, 6804, *faille*, 8373; 3 *pl. p.* *faillont*, 3477; 1 *s. fut. faldray*, 381; 3 *s. faldra*, B. iv. 3; 3 *pl. fauldron*, 7310: fail, be wanting, be necessary; *v. a.* 20983, fall short of.
 fail(l)ir, *s.* 8911, failure.
 fain, *faym*, *s.* 7518, B. xvi. 2.
 faintise, *see* *feintise*.
 faire, *v. a.* 39, B. i. 3, *fero*, 22910, *fare*, B. xxvi. 1; 1 *s. p.* *fal*, 9053, B. xxi. 1, *fay*, 2595, *fais*, xvi. 2, *faiza*, xix. 2, *fas*, 23398; 2 *s. fes*, 22357; 2 *pl. faitez*, 203; 3 *pl. font*, 946, &c., *faisont*, 3247; 3 *s. imp. fesoit*, 2661, *faisoit*, B. xxiv. 2; 2 *s. pret. fois*, 9678, *fois*, 28358; 3 *s. fist*, 52, B. xx. 3; 1 *s. fut. fray*, 368, *ferrai*, *ferray*, 460, B. xxxvi. 3; 3 *s. fra*, 1917, *ferra*, 2856; *p. subj. face*, 1778; 3 *s. pret. subj. feist*, 3786; 1 *pl. foissemus*, 18702; 3 *pl. foissont*, 655; 2 *s. imper. fal*, *fay*, 394, 584; 1 *pl. faisons*, 13044; *pres. part. fesant*, 1322.
 faisance, *fesance*, *s.* 11552, 14875, creation, action.
 fait il, 352, said he.
 fait, *a.*, *si fait*, 2503, such.
 fait, *faits*, *s.* 15056, B. xvi. 3; *pl. faitz*, 1360, B. xi. 1, *fais*, 1018, *fetz*, 2416, *fees*, 10487.
 faitement, *adv.* 7103, 12977, 15591, skilfully, wisely.
 faitis, *a.*, *f. faitice*, 3052, handsome.
 faiture, *s.* 1244, make, fashion.
 falco(u)n, *s.* 1870, B. viii. 1, xxxv. 4, *fau(l)con*, 2126, 21045.
 fallas, *fallace*, *s.* 6238, 6460, deceit.
 fals, *a.* 3, B. xxv. 1; *f. faulso*, 2621, *falso*, 2728; *fals pensier(s)*, 3674; *fals semblant*, *faulx semblant*, 3471 ff., 13152 (R); *faux compas*, 7309.
 falsoment, *adv.* 796.
 falser, *faulser*, *v. a.* and *n.* 8979, B. xliii. 3, T. vi. 3, falsify, be false to, be false.
 falseté, *s.* 6508, B. xlii. 1.
 falsine, *s.* 141, B. xlii. 1, *faulsine*, 6317, falsehood.
 falspenser, *s.* 3651.
 falssemblant, *s.* T. iv. 1; *cp.* *fals semblant*.
 falte, *s.* 12085, fault.
 fame, *s.* 2625, B. vi. 1, report, good fame.
 fameil(l)ant, *a.* 7770, 12955, hungry.
 fameillous, *a.* 15741, hungry.
 familie, *famile*, *s.* 3916, 7792.
 famillier, *a.* 17042.
 famine, *s.* 1807, B. xlv. 2, hunger, famine.
 famous, *a.* B. xxxi. 3.
 fantasie, *s.* 1062, fancy.
 fantosme, *s.* 11855, phantom.
 farcine, *s.* 27431, *farcy*.
 fardell, *s.* 9829, burden.
 farin, *a.* 7728, wretched.
 fau(l)con, *see* *falcon*.

faulso, faulser, *see* fals, falser.
 faulsine, *see* falsine.
 faulx, *see* fals.
 favell, favelle, *s.* 17384 f., chestnut horse, chestnut mare.
 favelle, *s.* 1267, flattering speech, tale.
 faveller, *v.* 3560, speak (flattery).
 favour, *s.* B. xii. 1.
 faym, *see* faim.
 fée, *s.* 5173, B. xvii. 2, en fée, 4621.
 feel, *s.* *see* fiel.
 fool, fel, *a.* 2176, 28260.
 feos (1), fos, feos, *s.* 2657, 4316, 15055, burden.
 feos (2), *see* fait.
 fein, *s.* 18081, hay.
 feindre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 4514, 4930, 14939, pretend, be negligent.
 feint, *a.* 3703, 5296, B. xliii. 2, faignte, 5798, feigned, false, faint.
 feintement, *adv.* 27496.
 feintise, feintise, *s.* 3659, 7088, B. xxix. 1, pretence, deceit.
 fel, *see* feel.
 felicité, *s.* 13242.
 felon/nesse, *a. f.* 4124, 8305, cruel, wicked.
 felon/rie, felonye, *s.* 148, 4817, 6866, T. xi. 3, wickedness, cruelty.
 feloun, *a.* and *s.* 2794, 2968, 7163, B. xxi. 3, cruel, evil, guilty.
 femelin, *a.* 9155, B. xxi. 3, female, womanly.
 femeline, *s.* 133, woman.
 femel/je, femmelle, *a.* 1029, 9383, female.
 femme, *s.* 137, B. xxi. 2, femne, B. xliii. 2.
 fondre, *v. a.* 4262, 5274, B. xviii. 4: *v. n.* 3947, split, burst.
 fondure, *s.* 1860, split, cleft.
 fonello, *s.* 8134.
 fenestral, *s.* 16598, window.
 fenestre, *s.* 7026.
 fenestrelle, *s.* 29939, window.
 fenestrere, *s.* 25327, window.
 fenestrie, *s.* 16730, windows.
 fenix, *s.* B. xxxv. 2, phenix.
 fere, *see* faire.
 ferin, *a.* 2104, savage, wild.
 ferir, *v. a.* 4223: 3 *s. f.* fiert, 1871: *subj.* fiere, 2477, fere, 13404: 3 *s. pret.* feri, 4719: *pp.* fer(r)u, 4853, B. xxvii. 1: strike.
 ferlyn, *s.* 26316, farthing.
 form, *adv.* 893, 12370.
 forme, *a.* 1810, 13533.
 ferme, *s.* 20155, contract, fixed rent.
 formement, *adv.* 7510.

former, *v. a.* 10186, 11289, T. i. 2, strengthen, fix, shut.
 fermerie, *s.* 21435, infirmary.
 fermeté, *s.* fixed abode.
 ferr, *s.* 5527, B. xxxviii. 1, iron.
 ferrement, *s.* 21428, iron-work.
 fer(r)u, *see* ferir.
 fertre, *see* fiertre.
 fos, fess, *s.* *see* feos.
 fosanco, *see* faisance.
 fosour, *s.* 2226, maker.
 feste, *s.* 836, B. xvi. 3.
 festivo, *a.* 8654.
 festolement, *s.* 7891.
 festoier, *v. a.* and *refl.* 7906, 8455, feast.
 festrer, *v. n.* 19473, fester.
 festu(e), *s.* 2996, 12098, 26238, straw, wooden spit.
 feure, *s.* 19351, deed.
 feture, *s.* B. xii. 2, xxii. 3, features, form.
 fets, *see* fait.
 feu(s), *see* feu(s).
 feve, *s.* 12406, 26452.
 fi, fy, *s.* de fi, de fy, 508, 14186, confidently, certainly.
 fiance, *s.* 7243, B. xiii. 1, fiancée, B. iv. 2, assurance, certainty.
 ficher, *v. a.* 7680, 7894, T. vii. 1, fix, fasten.
 fieble, *a.* 133.
 fieblesce, *s.* 2133, fieblesse, 27747.
 fiebre, *see* fievere.
 fiel, feel, *s.* 3604, 4278, gall.
 fient, *s.* 48, dung.
 fier, *v. n.* and *refl.* 577, 747, D. i. 1, trust.
 fier(s), *a.* 250, 1211, B. xvi. 1, I. 1, proud, fierce, wild, terrible.
 fiere, *s.* 4788, (wild-)beast.
 fierement, *adv.* 848.
 fiorté, *s.* 13917, B. xiv. 3, pride.
 fi(ier)tre, *s.* 29622, 29680, bier.
 feu(s), fou(s), 1879, 3031, fu, 3954, 13911, fire.
 fiev(e)re, *s.* 7652, 28568, fiebre, 9546.
 figure, *s.* 134, B. xii. 3.
 figurer, *v. a.* 18218, represent.
 fil, *s.* 1416, thread.
 fil(ie), *s.* 16, 179, 825, B. xx. 3, T. viii. 2.
 fils, filz, *s.* 179, 1567, T. ii. 2, fits, 954, 10333, fil, 12552.
 fin, *s.* 6, B. i. 3, end: 4948, 6092, fine.
 fin, *a.* 883, 3728, 4119, B. iv. 1, vii. 1, pure, perfect, faithful, absolute.
 final, *s.* 9, B. l. 4, end.
 final, *a.* 13253.
 finance, *s.* 1985, 20178, end, payment.
 fino, *adv.* 13367, wholly.

finement, *s.* 2718, ending.
 finement, *adv.* 16854, B. xiv. 1, absolutely, finely.
 finer, *v. a.* 13718, refine.
 finer, *v. n.* 2003: *v. a.* 6875: end.
 finir, *s.* 11264, end.
 firmament, *s.* 1452, B. xix. 1.
 fit, *a.* 10334, sure.
 fits, *see* fils.
 flaiell, *s.* 4776, scourge.
 flaieller, *v. a.* 4428, scourge, beat.
 flairer, *v. n.* 7627, 12847, smell, be fragrant.
 flaket, *s.* 26069, bottle.
 flamber, *v. n.* 16739, blaze.
 flamme, *s.* 2345.
 flano, *s.* 7903.
 flaur, *s.* 19466, odour.
 flater (1), *v. a.* 12354, flatter.
 flater (2), *v.* 4523, cast down.
 flaterie, *s.* 1372.
 flatur, *s.* 1381, flatterer.
 flo(o)hir, fleoche, *v. a.* 12367, 24649: *v. n.* 11466: bend.
 flestre, *a.* 29642, withered.
 flestrer, *v. n.* 16915, wither.
 fleumatik, *a.* 14707, phlegmatic.
 fleur, *see* flour.
 flom, flum, *s.* 7623, 23408, river.
 Florenoe, 25249.
 Florent, B. xliii. 3.
 florie (1), *s.* B. x. 4, flowers.
 florie (2), *s.* 16408, = vin florie.
 florin, *s.* 9831.
 florir, &c., *see* flourir.
 fote, *s.* 8721, excitement (?).
 foter, *v. n.* 3889, 7396, 27042, float, abound.
 flour, fleur, *s.* 858, 1497, B. iv. 4, flower; flour de lys, 16852.
 flourette, *s.* 9959, floweret.
 flo(u)rir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 27825, B. xxi. 1, flower: *v. a.* B. xxiii. 3, cause to flower.
 flouri(s), flori(s), *a.* 856, 2896, D. i. 3, B. ii. 1, flowery, in flower, adorned; vin florie, 7819, vin flouri, 19368.
 flum, *see* flom.
 fol, *see* foy.
 foial, *s.* 29248, B. xv. 2, liege subject.
 foie, *s.* 5517, liver.
 foire, *s.* 1300, T. xv. 2.
 fois, foitz, *s.* 3029, 13790, B. xxxix. 3.
 fol(s), *f.* foie, *a.* and *s.* 7, 280, 9307 ff., B. li. 1, folz (*pl.*) 2934, foolish, vain, wanton.
 folage, *s.* 9164, folly, idle speech.

foldelit, *s.* 261, 9193, T. i. 2, wantonness.
 foldelitable, *a.* 5878.
 foldesir, *s.* 16860, wanton desire.
 foldisour, *s.* 16659, wanton talker.
 foldit, *s.* 16905, wanton saying.
 folement, *adv.* 600.
 folerrer, *s.* 16985, foolish wandering.
 folhardy, *a.* 4759, fol hardy, 10971.
 folhaatif, *a.* and *s.* 4748.
 folie, *s.* 156, B. xlviii. 2.
 follarge(s), *a.* 8415, extravagant.
 follargesoe, *s.* 8427, extravagance.
 follehour, *s.* 8822, paramour.
 foloier, *v. n.* 1004, play the fool.
 foloier, *s.* 9218, wantonness.
 foloir, *v.* 16682, hear foolishly.
 folour, *s.* 530, 8868, folly, wantonness.
 folparler, *v.* 12782.
 folpenser, *v.* 9522, think wantonly.
 folpenser, *s.* 9560, wanton thought.
 folquidance, *s.* 8157, vain belief.
 folquider, *s.* 5695, vain belief.
 folregard, *s.* 16694, wanton looking.
 folsemblant, *s.* 16905, wanton appearance.
 foltalent, *s.* 9396, vain desire.
 foltoucher, *s.* 16591, wanton touching.
 fondacoun, *s.* 12301.
 fondement, *s.* 8915, fundament, 2566, foundation.
 fonder, *v. a.* 12282, found.
 fondour, *s.* 20901, founder.
 fontaine, fontaine, *s.* 3876, 4917, B. vii. 2, fontaine, 12992.
 forain(s), *see* forein(s).
 forainement, *adv.* 3783.
 foree, *s.* 1086, B. xxv. 3, au foree, 9063.
 foreible, *a.* 29445, powerful.
 forelos, *see* forselore.
 forein(s), forain(s), *a.* 2291, 3363, B. xi. 1, outward, strange, far away.
 forein, *s.* 23256, 28403, alien, stranger.
 forfaiture, *see* forsaifure.
 forgi(er), *v. a.* 7003, 14275, forge, work.
 formage, *see* fourmage.
 forme, *s.* 57, B. xlix. 4, fourme, 4862.
 former, former, *v. a.* 99, 9051, B. xxvi. 2.
 formie, *s.* 14478, ant.
 fornaiso, *s.* 4160, furnace.
 fornioacoun, *s.* 8638.
 fors, *prep.* 1365, 4533, B. xvii. 4, outside of, except: forsque, 10581, B. xxviii. 1, except that, except.
 forbanir, *v. a.* 1836, 4318, B. xlviii. 3, forabannir, 22980, banish.
 forshacor, *v.* 8287, drive away.

forsclore, forolore, *v. a.* 9564, B. xxxvii. 2, shut out, close.
 forsené, *s.* 4012, *f.* forsenée, T. viii. 3, madman, mad-woman.
 forsenerie, *s.* 4039, madness.
 forsfaire, forsferre, *v. a.* 1248, do away with, forfeit: *v. n.* and *refl.* 4152, 9507, 23661, transgress.
 forsfait, *s.* 85, transgression; *pl.* forsfaits 15059.
 forsfaiture, *s.* 162, 8897, B. xii. 2, transgression, penalty, forfeiture.
 forsjugier, *v. a.* 168, 1626, 24788, condemn, overrule.
 forsmettre, *v. a.* put forth.
 forsque, *see* fors.
 forsvoier, *v. a., n.* and *refl.* 1043, 3223, 7468; 3 *s. p.* forsvoie, forsvoit, B. ix. 3, xliii. 3: lead away, lead astray, go astray.
 fort(iz), *a.* 1256, 1465, B. iii. 2, xxx. 1.
 fort, *adv.* 647, T. xiv. 3.
 fortune, *s.* 10937, B. i. 3.
 fortunier, *v. a.* 13740, 14300, T. viii. 3, endow with fortune, bring to pass: *v. n.* 15758, happen.
 fosse, *s.* 3143.
 fossée, *s.* 20404, ditch.
 foue, *s.* 9263, flock.
 fouir, *v. a.* 5274, dig, break into.
 foulde, *s.* 4746, lightning.
 foulde, *s.* 20651, lightning.
 four, *s.* 3822, oven.
 fourchee, *s. pl.* 24960, T. ix. 3, gallows.
 fo(u)rme, *s.* 25302, 26456, cheese.
 fourme, *see* forme.
 fourmer, *see* former.
 fournier, *s.* 26178, baker.
 fournir, *v. a.* 24843, supply.
 fourré, *see* furrer.
 fo(u)rrière, *s.* 21018, 23493, fur-trimming.
 foy, foi, *s.* 367, 1170, B. i. 3, T. title.
 frano, *a.* 597, B. xxiii. 3, xxxiv. 3; frano encens, 28166.
 France, 2142, 8153, 15848, 18702, 18852, 23671, 26056, 27032.
 Franceis (saint), 21522 ff., 21553.
 franchement, *adv.* 1587, fraunchement, C.
 franchise, *s.* 596, 2306, 12154, B. xxviii. 2, fraunchise, C., freedom, rights, liberality.
 François, *a.* 11615, French.
 François, *s.* 22965, 26128, Frenchman.
 François, *s. B.* title, T. title, T. xviii. 4, French (language).

fraternel, fraternal, *a.* 3737, 21602, brotherly, of friars.
 fraternité, *s.* 13854, brethren, brotherhood.
 fraude, *s.* 6544, B. xlii. 3.
 freidure, *s.* 3894, 5390, cold.
 frein, *s.* 853, 1590, 5425, bit, bridle.
 freindre, *v. a.* 4320, B. xlii. 3, T. vii. 1, break.
 freitour, *s.* 21435, refectory.
 frel, *f.* frelo, frello, *a.* 133, 16573, T. i. 2, frail.
 freleté, *s.* 9191.
 fremir, *v. n.* 4794, B. ix. 4, shudder.
 frenesie, *s.* 2525, frenzy.
 freour, *s.* 4681, fright.
 frere, *s.* 2741, 3387.
 fresoh, *a.* 17941, 26281.
 fresine, *a.* 6891, of the ash-tree.
 freson(s), *s.* 6890, ash-tree.
 frestellé, *s.* 8132, whistle (in the phrase 'moille sa frestelle,' wets his whistle).
 fresteller, *v. a.* 3578, whistle to.
 frette, *s.* 9280, fret, band.
 friser, *v. n.* 1365, *see* note.
 frivole, *s.* 10388, 22164, B. xix. 3, trifle; tenir a frivole, 5733, hold lightly; parler du frivole, 14608, speak lightly.
 froeke, frooque, *s.* 2022, 20999, frock (of a monk).
 froid, *a.* 5450.
 froid, froit, *s.* 5235, 29121, B. ii. 1.
 front, *s.* 2469.
 froter, *v. a.* 8724.
 fructefiable, *a.* 3753, fruitful.
 fructeflanoe, *s.* 18155, bearing of fruit.
 fructesier, *v. n.* 5574, bear fruit.
 fructuous, *a.* 12458, fruitful.
 fruit, fruyt, *s.* 138, 1349.
 frument, *s.* 2200, 26451, corn, wheat.
 fu, *s. see* fleu.
 fu, ful, fuist, *see* estre.
 fuant, *s.* 16780, flight.
 fuier, *see* fuir.
 fuill(e), fuill(e), *s.* 1498, 3751, 10420, 16853, leaf.
 fuir, fuier, *v. a.* and *refl.* 10, 887, 9860, T. xiii. 1; 3 *s. p.* fait, fuyt, 19457, 19478: flee from, avoid, flee.
 fuisoun, *s.* 2409, 17720, abundance.
 fuisioner, *v. n.* 1506, 8932, 13276, abound, increase: *v. a.* 28551, increase.
 Fulgence, 13309, 13861.
 fume, *s.* 4838, smoke.
 fumé(e), *s.* 4120.
 fumigaeloun, *s.* 19462.

fundament, *see* fondement.
 furis, *s. pl.* 5082, Furies.
 furour, *s.* 20035.
 furrer, furrer, *v. a.* 7139, 20476, adorn with fur.
 furrer, *s.* 25710, furrier.
 furrure, *see* furrer.
 fustain, *s.* 25444, fustian (cloth).
 fusterie, *s.* 26243, pieces of wood.
 futis, *s.* 11369, fugitive.
 futur, *a.* 6984, 11203.
 fy, *see* fi.
 fymer, *s.* 1338, dung.

G

Gabaon, 27016.
 Gabaonite, *a. f.* 9061, of Gibeah.
 gabboy, gabbol, *s.* 1968, 20531, vain boasting, jest.
 gabelle, *s.* 23775, tax.
 Gabriel, 27938, 29361.
 gafre, *s.* 7810, wafer.
 gago (1), *see* guago.
 gage (2), *s.* 1199, cage: *cp.* cage.
 gai, gay, *a.* 857, B. xxxvi. 2, T. x. 1.
 gatement, *adv.* 3578.
 gaign, g(u)ain, *s.* 1906, 2204, T. xvii. 1, gain.
 gaignage, *s.* 8418, harvest, profit.
 gaigner, guaigner, gainer, *v.* 1399, 2204, 6353, win, earn, till the ground.
 gaigner(s), *s.* 10651, tiller of the soil.
 gaignero, *s.* 3214, gainer.
 gaignerie, *s.* 15625, 18292, tillage, profit.
 gain, gainer, *see* gaign, gaigner.
 galole, gayole, *s.* 4115, 16632, gaol.
 gaire, *see* guaire.
 gait(e), *see* guaité.
 Galice, 15336.
 Galilée, 28387, 29239.
 Gant, 25251.
 garant, guarant, *s.* 2216, 3655, 6220, protection, security.
 garantir, *v. a.* 4950, protect.
 garçonner, *v. a.* 12742, degrade.
 gareo(u)n, *s.* 8154, 20421, servant.
 garde, garde, *s.* 547, 1037, 2897, T. xiv. 1, care, observation.
 gardein, *see* gardin.
 gardein(s), gardein(s), *s.* 3441, 6921; *f.* g(u)ardeine, 1431, 7492.
 garde pance, *s.* 19031, belly-armor.

garder, garder, *v. a.* and *n.* 212, B. iv.* 3; 3 *s. p.* g(u)art, 259, 4307, garde, T. xiv. 1 ff.; 2 *s. imper.* guar, 13635; 3 *pl. pret. subj.* gardessent, 26427: keep, guard, look at, look.
 garderesse, *s. f.* 12086, guardian.
 gardin, gardein, *s.* 17326, 18279: *cp.* jardin.
 garir, guarir, *v. a.* and *n.* 2278, 3036, 3816; 3 *s. p.* garist, 4212; 3 *s. imp.* garisoit, 2278; 3 *s. pret.* guarist, 5520, guarisso, 4533; *fut.* guarra, 5519: heal, get well, be saved.
 garisoun, guarisoun, *s.* 420, 5441, 17715, healing, provision.
 garite, *s.* 7052, garret.
 garnache, *see* gernache.
 garnement, *s.* 1226, 23921, 24749, garment, furniture.
 garnir, guarir, *v. a.* 3645, 3973, T. xv. 1, defend, prepare, furnish, warn.
 garnisoun, *s.* 7751, garrison.
 gas, *s.* 11407, 12134, mockery, jest.
 gaste, *a.* 10351.
 gastel, *s.* 7808, wastel (bread).
 gaster, guaster, *v. a.* and *n.* 1206, 7059, 19122, waste, spoil.
 gasteresce, *s. f.* 17725, waster.
 gatin, *a.* 19034, waste.
 gastine, *s.* 20164, waste place.
 Gawain, T. xvii. 2.
 gay, *see* gai.
 gayole, *see* gaiole.
 Gebal, 21604.
 Gelboée, 12978.
 gelée, *s. B.* ix. 4, frost.
 geler, *v. n.* 13736, freeze.
 gel(l)ine, *s.* 1982, 6833, hen.
 gemme, *s.* 29937, gem.
 gendre, *s.* 302, 9155, race, sex, kind.
 generacioun, *s.* 2293.
 general, *a., en* general, 3098, T. title.
 Generidea, B. xliii. 3.
 Genesis, genesi, *s.* 112, 11365, 11414, 17074, 17200, Genesis.
 genoil, *s.* 28665, knee.
 genologie, *s.* 9725.
 gent, *s.* 105, 851, B. xxxi. 3; *pl.* gens, 1474, gentz, 11005, D. ii. 5: people.
 gent, *a.* 14104, gentle.
 gentil(s), *a.* 4728, D. i. 4, B. envoy.
 gentill(esce), *s.* 12089, B. vi. 1, xiii. 2.
 genuflectaeloun, *s.* 10245.
 genuller, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1224, 10503, bow the knee.
 germain, *s.* 6194, brother.

germein, *a.* 2740, true (of kinship).
 gernache, garnache, *s.* 7815, 7907, 26091, vernage (wine).
 Geronde, 4163.
 geste, *s.* 981, 5253, B. xxx. 2, T. v. 2, work, behaviour, story.
 Gethsemany, 28660.
 getter, jetter, *v. a.* 1564, 6546, 28526, throw, give forth.
 geule, goule, *s.* 1918, 2254, 3730, 7995, neck, throat, gluttony: *cf.* gule.
 se gheindre, *v.* 14625, complain.
 ghemir, *v. n.* 5082, groan.
 ghemir, *s.* 11489, T. xiv. 3, groaning.
 ghemissement, *s.* 180, groaning.
 ghient, *see* gheindre.
 gibet, *s.* 5700, gibbet.
 Giesy, Gyesy, 7459, 18928, Gehazi.
 Gilbert, 17113.
 gile, *see* guile.
 giroun, *s.* 4870, 15779, 16804, circuit, fold (of a cloak), bosom.
 gisir, *v. n.* 3 *s. p.* gist, D. ii. 4; 3 *pl.* gisont, 2763; 3 *s. imp.* gisolt, 1046; 3 *s. p. subj.* gise, 9106: lie.
 glace, *s.* 6603.
 glaun, *s.* 11349, acorn.
 gleyve, *s.* 14072, sword.
 gloire, *s.* 286, B. xlvi. 2.
 glorefier, glorifier, *v. a.* 1064, 1092, glorify: *v. n.* 10884, boast.
 glorious, *a.* 1272, B. xi. 2.
 glose, *s.* 5156, 11265, 15933, 17882, comment, flattery.
 gloser, *v. a.* 7482 ff., 16106, comment on, explain, flatter.
 glous, *s.* 7732, 8099, glutton.
 glouteement, *adv.* 16239, gluttonously.
 gloutonie, gloutenie, *s.* 258, 914, 7803.
 glouter, gloutir, *v. a.* 6253, 8427, swallow.
 gloutous, *a.* 15844, gluttonous.
 gloutousement, *adv.* 7731, gluttonously.
 glu, *s.* 24968, bird-lime.
 gobelant, *a.* 12069.
 Godefrois, 23870.
 Gollie, 2176.
 Gorge, 23848, St. George.
 gorgette, *s.* 5640, little throat.
 gouffiro, *s.* 4219, 16204, gulf.
 goule, *see* geule.
 goupil, *s.* 1406, 3178, fox.
 goust, *s.* 7794, taste.
 goustier, *v. a.* and *n.* 3568, 6690, 7628, B. xvi. 1, taste.
 gouster, *s.* 16304, tasting.

gout(t)e (1), *s.* 3827, 4120, 29106, B. xviii. 1, drop, dropping; *ne . . . goute*, 4674, not at all.
 gout(t)e (2), *s.* 8599, 28567, gout.
 gouvernour, *s.* 8990.
 governance, *s.* 533, T. i. 1, rule, behaviour.
 governaille, *s.* 25992, management.
 governaal(s), *s.* 627, B. l. 3, guide, ruler, helm.
 governance, *s.* 2238, B. xv. 2, governance, C.
 governant, *s.* 27089, ruler.
 government, *s.* 15208, B. xxxiv. 1.
 gouverner, gouverner, *v. a.* 4702, 10044, B. li. 1, guide, rule; *se gouverner*, 6951, prevail.
 Gower, D. i. 3, T. xviii. 4.
 grace, *s.* 556, 4400, 6645, D. ii. 1, B. xi. 3 (*pl.*), favour, forgiveness, thanks.
 Gracedieu, *s.* 10149.
 gracious, *a.* 1101, 8772, B. xi. 1, T. iv. 2, gracious, highly favoured.
 grain, *see* grein.
 grand, *see* grant.
 grandesce, *s.* 12693, grandesse, 13029.
 grange, *s.* 7293, 20493, barn.
 grant, graunt, *a.* 124, B. vi. 1, xxiv. 2, grand, 667; *f.* grande, 690; *pl.* grana, 1797.
 granter, *v. a.* 10463, grant.
 grantmangler, *s.* 8407, banquet.
 grantment, *adv.* 276, 8931.
 grater, *v. a.* 5162, scratch.
 gré(e), *s.* 217, 1012, 1971, 11693 (*pl.*), B. v. 4, xxix. 2, pleasure, favour, service, inclination; *prendre (recevoir) en gré*, 1520, &c., receive favourably; *du gré(e)*, 2045, 3767, with pleasure, with goodwill; *en gré*, 4490, 26260, acceptably, at pleasure; *savoir gré(e)*, 6960, 12660, render thanks; *savoir bon gré*, 29419, be friendly.
 greable, *a.* 4499, acceptable.
 grec, *s.* 26091, Greek wine.
 Grece, T. viii. 1.
 Gregoire, 54, 2077, 2242, 10657, 10790, 12433, 13333, 14005, 14683, 16347, 17067, 19407, 20449, 26869 ff., 27023.
 gregois, *a.* 5105, Grecian.
 gregois, *s.* 7373, Greek, Greek (language), *see* Grieu.
 greignour, greigneur, *a.* 2978, 11904, greater.
 grein, grain, *s.* 2202, 7291, 10164, 28672, grain, seed, condition, quality.
 greindre, *a.* 6557, 23203, greater, greatest-

grestil, *see* grisile.
 Greu, *see* Grieu.
 grevable, *a.* 2462, grievous, hurtful.
 grevain, gri(e)vein, *a.* 2781, 5716, B. xviii. 2, grievous.
 gravance, *s.* 18706, 20639.
 grever, *see* griever.
 grevous, *a.* 3470.
 grevouement, *adv.* 2911.
 grief, *f.* griève, *a.* 1157, 2417, B. xii. 1, heavy, grievous.
 grief, *s.* 3177, trouble, grief.
 griefte, *s.* 27387, burden.
 Grieu, Greu, *s.* 23366, 29320, Greek.
 grievien, *see* grevain.
 griever, *v. a.* and *n.* 1782, 3942, 10392, D. ii. 4, B. li. 3, annoy, hurt.
 griffo(u)n, *s.* 10725 ff.
 gris, *a.* 18040.
 gris, *s.* 20475, 26458, grey fur, grey stuff.
 grisell, *s.* / griselle, 17382 f., grey horse, grey mare.
 grisile, greuil, *s.* 11979, 12634, hail.
 grisillon(s), *s.* 5821, grasshopper.
 grondiler, grundiller, *v. a.* 3286, gnash (the teeth): *v. n.* and *refl.* 2031, 7563, murmur.
 gros, gross, *a.* 1053, 1952, 2104.
 grossour, *s.* 25261, wholesale dealer.
 groucoer, *s.* 2313, grumbling.
 grundiller, *see* grondiler.
 guage, gage, *s.* 6200, 9786, pledge, possession.
 guager, *v.* 24943, make promise.
 guain, gualner, *see* gaign, gaigner.
 guaire(s), gaire, guere, *adv.* 7115, 22030, much: *ne . . . (g)u(air)e*, 920, 5422, 13509, hardly.
 guaite, gait(e), *s.* 11282, 11293, watchman.
 garant, *see* garant.
 garantie, *s.* 20986, security.
 garde, garder, *see* garde, garder.
 gardein, gardeine, *see* gardein.
 gardon, gardoner, *see* guerdoun, guerdonner.
 guarir, guarisoun, *see* garir, garisoun.
 guarinir, *see* garnir.
 guast, *s.* 17719, waste.
 guaster, *see* gaster.
 guenchir, *v. a.* 14778.
 guerdonnement, *s.* 6717.
 guerdonner, *v.* 6606, guardoner, B. xxxiii. 1.
 guerdoun, *s.* 6715, 26968, gardon, B. xvii. 1, reward.

guere, *see* guaires.
 guerpir, *v. a.* 46, B. xx. 3, xli. 4, desert.
 guerre, *s.* 2139, B. xx. 2.
 guerreioir, *s.* 11288, warrior.
 guerroier, *v. a.* 828, 13023; *v. n.* 1260.
 guerroier (1), *s.* 1485, warring.
 guerroier (2), *s.* 294, warrior.
 guider, *v. a.* 20410.
 guidere, *s. f.* 8164.
 guideresse, *s. f.* 14383.
 guier, *v. a.* 3 *s. p.* gule, guye, 1448518: guide.
 guile, *s.* 213, gile, 21394.
 guilement, *s.* 15599, deceit.
 guiller, *v. a.* 1163, deceive.
 guillerie, *s.* 1063.
 guiller(s), *s.* T. iv. 1, deceiver.
 guillour, *s.* 15599, deceiver.
 guise, *s.* 594, B. li. 1, manner, habit.
 gule, 7789, gluttony: *cf.* geule.
 gumme, *s.* 3570.
 Gurmond, T. xi. 1.
 gustement, *s.* 9545, sense of taste.
 Guyene, 26056.
 guyere, *s.* 11772, guide.
 Gyesy, *see* Giesy.

H

habandonner, *see* abandonner.
 habit, *s.* 1100, 15989, T. v. 2; *abi* 14210: manner, form, dress, possession.
 (h)abitement, *s.* 12535.
 habiter, *v. n.* 1028, dwell.
 habondance, *s.* 5326.
 habondant, *a.* 10619.
 habonder, *v. n.* 3346, abonder, 1205.
 haohée, *s.* 3945, torture.
 haie, *s.* 4206, 18279, hedge.
 hair, *v. a.* 1 *s. p.* hee, B. xvii. 3; 3 *hiet*, 206; 3 *s. imp.* haot, T. vii. 3 *s. fut.* harra, 1723, herra, 4611; *pl.* hai, 1886, hay, 12981.
 haire, *s.* 575, 2022, hair-shirt, sack-cloth.
 haite, *a.* 20141, encouraged.
 haker, *v. a.* 20871, chop up.
 haloer, *v. a.* 22027, exalt.
 halt, *a.* 69, B. ix. 3, hault, 949, hau T. x. 1: en halt le ciel, 10515.
 halt, *s.* 13349, height.
 haltein(s), *a.* 1311, B. xiv. 2, haltai 603; *f.* halteigne, B. iii. 3.
 haltement, *adv.* 2480.
 haltesce, haltesse, 1295, B. vi. 2.
 hanap, *s.* 987, 4684, jar.

hango, *s.* 4335, hatred.
 haour, *s.* 4356, hatred.
 happer, *v. a.* 13679, B. xxxi. 3, catch.
 hardeler, *v. a.* 9348, entangle.
 hardement, *s.* 22172, boldness.
 hardi(s), hardy, *a.* 1471, 15104.
 hardiesce, *s.* 14201, boldness.
 harnois, *s.* 20528, trappings.
 harpe, *s.* 512.
 harper, *v. n.* 22967.
 harpour, *s.* 22877.
 harra, *see* hair.
 hart, *s.* 3635, 23195, bonds, noose.
 hasard, *s.* 5779.
 haspald, *s.* 4669, vagabond, rascal.
 haste, *s.* 4775, B. xliii. 2.
 hasten, *v. a.* 416, 4774, hasten, press upon.
 hastif, *a., f.* haativo, 4639, hastie, 3866, hasty.
 hastivesse, *s.* 4741, haste.
 haterel(l), *s.* 3141, 26001, neck.
 hatie, *s.* 15318, hate.
 hatine, *s.* 4483, hate.
 haubero, *s.* 15124.
 hault, *see* halt.
 Haymo, 2629.
 hayne, *s.* 4460, hatred.
 he, *interj.* 137, B. xlii. 2, ah!
 healme, *s.* 15125, helmet.
 Hebreu(s), Hebru, *s.* 1660, 2331, 12199, 12267, 29325.
 hebreu(s), hebru, *a.* 3978, 22009, *f.* hebrue, 5659.
 hee, *s.* 2194, hatred.
 heir, *s.* 2541, hoir, 20346, heir.
 helas, *interj.* 107.
 Helohana, 10273.
 Heleine (1), 16701, B. xiv. 1, xl. 1, T. x. 1.
 Heleine (2), 18589.
 Helemauns, 11404.
 Helle, Holye, 6788, 12597, 14443, Elijah.
 Hellsée, Heliseüs, Hellsau, 10214, 15463, 27041, Elisha.
 Hely (1), 19117, Eli.
 Hely (2), 28747.
 henir, *v. n.* 2502, neigh.
 Henri(s), D. ii. 1, 4, B. envoy.
 herald, *s.* 1740, hierald(s), 12841.
 heraldie, *s.* 16073, heralds.
 herbage, *s.* 5823.
 herbe, *s.* 3751, B. xxi. 1.
 herbergage, *s.* 5826, lodging.
 herbergement, *s.* 4579, lodging.
 herbergerie, *s.* 707, 15568, lodging.
 herberger, *v. a. and n.* 4442, 8385, 24741 ff., lodge.

herbergeresce, *s. f.* 14387, hostess.
 herbergour, *s.* 12959, entertainer.
 heroe, *s.* 4627, bier.
 Hercules, Heroulem, B. xliiii. 1, T. vii. 1, 2.
 heresie, *s.* 5742.
 herice, *s.* 24962, harrow.
 heritage, *s.* 6120, T. i. 3.
 heritance, *s.* B. li. 3.
 herité(e), *a.* 923, hereditary.
 heritement, *s.* 8909, inheritance.
 hermafodrite, *s.* 1026, hermaphrodite.
 hermite, *s.* 2742.
 Herodes, Herode, 4984, 11468, 28238 ff.
 herra, *see* hair.
 herrow, *interj.* 6945, alas!
 hesitacioun, *s.* 5740, 18824, wavering, difficulty.
 Hester, 17466.
 heu, *interj.* 1834, ah!
 hidour, *see* hisdour.
 hier, *adv.* 11698, 26286.
 hierald(s), *see* herald.
 Hillaire, 27032.
 Hisboseth, 4900.
 hisdour, hidour, *s.* 4793, 10002, hideousness, horror.
 histoire, *s.* 1553, B. xlvii. 3; l'estoire, 1023.
 hoir, *see* heir.
 hom, *s.* 1134, a man, one, l'om, B. xxxi. 3; *cp.* om, homme.
 homicide, *s.* 4799, 6424, T. xiv. 2, murder, murderer.
 homme, *s.* 25, T. iii. 1, l'omme, 315, B. xii. 1, l'ome, 225.
 hommage, *s.* 519, B. xix. 2.
 hommesse, *s.* 5508, manliness.
 honeste, honneste, *a.* 1351, 3919, B. xxix. 1, honest, C.
 honestement, honnestement, *adv.* 10399, B. xlix. 4.
 honesteté, honnesteté, *s.* 2978, 11752, 14255, virtue, honesty, honourable deed.
 honir, *v. a.* 587, 6250, outrage, injure.
 honour, honnour, honeur, *s.* 432, 449, 10008, D. i. 1, B. xxi. 2.
 honourable, *a.* 23101, B. xxix. 4, honourable, 27878.
 honourance, *s.* 12442.
 honouré, *a.* 545, honourable.
 honorer, honeurer, *v. a.* 1217, 27122, B. xxxi. 2; 3 *s. f.* honourt, 7402, honoure, 12916.
 hontage, *s.* 1655.

honte, *s.* 446, B. xxi. 3.
 hontous, *a.* 9108, 11906, honteus, 12018, shameful, modest.
 Horastes, T. ix. 3.
 horpris, *see* horpris.
 horrible, *a.* 288, T. ix. 1.
 hors, *adv.* 316, 2407, out.
 horspris, horpris, *a.* 23777, B. xxx. 4, xxxvi. 2, excepted.
 hospital, *s.* 8326, lodging.
 hospitalité, *s.* 6668, 15908.
 hospitteller, *s.* 13231, 23849, host, entertainer.
 host, *s.* 10312.
 hostage, *s.* 29632, host.
 hostel, hosteal, hostell, hostiel, *s.* 713, 972, 3914, 17793, 17847, B. xxxviii. 4, lodging.
 hoste, *s.* 4442, guest.
 hostellement, *s.* 5123, lodging.
 hosteller, *v. a.* 8378, entertain.
 hosteller, hostellier, *s.* 6145, 6953, 8377, host, householder.
 hostellerie, *s.* 14562, household.
 hoister, houster, *v. a.* 1435, 6881, B. x. 3, take away.
 hostesse, *s.* 4123, 16043, hostess, housewife.
 heure, hure, (h)heure, *s.* 164, 481, 729, 938, D. ii. 1, B. vii. 1, x. 1, hour; al hure, 2432, now, at once; heures, 3094, daily prayers.
 hoister, *see* hoister.
 huan(s), *s.* 893, owl.
 hucher, *v. a. and n.* 6730, 9601 ff., call to, call.
 huer, *v. a.* 5658, 20119, hoot at, shout after.
 huiss, *s.* 4462, huiss, 13542, door.
 huissher, *s.* 11246, door-keeper.
 humanité, *s.* 29086.
 humble, *a.* 1650, D. i. 3, (h)omble, B. xxxviii. 4.
 humblement, *adv.* 10204.
 humblesce, humblesse, *s.* 2235, D. i. 1.
 humblété, *s.* 16873.
 humein, humain, *a.* 368, 719, B. xiv. 1; *s. f.* humeinz, 9919, 22222.
 humiler, humilier, *v. a.* 1831, 2118.
 humiliaioun, *s.* 2296, 10238, humility.
 humiliance, *s.* 11547, humility.
 humilité(s), *s.* 2291, 10132, B. xii. 4.
 humour, *s.* 18120, moisture.
 hupe, *s.* 2893, T. xii. 3, hoopoe.
 hure, *see* heure.
 hurter, *v. n.* 9896, 16942, strike.

huy, *adv.* 5433, 9269 (au jour d'uy).
 hyene, *s.* 2884, hyena.

I

i, *see* y.
 ice, *dem. a.* 7600: *pron.* 15949: this.
 icell, ycell, *dem. pron.* 370, 7327, 9175: *cp.* icell.
 icest, *f.* iceste, yceste, *dem. pron.* 2677, 3193, 20800.
 ici, yei, *adv.* 3122, B. vi. 1 margin.
 icell, *dem. pron.* 4508.
 idropesie, *s.* 7603, dropsy.
 ignorance, *s.* 6074.
 ignorant, *a.* 6086.
 il, *pron.* 7, D. i. 1, B. xxv. 2; il mesmes, 211; ils deux, 226; il for elle, T. ix. 1; il for ils, 2805, 10341.
 ille, *see* isle.
 illeoque(s), *adv.* 959, 20228, illeoc, 7590 there.
 illusioun, *s.* 14695.
 image, *see* ymage.
 imaginer, *see* ymaginer.
 implet, *a.* 9040, full.
 imposer, *v. a.* 18509.
 imposioun, *s.* 18470.
 impressa, *a. f.* 10864, B. vi. 1, imprinted.
 impressioun, *s.* 11877.
 impresseure, *s.* 18272.
 incarnacio(u)n, *s.* 28810, T. v. 2.
 inceest, *s.* 8239.
 incestuons, *a.* 21304.
 inclinacioun, *s.* 20721.
 inconstance, *s.* 5462.
 inconstant, *a.* 5465.
 incontinence, *s.* 1403.
 inconvenienc, *s.* 1402, 27108, evil, unfit thing.
 inconvenient, *s.* 21646, evil.
 incredible, *a.* 5769, incredulous.
 incurable, *a.* 9643.
 indeterminé, *a.* 3287, endless.
 indevoult, *a.* 1195.
 indifferent, *a.* 18710, impartial.
 indigence, *s.* 12393, indigense, 15755.
 indigent, *a.* 12963.
 indignacioun, *s.* 2283.
 inducer, *v. a.* 8606.
 indulgence, *s.* 7366.
 infecioun, *s.* 10497.
 infect, *a.* 9042.
 infelice, *a.* 21072, unhappy.
 infernal, infernals, *see* enfernal, &c.

infini, *a.* 1284.
 inflaïou, *s.* 2249.
 inflat, *a.* 2233, puffed up.
 infortune, *s.* B. xx. 3, ill fortune.
 infuz, *a.* 29318, infused.
 ingluvies, *s.* 7713, excess (in eating).
 ingrat, *a.* 6613.
 ingratitude, *s.* 6321.
 inhabitant, *s., pl.* inhabitants, 2576.
 iniquité, *s.* 3138.
 injustice, *s.* 6822.
 inmonde, *a.* 26812, T. xi. 2, unclean.
 innocent, *a., pl.* innocens, 3537, 6232, B. xii. 2.
 Innocent, 18783.
 inobedience, *s.* 2006, disobedience.
 inobedient, *a.* 2137.
 impacience, *s.* 3953.
 impatient, *a.* 3961.
 imparfait, *a.* 10413, imparfit, 19092.
 improprement, *adv.* 7645.
 inpuni, *a.* 23047, *pl.* inpunitz, 23316.
 inquietacioun, *s.* 4299.
 inquiete, *s.* 3146, 9048, trouble.
 insolible, *a.* 5761, inconsolable (?)
 inspeccioun, *s.* 16332, 29188.
 inspirement, *s.* 56, inspiration.
 inspirer, *v.* *a.* 29302.
 instance, *s.* 29216.
 intelligence, *s.* 14597, T. ii. 2.
 interiour, *a.* 3508, inward.
 invasion, *s.* 10492.
 ipoeresie, ypoeresie, ipoerisie, ypoerisie, *s.* 1059, 1123, 1189, 21249.
 ipoerital, *s.* 21409, hypocrite.
 ipoerite, ypoerite, *s.* and *a.* 1117, 1177.
 ipotecaire, *s.* 7864, apothecary.
 irascu, *a.* 13652, angry.
 ire, *s.* 250, T. ix. 1, anger.
 iré, irré(z), irrée, *a.* 2406, 4826, 7617, angry.
 irous, *see* irrous.
 irrai, irray, *as fut. of aler*, 1022, 2905, B. ii. 4; *cond.* irroit, 174.
 irraisonnable, *a.* 6438.
 irreverence, *s.* 3960.
 irritacioun, *s.* 3975.
 irrou, *s.* 3880, passion.
 irrous, irous, *a.* 4298, 4351, angry, passionate.
 irrous, *adv.* 13387.
 irrousement, *adv.* 3994, angrily.
 isaak, 12241.
 isale, *see* Ysaie.
 isidre, 10405, 10814, 14581, 16360.
 isle, ille, *s.* 3725, 16702, T. viii. 1.

Ismahel, 11419.
 isnele pas, *adv.* 10506, 24224, quickly.
 Israel, 3998, 10371, 11019, 17483, 17489, 28338.
 issi, *adv.* 4683, so.
 issint que, *conj.* 3237, 26650, in order that, so that.
 issir, *v. n.* 2467, 5390, 28529; 3 *s. p.* lat, 2834; *pres. part.* issant, 2247; *pp.* issu, 4852: go forth, come forth.
 issue, *s.* 92, T. iii. 1, race, offspring.
 (s'en)lat, *v. B.* viii. 1, goes away: *cp.* irrai, issir.
 itiel, itieu, ytiel ytiou, *a.* 275, 2552, 3073, *f.* ytielle, 23151; *pl.* itiel, itieu, 7437, 7919, *f.* itieles, 4465, such: *cp.* tiel.
 iveresco, *see* yveresco.
 ivern, yvern, yver, *s.* 5389, 5450, 14481, B. ii. 1, xxxii. 1, winter.

J

ja, *adv.* 1226, 10856, ever, even, never; ja ne, 509, 1935, B. v. 3, never.
 Jabina, 17488.
 Jacob, 3386, 4858, 7084, 10701, 12244 f., 16025, 16957, 24530.
 Jacobin, *s.* 21760, Jacobin (friar).
 jadis, jady, *adv.* 354, 1888, 3782, formerly, long ago.
 Jahel, 17479.
 Jake, *see* Jaques.
 Jakot, 1963; Jack.
 jalous, *a.* 8762.
 jalouser, *s.* 17581, jealousy.
 jalousie, *s.* 17562.
 jam(m)ais, *adv.* 251, 647, B. x. 3; jammes, 678, B. ii. 2; jammais jour, 2634, B. xlii. 2.
 jangle, *s.* 4636, B. xxv. 1, idle talk, contention.
 janglement, *s., pl.* janglemens, 6286.
 jangler, *v. n.* 2632, talk idly.
 janglerie, *s.* 1694, idle talk.
 Janus, B. xxxii. 1.
 Japhet, 12030.
 Jaques, Jaque, Jake, (saint), 4213, 6103-13929, 24697, 28658, 29177.
 jardin, *s.* 4542, B. vii. 3; *cp.* gardin.
 Jason, B. xliii. 1, T. viii. 1.
 jaune, *a.* 26036.
 je, *pron.* 12, &c., D. i. 3, Jeo, D. ii. 4, B. ii. 2, &c.
 Jeeu, Jeu, *s.* 181, 3903.

Jehan(s) (the apostle), 49, 2466, 3112, 7441, 12303, 17035, 18737, 28658, 29055, 29339 ff.
 Jehan(s) (the baptist), 28010, 28424 ff.
 Jee, *see* Je.
 Jeremie, 1828, 2799, 2860, 3445, 3685, 3984, 4130, 5283, 5763, 5854, 6363, 6869, 7194, 7615, 7678, 8103, 8289, 9230, 10323, 11173, 11546, 15592, 19957.
 Jericho, 7001.
 Jerom, 2750, 2871, 5081, 7393, 10498, 11473, 14671, 16479, 16603, 16864, 17020, 17030, 17119, 17945, 17953, 20574, 20933, 20989, 21607.
 Jerusalem, 2429, 10259, 10329, 10350, 17465, 27521.
 Jonabel(l), Jezabell, 4959, 6775, 11156.
 josques, jesse, *see* jusques.
 Jonse, 29932.
 jeter, *see* getter.
 jeteresse, *see* pierre.
 Jeu, *see* Jeeu.
 Jqualx, Jouaux, *see* Juel.
 Jouer, *see* Juer.
 Jeupartie, *see* Jupartie.
 Jhesu, Jhesus, Jhesum, 1911, 2274, 2276, 9079, 12306, 12422, 15475, 18192, 18222, 18939, 19976, 27296, 27945, 27974, 28134, 28402, 28559, 28609 ff., 28707 ff., 29221 ff., 29761 ff.
 Joab, 4770, 12989.
 Joachim (1), 10336.
 Joachim (2), 27483 ff.
 Job, 1273, 1334, 1645, 1648, 2640, 3667, 5758, 6855, 7777, 8065, 8089, 9068, 11329, 11684, 12002, 13987, 14821, 15109, 15578, 16741, 24517, 26857.
 Jo(e)no, *a.* 218, 8688, T. viii. 1, young.
 Jofnesso, *s.* 5681, youth.
 Johan (Gower), T. xviii. 4.
 Johel, 1291.
 Jotal, *s.* 8720: *cp.* Juel.
 Joie, joye, *s.* 68, 316, D. ii. 4, B. ii. 1.
 Joier, joir, Joÿr, *v. n.* and *refl.* 8062, 29533, D. ii. 4; 3 *s. p.* Joÿst, 12918: *v. a.* 13150: rejoice.
 Joindre, *v. a.* 19372.
 Joious, joyous, *a.* 3255, 7644, D. ii. 3, B. xxi. 1, *f.* Joieuse, 27000.
 Jollement, Jolyement, *adv.* 1590, 5823, merrily.
 Jolieté(s), *s.* 5690, merriment.
 Jolif, Joly(s), *f.* Jolie, *a.* 939, 1696, B. xiii. 4, pleasant, merry, gay.
 Jolivet, *f.* Jolivette, Jolyette, *a.* 9278, 17893, gay.

Jonas, 27057.
 Jonathas, 12980.
 Joram, 6781.
 Jordan, 24531.
 Josapha, Josaphat, 6781, 10311, 29691.
 Joseph, Josep (son of Jacob), 3663, 3671, 12247, 14521, 16777.
 Joseph (husband of Mary), 27824 ff.
 Joseph (of Arimathea), 28771, 29113, 29128 ff.
 Josue, 2336, 7004, 10302 ff., 11094 f., 12272, 23871, 27018.
 Jour, *s.* 177, B. ii. 3; jammais jour, 2634, B. xlii. 2.
 Journal, *s.* 635, 2855, 5596, day, day's work.
 Journée, *s.* 28339, journey.
 Journée, *s.* 10125, journey.
 Joust(e), *a. see* just.
 Joste, *s.* 20882, flagon.
 Joster, *v.* 11693, tourney.
 Joustice, *see* Justice.
 Joveneel, *s.* 8714, young man.
 Jovenelle, *s.* 17388, young woman.
 Jovente, *s.* 4787, youth.
 Jowe, *s.* 13403, check.
 Joyant, *a.* 9, 503, rejoiced.
 Joye, joyous, Joieuse, *see* Joie, Joious.
 Joieusement, *adv.* 17460.
 Joÿnt, *s.* 10831.
 Joÿnt, *a.* 10832, 12195, united, clasped.
 Joÿntement, *adv.* 14451, jointly.
 Juda, 3256, 5008, 10311.
 Judas, 2271, 3389, 3393, 3512, 5757, 15332, 20016, 21104, 23180, 28630, 28690 ff.
 Judas (le Machabieu), 2382, 23871, *see* Machabieu.
 Judee, 20067.
 Judicial, *a.* 3281, 16605, of judgement.
 Judicial, *s.* 13191, B. l. 3, judgement.
 Judieu, *s.* 11069, 18631, Jew.
 Judith, 11114, 12044, 12685, 17464.
 Juel, Jeual, *s.* 25561, B. xxxiii. 2; *pl.* Jeaux, Jeualx.
 Juer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 5728, 5779, Juer la Jeupartie, 25454; Jouer, B. ix. 4, xxxii. 2: play, sport.
 Juerie, *s.* 3111, Jewry.
 Jug, *s.* 4196, yoke.
 Juge(s), Juge, *s.* 6111, 6211.
 Juggement, *s.* 169, 1197, T. x. 3.
 Jugger, *v. a.* 1616, 4883.
 Jugeour, *s.* 1678, judge.
 Jugier, *s.* 8597, judgement.
 Juise, Juÿse, *s.* 1545, 2508, 15429, B. xli. 3, judgement, condemnation.

Julian (seint), 15727, 23850.
 Julius (Cesar), 19333.
 jumente, *s.* 4784, beast of burden.
 jun, juyn, *s.* 7766, 7859, fast, fasting.
 jun, *a.* 18026, fasting.
 juner, *v. n.* and *a.* 5544, 12568, fast.
 jupartie, jupartie, *s.* 4761, 12260, 24931,
 game, hazard, jeopardy: *cp.* 3240.
 Jupiter, 7826.
 jurant, *s.* 6478, oath.
 jurediocion, *s.* B. l. 2.
 jurée, *s.* 6467, jury.
 jurer, *v. n.* and *a.* 1952, B. xli. 1; *pp.*
 juret, juré, 6651, 23786: swear, swear
 by.
 jurour, *s.* 6433, 24897, juror.
 jus, *adv.* 1482, B. xvi. 1, down.
 jusques, *adv.* 1336, jusqus, 5214, jesques,
 jesque, B. v. margin, B. xii. 3: as far as.
 just(e), *a.* 737, 1650, 1845, joust, 15197,
 T. i. 1, joust, 23065.
 juste, *prep.* 4075, near.
 justefier, justifier, *v. a.* 6114, 26496,
 B. xlviii. 1, T. xviii. 4, justify, do justice
 on: *v. n.* 13476, do justice.
 justice (1), joustice, *s.* 2514, 15191,
 23039, B. iii. 1, justice.
 justice (2), justise, *s.* 15326, 24676, judge.
 justioerie, *s.* 24617, judges.
 justioier(s), *s.* 20505, judge.
 juyn, *see* jun, *s.*
 Juys, *s. (pl.)* 4466, Jews.
 juÿse, *see* juise.

K

Katelote, 20678.
 keue, *see* oue.

L

la, *adv.* 3331, B. xxx. 1, there: la que,
 11375, where.
 Laban, 7083.
 laborious, *a.* 14534, 16917.
 labour, *s.* 1486, B. xlviii. 2, T. ii. 1.
 labourer, *v. n.* and *a.* 5391, 5778; 3 *s. p.*
 labourt, 2776, 14546: work, till, labour
 for.
 labourer, *s.* 8655, labour.
 labourer(s), labourier, labourour, *s.*
 10649, 14456, 26430, labourer.
 lac, *s.* 2672, 27049, pit.
 lache, *a.* 5590, slack.
 lacheseo, *s.* 5589, slackness.

lacheté, *s.* 5595, slackness.
 lai(s), lay(s), *a.* 3327; prestre lay(s),
 20549, 20575.
 lai(s), lay, *s.* 3016, 3300, 27479, layman.
 laid, *a.* 209, 1014, 4820, ugly, hurtful.
 laid, *s. pl.* lais, 3017, wrong.
 laidement, *adv.* 1723, 10403, wrongly,
 outrageously.
 laidenger, *v. a.* 17607, 20744, abuse,
 insult.
 laidir, *v. a.* 2935, 8767, injure, disgrace.
 laine, *see* leine.
 laisir, *see* loisir.
 laisser, *see* lessor.
 lait, *s.* 4797.
 laiter, *s.* 8510, feeding (with milk).
 lamentacioun, *s.* 2256.
 lampe, *s.* 16999.
 lamprele, lamprey, *s.* 4453, 7832.
 lance, *s.* 5521.
 Lancelot, 1473, B. xliii. 3, T. xv. 1.
 lancer, *v. a.* and *n.* 3618, 3621, 20636,
 hurl, rush.
 lande, *s.* 26709, glade.
 lang(u)age, *s.* 1198, 6944, D. i. 4.
 lang(u)è, *s.* 875, 1416, 1930, 29311 ff.,
 B. xxv. 4, tongue.
 langour, *s.* B. xliii. 4, sickness.
 languir, *v. n.* 321, B. iii. 1.
 languissant, *s.* 3552, sick man.
 languissant, *a.* 740, sorrowful.
 lanterne, *s.* 15656.
 lapider, *v. a.* 2398, stone.
 laroine, *s.* 909, theft.
 larder, *s.* 20335, larder.
 large(s), larges, *a.* 986, 8228, 15956, wide,
 liberal; a large, B. xliii. 3, at large.
 largement, *adv.* 452.
 largesse, largesse, *s.* 470, 25701, B.
 xxviii. 2, bounty, largess, liberal supply.
 largoté, *s.* 7498, liberality.
 lar(ri)on, lar(ri)oun, *s.* 2454, 5273, 6906,
 13938.
 las, *s.* 893, 3561, B. xv. 1, cord, snare.
 las(s), *a.* 889, 14101, B. viii. 3, weary,
 wretched.
 las(s), *interj.* 587, 20077, alas!
 latin, *s.* 7373, 21775, D. i. 4, Latin
 (language).
 Latins, *s. pl.* 29320.
 laudacioun, *s.* 12757.
 laudes, *s.* 5640, 8594.
 laver, *v. a.* and *n.* 10522, 26656.
 layne, *see* leine.
 lays, *see* lai(s).
 Lazar (1), 7975.

Lazar (2), Lazaro(u)n, 13047, 28514,
 28807, 29364.
 le, l', *def. art. m.* (used with subject), 99,
 107, B. ii. 1, (with object) 20, D. i. 2, &c.;
 f. la, 4, B. i. 3; *pl.* les, lez, 10, 948 (R),
 B. ii. 1, xxxvi. 1, le, 18644: *cp.* ly.
 le, l', f. la, *pron.* (as direct object of verb),
 84, 212, B. ii. 1, v. 1, (as indir. obj.) le, la,
 912, 2448, 13268, B. xxiii. 1, xxxvii. 1;
pl. les (dir. and ind.), 46, 2416; (with
prep.) de la, 107: *cp.* luy.
 lecherie, *s.* 263.
 lecherous, lecherous, *a.* 8827, T. xi. 3.
 lechier, lechier, *a.* 9182, 15844, lascivious.
 le(e)hour, lechier(s), *s.* 929, 8931, 9164,
 16663, lecher, paramour.
 leqoun, leqon, *s.* 2790, 2971, 8846, B. xxiv.
 1, teaching, opinion.
 lée (1), *a.* 3196, liée, 17122; *pl.* leez,
 24291: joyful, glad.
 lée (2), *a.* 15821, large, wide; en lée,
 25706, in width.
 lée, *s.* 3379, side.
 leésoe, *s.* 480, B. vi. 1, delight.
 leésoer, *v. n.* 29232, rejoice.
 legacie, *s.* 18990, embassy.
 legat, *s.* 18422, ambassador.
 legende, *s.* 20700.
 leg(er)er, *a.* 2419, 5402, active, ready, easy:
 du (de) leger, 2833, &c., easily.
 leg(i)erement, *adv.* 3930, 9609.
 leigoun, *s.* 6737.
 leigne, *s.* 13648, wood.
 leine, laine, layne, *s.* 1603, 5313, 7566.
 leisour, loisir, *see* loisir.
 leïter, *v. a.* 27418, suckle.
 lendemein, *s.* 8367, morrow: *cp.* l'ende-
 mein.
 lent, *a.* 889, slow.
 lentement, *adv.* 5614.
 leopart, *s.* 9892.
 leo(u)n, lion, lyon, *s.* 849, 4210, 8848,
 12296, B. xlviii. 3, lion.
 lepre, *s.* 2659, leprosy.
 lepre, *a.* 3782, leprous.
 leprous, *a.* 28564, leprous.
 lerne, *s.* 10203, tear.
 lerner, *v. n.* 4383, weep.
 lermérie, *s.* 18293, weeping.
 lermoier, *v. n.* 10261, weep.
 lessor, laisser, *v. a.* 4, B. v. 1, xvii. 4; 2
s. p. lais, 6164; 3 *s.* laist, 666, B. xxi. 3,
 laisse, 1261, lesse, 4752; 3 *s. pret.*
 laissa, B. xl. 1; *fut.* lerrai, lerray, 384,
 B. ii. 2, xvii. 2; 3 *s.* lessera, 688, lerra,
 B. li. 3; *imperat.* lessetz, 4, B. ix. 5.

lesure, *s.* 1176, injury, harm.
 letanie, *s.* 20315, B. xxiv. 1.
 lettre, (letre), *s.* 6788, B. ii. 4, iii. 4.
 lettron, *s.* 20682, lectern.
 letrure, *s.* 7379, reading, letters.
 lettuaire, *s.* 25641, electuary: *cp.* elec-
 tuaire.
 leur, lour, *pron.* (dir. or indir. obj.), 77,
 239, 6924, B. xlvii. 2.
 leur, lour, *poss. adj.* 18, 2230, B. xxv.
 2; *pl.* leur, lour, leurs, leurs, 2995,
 B. v. margin, T. title.
 levable, *a.* 1869, rising, raised.
 levain(s), *s.* 16789, leaven.
 lever, *v. a.* 531; 3 *s. p.* lieve, 5239; 3 *pl.*
 lievent, 27234; *v. n.* 5158, 5206, B. xx. 1.
 levero, *see* lievero.
 leverer, *s.* 21046.
 Levite, *s.* 9062.
 leviticl, 5269, 11137.
 li, *see* ly.
 liard, f. Harde, *s.* 17384 f., dappled horse
 dappled mare.
 liberal, *a.* 3316, B. l. 1, liberal, free.
 liberalité, *s.* 15352.
 liberté, *s.* 11081.
 licence, *s.* 522, permission.
 lie, lye, *s.* 5685, 13214, 26172, dregs, lye.
 liegance, ligance, *s.* 2144, B. xv. 2.
 liege, lige, *a.* 22253, D. i. 1, C.
 lien(s), lyen, *s.* 4197, 12337, B. iv.* 2, T.
 v. 3, bond.
 lier, *v. a.* 1466, B. xv. 1, bind.
 liere(s), *s.* 1994, 6560, robber.
 lieu(s), *s.* 69, 4056, B. iii. 4, lu, B. xviii. 2.
 lieve, lievent, *see* lever.
 liev(e)re, levero, *s.* 2782, 2810, 12675, B.
 xii. 3, lip.
 ligance, *see* liegance.
 ligo, *see* liege.
 lignage, *s.* 278.
 limitant(s), *s.* 9148, 21328, limitour.
 limiter, *v. n.* 21598, make rounds (of
 begging friars).
 lin, lyn, *s.* 3170, 6541, lineage.
 (lincoal), *s. pl.* lincoaux, 5178, sheet.
 lincelle, *s.* 5226, sheet.
 line, lyne, *s.* 2530, 5125, 13359, B. xiv. 3
 order, line.
 linx, *s.* 1765, lynx.
 lion, *see* leoun.
 liquour, *s.* 3570.
 lire, liare, (liar), *v.* 1081, 1127, T. v. 3
 3 *s. p.* liie, 14492; 1 *pl. p.* lison, 2330
 lisoun, 3983; 2 *s. imperat.* liie, 19081
 pp. lieu, 11068.

lit, *s.* 1787, B. xliii. 2.
 litargire, litargie, *s.* 6158, 26485, lethargy.
 litiere, *s.* 895, 5175, litter, mattress.
 litigious, *a.* 4636.
 livre (1), livere, *s.* 1027, B. v. margin, book.
 livre (2), *s.* 6470, pound (money).
 loable, *a.* 12884, praiseworthy.
 loant, *s.* 12770, praising.
 loement, *s.* 13268, praise.
 loenge, *s.* 1080, 12617, B. xiv. 1.
 loer, louer, *v. a.* 1145, 12618, praise; je loo, 8052, I advise; se loer de, 1462, 6938, rejoice at.
 loer (1), *s.* 1192, praise.
 loer (2), *s.* 440, B. xxviii. 3, louer, D. ii. 3, wages, reward.
 loggier, *v. a.* 21109, lodge.
 logique, *s.* 1451.
 loi, loy(s), *s.* 536, 2038, B. xxxviii. 3.
 loial(s), loial(x), *a.* 6621, B. iv.* 3, 4, T. iii. 3, honest, loyal.
 loialment, loialment, *adv.* 9784, B. iv.* 1, loyaument, 12364.
 loialté, loialté, *s.* 6419, 13269, B. xvii. 1.
 loign(s), loins, loings, *a.* and *adv.* 185, 567, 891, 27283, B. ix. 3, xxxix. 3, far off; de (du) loign(s), 997, 5405, 7752, far off, long before.
 loigntein, loigntain, *a.* 2135, B. xxiii. 2, longtain, longtein, 2784, B. xxiv. 2.
 loisir, *s.* 5693, 9311, 9315, B. xxxiv. 3, loisir, 27640, loisir, 26107, leisour, 9222, leisure, space of time, free disposal.
 Lombardie, Lombardie, *s.* 18557, 23233, 23714, T. xi. 1.
 Lombardz, Lombardz, Lombars, *s. pl.* 23257, 25432 ff.
 long, *a., f.* longe, longue, 1746, 5220, B. ii. 2; en long, 29010, lengthwise.
 long, *adv.* 5691.
 longement, longuement, *adv.* 9863, 16564.
 Longis, 28765.
 longtain, longtein, *a.* see loigntein.
 longtains, longtein, *adv.* 4616, 5368.
 lors, lor, *adv.* 7, 188, 18465, B. i. 3, a lors, 10080, &c., then, therefore.
 los, loos, *s.* 1215, 1556, 23901, T. viii. 1, honour, fame.
 losenge, *s.* 7419, flattery.
 losenger, *v. a.* 434, flatter.
 losengour, losenger, *s.* 2735, 11083, 12766, flatterer, liar.
 lot, *s.* 6303, a measure of wine.
 Loth, 8236, 9683.
 lou, loup(s), *s.* 915, 7525, 8430.
 louer, see loer.

lour, see leur.
 loy(s), see lol.
 loial, see loial.
 loialment, loyaument, see loialment.
 loialté, see loialté.
 lu, see lieu.
 Luc (saint), 10221, 10286.
 luce, *s.* 6253, pike.
 Lucifer, 63, 73, 86, 122, 1873, 14352, 18944, 21100, 26365, 26876, 29850.
 luere, *s.* 13780, gain.
 Lucrece, T. x. 2.
 lui, see luy.
 luire, *v. n.* 16761; *pres. part.* luisant, 1132; shine.
 luter, luter, *v. n.* 10702, 16943, contend, wrestle.
 lumaçoun, *s.* 5414, snail.
 lumbard, *a.*, pain lumbard, 7809.
 Lumbardie, see Lombardie.
 Lumbardz, see Lombardz.
 lumere, *s.* 6802, light.
 lune, *s.* 8140, B. xiii. 3.
 luour, *s.* 6811, light.
 lusard, *s.* 11491, lizard.
 luter, see luter.
 lutous, *a.* 22113, turbid.
 luxure, *s.* 930, lechery.
 luxuriant, *a.* 20667, of wantonness.
 luxurier, *v. n.* 8710, practise lechery.
 luy, lui, *pron. m.* and *f.*, (direct obj. of verb) 165, 415, 9320, B. xxiii. 2, T. xii. 3; (indirect obj.) 12, B. xvii. 2; ly, 4654, 4883; (with *pref.*) 53, 626, B. v. 3, en li, de li, B. xx. 1, xxiii. 2; *cp.* le *pron.*
 ly, li, l', *def. art. m.* (used interchangeably with 'le' in *sing.* and 'les' in *plur.*), 70, 79, 272, D. ii. 4, B. ix. 5, luy, 116, 1015, &c. (both with subj. and obj.).
 ly, *pron.*, see luy.
 Lya, 16957, Leah.
 lye, see lie.
 lyen, see lien(s).
 lyn, see lin.
 lyne, see line.
 lyon, see leoun.
 lys, lis, *s.* 16852, 16891, lily.
 Lysias, 22333.

M

ma, see moun.
 mace, *s.* 11247, club.
 Macedoine, T. vi. 1, Macedon.

Machabieu(s), Machabeu, 2382, 10249, 10359, 23072; see Judas.
 Machaire, 12566, 20905.
 maçon, *s.* 8571, hook.
 Madians, 17104, Midianites.
 madle, *a.* 1029, 17885, male.
 la Magdaleine, la Magdeleine, 2272, 10279, 13048, 14560 ff., 15091, 28815, 29199; *cp.* Marie (2).
 magesté, *s.* 7699.
 magike, *a.* 1899.
 magnanimité, *s.* 14199.
 magnéfier, magnifier, *v. a.* 3391, 25020.
 magnificence, *s.* 14247.
 Magus, 1897.
 maigre, see megre.
 Mail, 856, B. xv. 3, xxxvii. 1.
 maille, *s.* 15640, 26170, halfpenny.
 mailier, *v. a.* 16318, hammer.
 malloller, *s.* 1433, swaddling.
 main, see mein.
 maine, see mener.
 maint, meint, *a.* and *s.* 42, 932, B. xxiv. 3, xlii. 1; *pl.* maintz, 2417; many a, many-maint, *v.* see manoir.
 maintenance, *s.* 23675.
 maintenant, maintenant, *adv.* 408, B. xiv. 1; de maintenant, 1877, de maintenant, 4914.
 maintenir, *v. a.* 292, B. xlvii. 1; *v. n.* maintenir, 4737, (or main tint).
 maintenour, *s.* 23323, maintainer (of a quarrel).
 maintenue, *s.* 23734, maintenance.
 maintesfois, *adv.* 4683, often.
 maieur, *a.* 3182, 17048, greater, greatest.
 maire, *a.* 960, B. iv.* 1 ff., greater, greatest.
 mais, *conj.* 10, 1608, B. i. 3, but, except: maisque, mais que, mais qe, 3378, 6840, B. xi. 2, xxiii. 2, provided that; B. xvii. 4, xl. 1, T. xiv. 2, but that; 1920, 4305, except that; 18848, but; 26112, 26926, if, even if; 27282, only: mais for maisque, 20528.
 mais, mes, *adv.* 2856, 5627, more; ne... mais, 10043, no longer; a tous (as tous) Jours mais, 2856, B. iv. 1, for ever more.
 maisnye, see mesnie.
 maisoun, maison, see mesoun.
 maisque, see mais.
 maisselle, *s.* 4418, 9340, jaw, check.
 maistre, *a.* 298, chief.
 maistre(s), meistre, mestre(s), *s.* 1305, 1359, 3110, 24714.
 maistresse, mestresse, *s.* 13413, 27194.

maistrie, meistrie, mestrie, *s.* 4655, 9910, 25589, mastery, great feat.
 maistroier, *v. a.* 9325, overpower.
 mal, *a.* 371, D. ii. 3, B. xxv. 4.
 mal, *adv.* 1171.
 mal, *s., pl.* mals, 10, B. xiii. 4.
 Malachie, Malechie, 2224, 2585, 6345, 6499, 20737.
 malade, *a.* 6654.
 malade, *s.* 5365, sick person.
 maladie, *s.* 2070.
 maladrie, *s.* 15681, sick people.
 malapert, *a.* 1683 ff. (as proper name).
 malbailli, malbailly, *a. (pp.)* 372, 3608, brought to evil.
 maldire, *v. a.* 1911, B. xxv. 4; 3 *s. p.* maldist, maldit, 2141, 2507; 3 *pl.* maldiont, 2140; 3 *s. p. subj.* maldie, 1911; curse.
 maldit, maldite, *s.* 3960, 21300, cursing, curse.
 maldit, *a.* 266, 2012, accursed.
 Malebouche, 2679.
 malefice, *s.* 1527, illdoing.
 maleico(u)n, *s.* 6487, 12026, curse.
 malement, *adv.* 9620, badly.
 malencolie, *s.* 3865.
 malencolien, *a.* 3918.
 malencolier, *v.* 3870.
 malencolious, *a.* 3965.
 malengin, *s.* 6544, B. xlii. 3, evil device.
 malfaire, *v.* 5836; *pres. part.* malfesant, 4519, malfaisant, 2044.
 malfée(s), malfié(s), malfé, *s.* 1161, 8966, 18682, devil.
 malfeloun, *s.* 7165, criminal.
 malfesance, malfaisance, *s.* 271, 28321.
 malfesant, *a.* 4507.
 malfesour, *s.* 15320.
 malfié(s), see malfée(s).
 malgaign, *s.* 24578, evil gain.
 malgre, *s.* 6823, ill-will.
 malgré, *prep.* 3730, in spite of.
 malice, *s.* 192, B. xlii. 4.
 malicious, *a.* 1096, T. xi. 3.
 maligneté, *s.* 4502.
 malin, *f.* maligne, *a.* 4572.
 malmener, *v. a.* 8179, guide ill.
 malmette, *v. a.* 2576, ruin, spoil.
 malnorri, *a.* 3048 (*pp.*), ill-nurtured; *cp.* mal norri, 3129.
 maloit, *a.* 4194, B. xliii. 4, accursed.
 malparler, *v.* 2682.
 malpenser, *s.* 3687; *cp.* mal pensier, mal penser, D. ii. 3, B. xlix. 1.

malsené(s), *malsenée*, *a.* 1713, 4006, 6957, ill-disposed.
maltalent, *s.* 484, evil will.
maltalentif, *f.* **maltentive**, *a.* 4640, moved by ill-will.
maltolt, *s.* 20171, 24044, unjust tax, extortion.
maluré(s), *a.* 245, 549, unhappy.
malurous, *a.* 2196, wretched.
malveis, *see* **malvois**.
Malveisie, **malvoisie**, *s.* 7815, 26091.
malveisin, *see* **malvoisin**.
malvenu, *a.* 5067, unwelcome.
malvois, **malveis**, **malves**, *a.* 166, 2821, 4762, 10482, B. xiii. 4, T. xii., evil, wicked.
malvoisoment, *adv.* 12384, badly.
malvoisin, **malveisin**, *a.* 3731, 6894, bad as a neighbour.
malvoisté(e), *s.* 542, 14706, wickedness, malice.
malvoisir, *s.* 4552, ill-will.
malvuillance, *s.* 5524.
malvuillant, *a.* 3732, ill-disposed.
malvuillant, *s.* 2993, ill-will.
mamelle, *s.* 1436, teat, breast.
mamellette, *s.* 17901, breast.
mammona, *s.* 16190, mammon.
manace, *s.* 4841, threat.
manacer, *v.* 1832, threaten.
manaie, **manole**, **menoie**, *s.* 744, 14783, B. xxvii. 3, protection, mercy, power.
manant, *a.* 5807, 17260, in possession.
manantie, *s.* 377, **manantise**, 6786, possession.
manantis, *s.* 16198, possessor.
Manasses, 21004.
mance, *s.* 21774, sleeve.
mandement, *s.* 425, mandate.
mander, *v.* *a.* 403, 436, B. ii. 3, xxviii. 1, send, send for.
Mane, 22747.
manere, **maniere**, *s.* 193, 1770, 11752, B. vi. 1, xvi. 1.
manger, *v.* *a.* 118, B. xivii. 1; 3 *s. p.* **mangut**, **mangue**, 2752, 7933; *subj.* **mangue**, 1180; 3 *s. pres.* **mangut**, 147; *subj.* **mangast**, 119.
manger, **mangier**, *s.* 7954, 8478, 18515, eating, food, meal.
mangerie, *s.* 7528, eating.
mangue, **mangut**, *see* **manger**.
manier, **manoir**, *v.* *a.* 5164, 28201, handle.
manifeste, *v.* *a.* 7201.
manole, *see* **manaie**.

manoir, *s.* 307, B. v. 3, dwelling, estate. (**manoir**), *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* **maint**, 4306, B. xi. 1, T. xv. 1, **meint**, 3669; 2 *pl. pres.* **mansistes**, 29775; remain.
manéal, *s.* 928, **mantell**, 871.
mantel(let), *s.* 716, 854, mantle.
maquerelle, *s.* 9440, bawd, go-between.
marage, *a.* 10928, 22105, weary, vexatious.
marbre, *s.* B. xviii. 3.
marbrin, *a.* 28056, made of marble.
mare, *s.* 6470, mark (of money).
marchande, *a. f.* 7316, of trade.
marchander, *v.* 7362, traffic.
marchandie, *s.* 6955, **marchandise**, 7431, trade.
marchandin, *s.* 25783, trader.
marchant, *s.* 6512, 25195 ff.
marche, *s.* 23743, border.
marché(e), **marchié(s)**, *s.* 4670, 6290, 7327 f., market, bargain; **au bon marché**, **la marché bonne**, 24441, 25314.
marchiere, *s.* 1072, market.
marchis, *s.* 23215, marquis.
Marcial(s), 7640, 15505, 15949.
Mardocheu, **Mardochee**, **Mardoche**, 11069, 12686, 17468.
mareschal(s), *s.* 10111, 26050, marshal, farrier.
margarite, *s.* 10821, pearl.
mari, *see* **marit(s)**.
Maria, 2653, Miriam.
mariable, *a.* 17400, fit to be married.
mariage, *s.* 801, B. v. **margin**.
Marie (1), 11539, 12553, 14549, 16733, 16972, 17864, 27421, 27579, 27654 ff., 28909, 29745.
Marie (2), (sister of Lazarus), 28514.
marier, *v.* *a.* and *refl.* 1010, T. iii. 2; 3 *s. p.* **marit**, 17413.
marier, *s.* 17178, marriage.
marine, **marrine**, *a.* 5396, 16394.
marine, *s.* 23932, sea.
mariner(s), *s.* 10648.
Marioun, 8660.
marit(s), **mari**, **mary**, *s.* 965, 8766, T. iii. 1, viii. 2.
marrement, *s.* 8578, affliction.
marri, *a.* 8876, 17476, afflicted, angry.
Marsz, B. xiii. 1, March.
Marte, 8412.
maréal, *s.* 14059, hammer.
marteler, *v.* *a.* 11976, hammer.
Martha, **Marthe**, 13049, 14560 ff., 28514.
Martin (saint), 7940, 15739, 25854.

martir, *s.* 13981, *f.* **martire**, 29066, martyr.
martire, *s.* 1138, 17483, suffering, torment.
martirer, *v.* *a.* 14011, make into a martyr.
mary, *see* **marit(s)**.
masse, *s.* 15642, great quantity.
masin(s), *s.* 3440, 24509, *f.* **mastine**, 15019, mastiff, dog.
mat, *a.* 899, 1115, 9870, dull, confounded.
mater, *v.* *a.* 15143, confound.
matiere, *s.* 204, B. xxxvii. 2.
matin, *s.* 3815, B. v. 2.
matin, *a.* and *adv.* 5638, 8270, early.
matiné(e), **matinez**, *s.* 3646, 7907.
matins, *s.* 5548, matins.
matrimoine, *s.* 8756, 17139, B. xlix. 3, T. vi. 1.
matrimonial, *a.* 17194.
Maximian, 1653.
me, *m'*, *pron.* 362, D. ii. 4, B. vi. 1.
Mede, 29321.
Medea, **Medeam**, **Medée**, 3727, B. xliii. 1, T. viii. 1, 2.
mediacioun, *s.* 3293.
mediatrice, *s. f.* 7424.
medicine, **medecine**, *s.* 321, 2561, B. xxvii. 1.
meditacioun, *s.* 14947.
medler, *see* **meller**.
meément, *adv.* 5542, above all.
meen, *a.* 14502, middle.
meer, *see* **mier**.
megre, **malgre**, *a.* 1185, 15639, 16278, lean, poor.
mehaign, *s.* 4706, 4718, mutilation.
mehaigner, *v.* *a.* 4730, mutilate.
meil(l)our, *a.* 7385, B. xi. 4, xxxviii. 3, **meilleur**, 18353.
mein, **main**, *s.* 81, 97, B. xvi. 2, xxiv. 1; **devant la mein**, (**lez meins**), 4558, 8370, beforehand: **apres la mein**, 5436, afterwards: **enmy la main**, 24917, meanwhile.
mein, *see* **meins**.
meindre, *a.* 1647, B. xvii. 2, less, least.
meine, *see* **mener**.
meint, *v.* *see* **manoir**.
meint, *a.* *see* **maint**.
meintenant, *see* **maintenant**.
meinz, *adv.* 29, B. xvii. 1, less: **le meinz**, 2700, the less: **au meinz**, 8790, **ou mein**, 7282, at least.
meisoun, *see* **mesoun**.
meistre, *see* **maistre(s)**.
meistrie, *see* **maistrie**.
mel, **meil**, *s.* 12855, 28445, honey.

Melchisedech, 16129.
meller, **medler**, *v.* *a.* 3338, 17645, B. iii. 1, xxii. 3, mingle, embroil: *v. n.* 4764, engage in fight.
mellée, *s.* 4672, 26005, fight, mingling.
melodie, *s.* 993.
membre, *s.* 2116.
membre(s), *a.* 2927, provided with limbs.
memoire, *s.* 636, B. xlvii. 1.
memoracioun, *s.* 9868, mention.
memorial, *s.* 21417, B. l. 1, memory, memorial.
memorial, *a.* 3288, brought to mind.
menable, *a.* 3676, 11882, 17392, easily led.
menage, *s.* 285, 2128, 4020, 4843, training, guiding, train, household.
menaille, *s.* 19334, train, following.
menal, **meynal**, *a.* 3317, 18555, menial, subject.
menoioun, *s.* 10370.
mençonge, **mensonge**, *s.* 2699, 2812.
mençonger, *a.* 21638, lying.
mençongere, *s.* 1411, liar.
mendiant, *a.* 9140, begging: *s.* 6225, 9145, beggar, mendicant.
mendicité, *s.* 14500.
mendier, *v. n.* 12880, beg.
mendif, **mendis**, *s.* 7520, B. ix. 4, beggar.
Menelai, B. xi. 1, T. x. 1.
mener, **mesner**, *v.* *a.* 303, 18205, B. xx. 3, T. xiii. 1; 3 *s. p.* **meine**, **meyne**, 759, 6724, B. iii. 2, x. 2, **maine**, 1607; 3 *pl.* **meinont**, 13625; 1 *s. fut.* **menerai**, B. xxi. 1; 3 *s. merra, 6327; lead, guide, carry on, display (joy, &c.).
menstral, *s.* 991.
menoie, *s.* *see* **manaie**.
menour, *a.* 1301, **menure**, 167, inferior.
Menour, *s.* 21760, Minor friar.
mentier(s), *s.* 1934, liar.
mentir, *v. n.* 1733, B. xxv. 2, lie: *v. a.* 8959, T. v. 1 ff., be false to (a promise).
menton, *s.* 7624, chin.
menu, *a.* 851, B. xviii. 1; *f.* **menue**, 851, **menuse**, 6254; small, inferior.
menuement, *adv.* 876, minutely.
menure, *see* **menour**.
menuser, *v.* *a.* 13090, diminish.
mer, *see* **mier**.
mercerie, *s.* 15274, mercers' trade.
merci(s), **mercy(s)**, **merci(s)**, *s.* 2450, 6131, 6645, B. ix. 5, xiv. 3, mercy, pardon, thanks.
merçiable, *a.* 4818, B. xxix. 2, compassionate.*

mercier, *v. a.* 399, 6959, D. ii. 4, thank, reward.
 merdaille, *s.* 1116, 28949, dung, filth, filthy wretches.
 merde, *s.* 8105, filth.
 merdous, *a. B.* xlvi. 2, foul.
 mere, *see* miere.
 merell, *s.* 23496, token, lot.
 merelle, *s.* 5780, hopscotch (a game).
 merir, *s.* 6167, 11647, merit, reward.
 merit(e), *s.* 1158, 17455, desert, reward.
 merle, *s. B.* xxxvi. 1, blackbird.
 merlot, *s.* 909, merlin (falcon).
 merriem, *s.* 896, timber.
 merveillelement, *s.* 29063.
 merveille(s), merveil(l)e, *s.* 1951, 4057, 4208, B. xxxvi. 2.
 merveil(l)ous, *a.* 1024, B. xlvi. 1.
 mes, *poss. a. see* moun.
 mes, *adv. see* mais, *adv.*
 se mesaler, *v.* 11326, go astray.
 mesavenir, *v. n.* 14827, happen amiss.
 mesavenir, *s.* 11262, misadventure.
 mesaventure, *s.* 9112, fault.
 meschant, *s.* 3337, wretch.
 mescheance, *s.* 126, misfortune.
 meschief, *s.* 3256, B. l. 1, harm, misfortune.
 meschine, *s.* 3706, 3727, 5163, maiden, maid-servant.
 mesconter, *v. a.* 2686, recount ill.
 mescreance, *s.* 10301, unbelief.
 mescreant, *s.* 28510, unbeliever.
 mesdire, *v.* 2942, speak evil.
 mesdire, *s.* 13389, evil-speaking.
 mesdisance, *s.* 1636.
 mesdisant, *a. and s.* 2689, B. xxv. 1.
 mesdisour, *s.* 12861.
 mesdit, *s.* 1642.
 mesfaire, mesfere, *v.* 86, 4475.
 mesfaire, *s.* 8218.
 mesfait, *s.* 1394, T. vii. 3; *pl.* mesfais, 1844.
 mesfesant, *s.* 4706.
 mesgarde, *s.* 16589, carelessness.
 mesguier, *v. a.* 16732, T. xviii. 1, misguide.
 mesme(s), *a.* 126, B. x. 3, xvi. 1.
 mesner, *see* mener.
 mesnie, maisnye, *s.* 9819, 13465, household.
 mesoun, meson, meisoun, *s.* 201, 2626, 8816, B. xxi. 3, maison, maisoun(s), 2401, 3883, 14170.
 mesparler, *v.* 3246.
 mesprendre, *v. n. and refl.* 2065, 2649, B. iv.* 3, commit offence: *v. a.* B. xlii. 1, take wrongfully.

mesprendre, *s.* 7001, ill-doing.
 mesprise, *s.* 599, 1548, offence, contempt.
 mesprisaioun, *s.* 7162, 20468, wrongful taking.
 mesprisure, *s.* 725, B. xii. 4, contempt, offence.
 mess, *s.* 7811, 24516, dish (of food).
 message, *s.* 413, 4842, 6699, B. ii. 3, messenger, message.
 messag(i)er, *s.* 407, 496, B. viii. 2; *f.* messag(i)ere, 3210, 20292: messenger.
 messal, *s.* 20731, service of the mass.
 messe, *s.* 5548.
 Messie, 12341, 14563, 27587, 27918.
 messon, *s.* 15595, harvest.
 mestier(s), mester, *s.* 240, 652, 2017, 7264, office, need, manner: *estre* mestier, 21275, to be needful.
 mestrait, *s.* 12711, trickery, deceit.
 mestre, *see* maistre(s).
 mestresse, *see* maistrasse.
 mestreter, *v. a.* 9799, cheat.
 mestrie, *see* maistrerie.
 mestroier, *v. a.* 1924, rule.
 mestru, *a.* 6452 (*perhaps for* 'mesestru, badly taught'), bad.
 mesuage, *s.* 8433, dwelling.
 mesure, *s.* 948, 22908, B. vii. 3, measure, degree, temper, music.
 mesurement, *adv.* 16532, in due measure.
 mesurer, *v. a.* 7443.
 mesuser, *v. n.* 11825, make ill use: *v. a.* 27152, misuse.
 metall, *s.* 14043.
 mete, *s.* 3149, 9037, measure.
 mettre, metre, *v. a.* 8, B. i. 3; *1 s. f.* met, B. xlvi. 2; *3 s.* met, mette, 8, 6399; *3 s. pret. subj. exist.* 16880.
 meulx, moux, *see* mieulx.
 meynal, *see* menal.
 Micheas, 3679, Micah.
 Michel, Michieux, Michoux (saint), 3734, 13302, 25607.
 Michol, 17614, Michal.
 mie, mye, *s.* 3869, 5801, crumb.
 mie, mye, *adv.* 2380, T. xi. 2 (*with negative*), at all; 381, 2589, B. xli. 1, not at all.
 mien, *poss. a.* 23305, B. xxviii. 1.
 mier, mer, meer, *s.* 1213, 2467, 2922, 7762, B. viii. 1, xxx. 1, sea.
 miere, mere, *s.* 4, 2148, B. xlix. 1, mother-mieu(l)x, meu(l)x, *adv.* 588, 1198, 1510, 2460, B. xvi. 2, xxiii. 2, xxvii. 1, T. viii. 2.
 mil(l), *num.* 1413, 6621, B. xxiii. 2, xxxix. 4.
 mil(l)foits, *adv.* B. iii. 2, ix. 2.

millier, miller, *s.* 884, 28135.
 ministre, *s.* 21237.
 ministrer, *v. a. and n.* 970, 16140.
 minot, *see* mynot.
 miracle, *s.* 7560, B. xxiv. 2.
 mire, myre, *s.* 10935, 12317, B. vi. 4, physician, surgeon.
 mirer, *v.* 1565, 9760, B. xii. 3; *1 s. f.* mir, 21702: gaze at, *see*, gaze: *refl.* 11029, observe.
 mirour, mireour, *s.* 1565, 23551, B. xxi. 4.
 mirre, *s.* 3567, myrrh.
 misere, *s.* 356, 2484.
 misericorde, *s.* 7573, mercy.
 misteire, misterie, *s.* 10752, 20124.
 mitre, *s.* 16149.
 mixt, *a.* 3536.
 mixture, *s.* 25530.
 Moabite, *a.* 11091.
 moekant, *a.* 1673, mocking.
 moekeour, *s.* 1679, mocker.
 mocker, *v. a.* 1638, mock at.
 modefler, *v. a.* 13632, T. xv. 2, control, guide.
 moderacio/un, *s.* 16488 (R), 16490.
 modeste, *s.* 13398, modesty.
 modestement, *adv.* 13451.
 moeble, *s.* 15379, 22323.
 moel, *s.* 1852, marrow.
 moerdre, *s.* 4863, murder.
 moerdrer, *s.* 4905, murder.
 moerdrice, *s. f.* 8969, murderess.
 moerdrir, *v. a.* 13008, murder.
 moerge, *see* morir.
 moertrer, *s.* 14981, murderer.
 moet, moeve, *see* moivoir.
 moi, moy, my, *pron.* 363, 1960, 23583, B. ii. 3; (*as direct obj.*) B. xxxiii. 1.
 mois, moye, *poss. a.* 4032, 13556, B. liii. 1, v. 1; *la moye*, 29732.
 moignal, monial, *a.* 9121, 20976, of monks.
 moigne(s), *s.* 2741, 7932, monk.
 moiller, *see* muiller.
 mois, moys, *s.* 12255, B. x. 4, month.
 Moises, *see* Moyses.
 moisture, *s.* 5397.
 mol, moll, *a.* 16713; *f.* mole, 514, melle, B. xlvi. 1: soft.
 mole, *s.* 2921, millstone.
 molement, *adv.* 5174.
 moleste, *s.* 1355, B. xxx. 2, trouble, disturbance.
 molestement, *s.* 24119, trouble.
 molester, *v. a.* 491, injure, disturb.
 molt, *see* moult.
 moltoun, multoun, *s.* 7747, 19106, sheep.

molu, *a.* 15125, 20874, ground sharp, ground up.
 moly, *s.* 2921, mill.
 moment, *s. B.* viii. 1.
 mon, *see* moun.
 moncell, *s.* 16794, heap.
 mond, monde(s), *s.* 237, 256, 3267, B. ii. 1, iv. 3.
 monde, *a.* 4048, pure.
 mondein, mondain, *s.* 716, 4270.
 monder, *v. a.* 1234, cleanse.
 mondial, *a.* 965, worldly: *s.* 7600, world (?).
 monestement, *s.* 12968, admonition.
 monial, *see* moignal.
 monoie, monoye, monela, *s.* 1925, 3357, 10128, T. xviii. 1, money.
 monioier, *v.* 25532, make coin.
 monseignour, *s.* 29765.
 monstre, *see* mostre.
 monstrer, *see* moustrer.
 mont, *s.* 2119.
 montaigne, *s.* 5300.
 montance, *s.* 24452, value.
 monter, *v. n. and refl.* 598, 848, 2119, B. xx. 1, rise, climb, mount: *v. a.* 3323, raise.
 Montpellers, 1944.
 Montross, 26095, (a kind of wine).
 monture, *s.* 10556, high place.
 monument, *s.* 28526, tomb.
 moral, *a. C.*
 mordre, *v., 3 s. f.* mordt, mort, 2645, 2886.
 morde (? *subj.*), 2725; *pp.* mors, 3440.
 morell, *f.* morelle, *s.* 17381, black horse, black mare.
 morgage, *s.* 6199.
 morine, *s.* 6761, murrain.
 morir, *v. n.* 642; *2 s. f.* moers, 5289; *3 s. f.* moert, 2103; *3 s. pret.* morust, T. ix. 3.
 fut. morral, 689, B. xvi. 3, mourra 9031; *3 s. f. subj.* moerge, 27111.
 morir, *s.* 4201, dwelling.
 morne, *a.* 26731, gloomy.
 mors, *s.* 157, bite.
 morsure, *s.* 18285, bite.
 mort, *s.* 120, B. xii. 1.
 mortiz, mors, *a.* 255, 4190, B. ix. 3, xiv. 3, dead, killed; 8028, deadly (?).
 mortal, mortiel, mortieux, *a.* 64, 147, 162, 1014, deadly, mortal.
 mortal, *s.* 6125, deadly sin.
 mortalité, *s.* 11683.
 mortefier, *v. a.* 392, destroy, kill.
 mortiel, mortieux, *see* mortal.
 mortielement, *adv.* 4397.
 mortier, *s.* 20872, mortar.
 mosche, mou(s)che, *s.* 1783, 5871, 9964.

moster, *see* moustier.
 mostre, moustre, monstre, *s.* 1026, 9342, 18817, monster, show.
 mostrer, *see* moustrer.
 mot, *s.* 4101, B. xiv. 2.
 motour, *s.* 24712, mover.
 mouche, *see* mosche.
 moult, *a.* 912: moult, molt, *adv.* 98, 172, T. xiii. 2.
 moun, mon, *poss.* *a.* 378, 438, D. i. 1, mes, 9782; *f.* ma, m', 353, D. i. 4, B. iv. 1; *pl.* mes, mez, 11, B. i. 3.
 mourne, *a.* 28663, sad.
 mours, *s.* *pl.* 1752, 8671, B. xxxviii. 3.
 mousche, *see* mosche.
 mouscle, *s.* 10815, mussel.
 moustier, moustier, moster, *s.* 1072, 4830, 5561, minster, monastery.
 moustre, *see* mostre.
 moustrer, mostrer, monstre, *v.* *a.* 640, 958, B. xii. 3; *fut.* moustray, 707: show.
 movable, *a.* 3899, fickle, changing: *cp.* muable.
 mouvoir, *v.* *a.* 1499, B. xi. 1; 1 *s.* *pl.* moeve, 3251; 3 *s.* moet, 5259; 3 *pl.* moevont, 22035; 3 *s.* *fut.* movera, 5768.
 moy, *see* mol.
 moye, *see* moie.
 Moyses, Moises, Moises, Moysen, 2095, 2653, 3977, 10219, 10304, 10442, 10479, 11149, 11165, 11211, 12161, 12253 ff., 17106, 18205 ff., 18807, 24678.
 moyté, *s.* 25869, half.
 mu, mue, mut, *a.* 2261, 2815, 8312, mute.
 muable, *a.* 1862, 11911, unstable, apt to change.
 muance, *s.* 26057, 29363, B. xiii. 1, change.
 mue, *s.* 4116, 7714, B. viii. 1, cage.
 mué, *a.* (*or pp.*) 868, moulting.
 muer (1), *v.* *a.* 23, B. i. 2, move, remove: *v.* *n.* 3498, change.
 muer (2), *v.* *a.* 21045, shut in a cage.
 muer, (3), *a.* 1870, in full feather (after moulting).
 muët, *a.* 1199.
 muillé, *a.* 4173, wetted.
 muiller, moiller, *v.* *a.* 8132, 29123 f., wet.
 mule, *s.* 846.
 muler, mulier, *s.* 17236, 27560, wife.
 multiplance, *s.* 6557.
 multiplier, multeplier, *v.* *a.* and *n.* 3118, 7822, T. ii. 1, multeploier, 8114.
 multitude, *s.* 15893.
 multoun, *see* moltoun.
 Mundus, Munde, T. x. 3.
 mur, *s.* 1767.

muré, *a.* 1490, walled.
 murement, *s.* 21426, wall-building.
 murmur, *s.* 2323.
 murmurer, *v.* *n.* 2350.
 musard, *s.* 1641, idle fool.
 musardie, *s.* 25277, folly.
 Muscadelle, *s.* 26097.
 muscer, *v.* *a.* 488, hide.
 muserie, *s.* 15677, 20896, secrecy, hoarding.
 muscet, *s.* 26205, concealment.
 muser, *v.* *n.* 24157, reflect.
 musette, *s.* 11460, pipe.
 musike, musique, *s.* 1275, 22905.
 must, *s.* 26017, new wine.
 mut, *see* mu.
 mutabilité, *s.* 5468.
 my, *pron.* *see* moi.
 my, *a.* 6153, middle.
 myaille, *s.* 15645, crumb.
 mydy, *s.* 13346, the south.
 mye, *see* mie.
 myne, *s.* 23864, mine.
 mynot, minot, *a.* 8716, 18329, B. xxxvi. 2, gracious, dainty.
 myparty, *a.* 3611, mingled.
 myre, *see* mire.
 myte, *s.* 6271, 15485, mite.

N

Naaman, Naman, 7461, 18925.
 Nabal, 13663, 17474.
 Naboth, 4958, 6778, 17637.
 Nabugod, Nabugodonosor, 1887, 10338, 21981.
 Nabuzardan, 7181.
 nacioun, *s.* 3397, race, nation.
 nage, *s.* 6704, 13116, voyage.
 nager, *v.* *n.* 3023, sail.
 nai, nay, *adv.* 18961, B. xvii. 3, xxx. 3.
 naiscance, nescance, *s.* 267, 9986, birth.
 naiscant, *s.* 1025, birth.
 naistre, nostre, *v.* *n.* and *refl.* 275, 1587, 3854, B. li. 1; 3 *pl.* *pl.* naiscont, 1024; 3 *s.* *pret.* nasquit, nasquist, 194, 197.
 nasqui, 1055; *pres. part.* naiscant, 2618; *pp.* née, 1017, B. iv. 1, nez, 9188.
 Naman (1), *see* Naaman.
 Naman (2), 17469: *cp.* Aman.
 naril, *s.* 4756, nostril.
 naselle, *s.* 8603, nose.
 Nathan, 4963.
 nativité, *s.* 27480 (R).
 natur(i)el, natural, *a.* 178, 720, 18504, D. ii. 1, T. ii. 1, natural, friendly.

nature, *s.* 132, B. vii. 1.
 naturesee, *s.* B. xxviii. 1, xlv. 3, gentle nature.
 naufrer, *v.* *a.* 4286, wound.
 navie, *s.* 24492, ship, (fleet).
 nay, *see* nai.
 Nazareth, 27860, 28047, 28346, 28383.
 ne, *adv.* 256, D. i. 3, B. xxii. 1, ne . . . pas, 13; ne . . . mie, B. iv. 3; point ne, B. iv. 3; ne . . . goute, 4674, ne . . . ne 486, ne ne, 12734: not, nor.
 necessaire, *a.* 673.
 necessairement, *adv.* 5122.
 necessité, *s.* 5454, B. xxix. 1.
 neelligence, negligence, *s.* 6072, 10552, 13317.
 neoligent, *a.* 701: *s.* ly neeligens, 6073.
 Neotanabus, T. vi. 1.
 neele, *see* nele.
 Neimyo, *s.* 11177.
 nees, *s.* 7869, nose.
 nef, *see* nief.
 negge, *s.* 2072, snow.
 negger, *v.* *n.* 13736, snow.
 negligence, *see* neelligence.
 neif, *s.* 12634, snow.
 noieir, *v.* *n.* 6888, grow black.
 neis, nes, neis que, *adv.* 2744, 6164, 22354, neisque, 4163, not even, not even if.
 nele, neele, *s.* 6551, 16175, 20626, tarcs.
 nenil, *adv.* 8373, no.
 nepourqu'ant, *adv.* 111, 13035, B. ix. 1, nevertheless.
 nequedent, *adv.* 481, B. xix. 2, nevertheless.
 nerf, *s.* 10831, muscle.
 Nero, 24474.
 nes, *see* neis.
 nescance, *see* naiscance.
 nostro, *see* naistre.
 net, *a.* 9100, clean.
 nettement, *adv.* 1228.
 netteté, *s.* 10099.
 nettoier, *v.* *a.* 18175, cleanse.
 neveu, *s.* 4941.
 nice, nyce, niche, *a.* 264, 979, 7673, 24858, ignorant, foolish, scrupulous, delicate.
 niceté, nyoeté, *s.* 9175, 15540, ignorance, folly.
 Nichanor, 2425.
 Nicholas (saint), 15764.
 nief, nef, *s.* 8182, 9953, 22208, B. xxx. 1.
 nient, *s.* 29 ff., nothing, void: *adv.* 5570, not at all.
 nientmeinz, *adv.* 2704, nient meinz, 15322, nevertheless.
 Nil, 23408.

Ninivé, 4004, 27059.
 no, *poss.* *a.* 476; *pl.* no, 97, noz, 2574, D. i. 1, les noz, 20063.
 noble, *a.* 97, D. ii. 4, nobil(e), 11565, 23410: *s.* 16040.
 nobleie, *s.* 12077, magnificence.
 noblement, *adv.* 98.
 noblesce, noblesse, *s.* 469, 16040, B. vi. 2.
 noees, *see* noeece.
 noctiluca, *s.* 1131, glow-worm.
 noctua, *s.* 6793, owl.
 Noë, 4533, 4973, 9992, 12025, 12220.
 noeece, *s.* 11316; *pl.* noees, noees, 946, 10094, T. iv. 1 ff.: wedding.
 noef, *num.* 16505, nine.
 noefisme, *a.* C.
 Noël, *s.* 7324, B. xxxiii. 3.
 noer, *v.* 6255, swim.
 noet, *see* nuyt.
 noier, noyer, *v.* *a.* 2922, 9954, drown, sink: *v.* *n.* 12270, be drowned.
 noir, *a.* 1560, T. xv. 3.
 noise, noyse, *s.* 412, 19478, disturbance, noise.
 noiser, *v.* *n.* 19480, make a disturbance.
 nominacioun, *s.* 16227.
 nommant, *s.* 4243, naming.
 nom(m)er, *v.* *a.* 239, 410, B. xxiv. 1.
 non, *see* noun.
 nonchaloir, *see* nounchaloir.
 noncier, *see* nouncier.
 nonne (1), *s.* 5183, nun.
 nonne (2), *s.* 27708, nones.
 nonneine, noneine, *s.* 2741, 5306, nun.
 nonpas, *see* nounpas.
 nonsachant, *a.* 21691, ignorant.
 nonsavoir, *see* nounsavoir.
 norreture, *s.* 5216, 16371.
 norri, norry, *f.* norrie, *s.* 233, 3209, 5138, offspring, fosterling.
 norrice, *s.* 211, nurse.
 nor(r)ir, *v.* *a.* 369, 18053, bring up, foster.
 north, *s.* 13339.
 nostre, *poss.* *a.* D. ii. 3, &c.
 nostresaignour, *s.* 28128 (R), 28908 (R).
 nostresire, *s.* 4467: *see* sire(s).
 notable, *a.* 26932.
 notablement, *adv.* 16551.
 notaire, *s.* 6330.
 note, *s.* 3892, 9428, note, song.
 noter, *v.* *a.* 3279, 26819, B. xiv. 3.
 notoire, *a.* 16421, well-known.
 nouche, *s.* B. xxxiii. 2, brooch.
 noun, *s.* 59, B. xxi. 4, name.
 noun, non, *adv.* 1605, 3908, 4815, B. xxi. 4, not.

noucertein, *s.* B. xxiv. 3, uncertainty.
 noucertein(s), *a.* 11402, uncertain.
 no(u)chaloir, noun chaloir, noun-
 chalore, *s.* 1235, 5665, 6432, B. v. 1, xli.
 4, disregard, contempt.
 noucier, noncier, *v.* *a.* 7190, 14667,
 27995, utter, announce.
 nondroituriel, *a.* 17789, unrighteous.
 nounpaier, *s.* 15392, non-payment.
 nounpas, nonpas, *adv.* 73, B. xlix. 3,
 no(u)n pas, 1070, 13808.
 nounreson(n)able, *a.* 26777, 27157, un-
 reasoning.
 nounsage(s), *a.* 1754, unwise.
 nounsaint, nounseint, *a.* 1356, 9509,
 unholy.
 no(u)nsavoir, *s.* 6614, 8302, folly.
 nounstable, *a.* 1105, 22093, changeable.
 nounsuffisance, *s.* B. xlii. 3.
 nounvailable, *a.* 1116, worthless.
 nounvoir, *a.* 6821, untrue.
 nourricement, *s.* 14627, nourishment.
 nous, *pron.* D. i. 1, &c.
 novel(l), *a.* 1220, B. li. 1; du novell, 9840.
 nouvelle, *s.* 419, 29159, B. ii. 3, news.
 nouvellement, *adv.* 7911.
 novellerie, *s.* 26099, novelty.
 noyse, *see* noise.
 noz, *see* no.
 nu, nud, *f.* nue, *a.* 90, 1768, B. xliii. 2,
 naked.
 nue, *s.* 91, 2968, B. xxxii. 2, cloud, sky.
 nueté(e), *s.* 3606, 11378, nakedness.
 nuisable, nuysable, *a.* 3749, 4230, per-
 nicious.
 nuisance, *s.* 6564, hurt.
 nuisant, *a.* B. xxxii. 1, hurtful.
 nuit, *see* nuyt.
 nul(s), null(s), *a.* and *pron.* 9, 200, 1075, B.
 iv. 4, v. 3, xxxi. 1, no, none, any, anyone;
 nulle part, 4613, nowhere.
 nullement, *adv.* 7739.
 nully, *pron.* 1514, 9871, 22937, no-one,
 any-one (*neg.*).
 nuysable, *see* nuisable.
 nuysement, *s.* 4027, harm.
 nuyt, nuit, *s.* 636, 1132, noet, B. xi. 3, C.
 nuytée, *s.* 20356, night-time.
 ny, *s.* 1985, B. ii. 1, nest.
 nyee, nycoté, *see* nicee, nicoté.

O

o. *see* ou, *conj.*
 obedience, *s.* 12110.
 obedient, *a.* 12426: *s.* 25774.

obeler, obeir, *v.* *n.* 2038, 2220, B. xlii. 2;
refl. 12164, 28665: bend down, incline
 oneself, obey.
 obeis(s)ance, *s.* 2146, 12174, B. xliii. 1.
 obeissant, *a.* 12403, T. ii. 3.
 objeccion, *s.* 29193.
 oblier, *see* oublier.
 obliger, *v.* *a.* 2650, T. iii. 1, bind.
 obliuion, *s.* 14691.
 obsour, oscur, *a.* 3647, 6813, B. xlii. 3;
 en oscur, 6981: dark.
 obsouracioun, *s.* 2304, obscurity.
 obsourer, *s.* 10793, darkness: *cp.* os-
 ourer, *v.*
 observance, *s.* 2097.
 obstacle, *s.* 6245.
 obstinacioun, *s.* 5732.
 occasioun, *s.* 3292.
 occident, *s.* 25241, west.
 occire, occier, *v.* *a.* 2088, 2804, 9691, T.
 vi. 2.
 occupier, *v.* *a.* 1343.
 odible(s), *a.* 2864, B. xlvi. 3, hateful.
 odious, *a.* 4479.
 odour, *s.* 3567.
 odourer, *v.* 13560, smell.
 oedif, *a.* 5785, 17713, idle.
 oedivesoe, *s.* 5774, idleness.
 oef, *s.* 21380; *pl.* oefs, 1983, oes, 26303,
 owes, 24728: egg.
 oel, oill, *s.* 1064, 3736, B. vi. 1; *pl.* oels,
 oil(l)s, oill, 935, 3238, 6806, B. ix. 2,
 xxxii. 1: eye.
 oepe, *s.* 7578, 15567, need.
 oetisme, *a.* C., eighth.
 oeuvre, oeuvre, ovre, *s.* 36(R), 4228, 10432,
 27902, work.
 offence, *see* offense.
 offencioun, *s.* 4052.
 offendre, *v.* *a.* 4264, 26192, B. xviii. 2,
 offend: *refl.* 12984, be offended.
 offense, offence, offens, *s.* 352, 2016,
 3952, 9058.
 office, *s.* 257.
 offloer, officier, *s.* 3884, 25968, B. xvi. 3.
 official, *s.* 11644, officer.
 offre, *s.* 3308, 27540, offer, offering.
 offrende, *s.* 4491, offrens, 28165, offering.
 offrendour, *s.* 25015, worshipper.
 offrir, *v.* *a.* 7119; *pp.* offert, 5688.
 oiecus, oiecus, *a.* 5800, 14426, B. xlvii.
 1, lary.
 oie, oye, *s.* 1428, 3213, B. xxx. 3, hearing;
 sound, report.
 oignement, *s.* 13132, B. xxvii. 3.
 oingt, *s.* 2273, ointment.

oil, oyl, *adv.* 7132, 11380, yes.
 oil(l), *see* oel.
 oille, oille, *s.* 3541, 7551, oil.
 illage, *s.* 16999, oil.
 oindre, *v.* *a.* 2274, anoint.
 oir, oier, oyer, *v.* *a.* 324, 10318, 10914,
 B. ii. 3, xxiv. 1; 3 *s.* *pl.* ot, 16588;
 1 *s.* *pret.* ol, ol, 410, 2326; 3 *s.* oist,
 509, oyt, 805, oÿ, 10256; *ful.* orral,
 B. xvii. 3; 2 *pl.* orreta, oreta, 203, 796;
pp. ot, 80, B. ii. 3.
 oir, *s.* 26884, hearing.
 oisel, oiseal, *s.* 1199, 3577, B. ii. 1; *pl.* oisel,
 oisealx, oiseals, 942, 3577, B. xxxiv. 1.
 oiselle, *s.* 5814.
 oiselline, oiseline, *s.* 7829, 26293, bird.
 oisellour, *s.* 18505, fowler.
 oiecus, *see* oiecus.
 oistre, *s.* 6398, oyster.
 oitante, *num.* 17091, eighty.
 Olimpeas, T. vi. 1.
 oliphant, *s.* 15105: *cp.* elephant.
 olive, *s.* 29923, olive-tree.
 Olophernes, Olophern, 11115, 12047.
 oltrage, *see* outrage.
 om, on(s), *s.* 37, 8961, 17722, D. ii. 3, man,
 one: *cp.* hom.
 ombrage, *s.* 3539.
 ombre, umbro, *s.* 21612, 26769.
 omnipotent, omnipotens, *a.* 1632, 28169.
 on(s), *see* om.
 onde, unde, *s.* 10840, 15162, 22313, wave,
 abundance.
 oppinoun, *s.* 26365.
 opposer, *v.* *a.* 16162, 26785, disturb,
 question.
 oppress, *a.* 1292, 2660, 23207, B. xx. 2,
 crushed, burdened.
 oppresser, *v.* *a.* 25002.
 or, *see* orr.
 Orace, 3804, 10948, 23370.
 oracioun, *s.* 10237, prayer.
 orage, *s.* 3022.
 orail(l)e, oreil(l)e, *s.* 553, 3178, 5212,
 7936, B. iii. 2, vi. 1.
 oratour, *s.* D. i. 3.
 ord, *a.* 2515, 6791, filthy, vile.
 ordeignement, *s.* 7956, ordinance.
 ordeinement, *adv.* 13561, in orderly
 fashion.
 ordener, ordiner, *v.* *a.* 102, 951, T. iii.
 3, ordeil/giner, 2319, 3283, 5174.
 ordinalre, *s.* 9410.
 ordinal, *s.* 21612, rule.
 ordinance, *s.* 4958, order, control.
 ordiner, *see* ordener.

ordinour, *s.* 23623, ordainer.
 ordre, *s.* 2110, 11752, T. v. 2.
 ordure, *s.* 1126.
 ore, *adv.* 37, 4737, D. i. 3, (ore . . . ore),
 ore . . . ore . . . ore, 3896 *f.*; a ore,
 20523: now.
 oreil(l)e, *see* oraille.
 oreiller, *v.* 414, whisper.
 oreiller, *a.*, *f.* oreillere, 15520, ready to
 listen.
 oreiller(e), *s.* 5178, 5240, pillow.
 oreiso(u)n, orisoun, *s.* 1200, 10208, 10502,
 B. xxiv. 2, prayer.
 orendroit, *adv.* 6538, now.
 Orense, 19984.
 orer, *v.* 1200, 10201 *ff.*, pray, pray for.
 orfevere, *s.* 25513, goldsmith.
 orguil, *s.* 244, B. xlvi. 3.
 orgueillant, *a.* 16879, proud.
 s'orguillir, s'orguiller, *v.* 1754, 11420,
 grow proud.
 orguillour, *s.* 24177, proud man.
 orguillous, *a.* 1093.
 orient, orient, *s.* 846, 13336, east.
 original, *a.* 17533.
 original, original, *s.* 152, 8580, 13525,
 D. i. 2, beginning, rise.
 orine, *s.* 3844, 16539, origin, stock.
 ornement, *s.* 17128.
 orphanin, *s.* 6872, *f.* orphanine, 15377.
 orphelin, *a.* 8733, destitute.
 orr, or, *s.* 254, 911, T. viii. 1, gold.
 ort, *s.* 12868, garden.
 osour, *see* obsour.
 osouement, *adv.* 25334.
 osourer, *v.* *a.* 21736: *cp.* obscurer, *s.*
 osoureté, *s.* 3284.
 Oseë (1), 6115, 7315, 20462, 26571, Hosea.
 Oseë (2), 11018, Hoshea (the king).
 oser, *v.* 727, B. xiv. 2.
 Oseye, *s.* 26048.
 oss, *s.* 1852, bone.
 ossifragus, *s.* 1850, osprey.
 ostour, *s.* 907, 21045, hawk.
 ostricer, *a.* 25291, of ostrich.
 ot, *see* avoir, oir.
 otrol, ottroy, *s.* 3123, B. xxxviii. 4, grant-
 ing, grace.
 otroier, otrrier, *v.* *a.* 821, B. ix. 5, xv.
 2, grant, allow.
 ou, *conj.* B. ix. 3, o, 3878, u, 11459, or: ou
 . . . ou, 1975, ou si . . . ou, B. xii. 3,
 whether . . . or.
 ou=au, 2672, 3808, 4542, &c.
 ou=ove, 8376.
 ou=u, 11023.

ouaille, ouaille, *s.* 14127, 19486, sheep.
 oubli, oubly, *s.* 1110, 2082, 10690, (mettre
 en oubli).
 oubliance, *s.* 6113.
 oublier, oblier, o(u)blir, *v. a.* 3 *s. p.*
 oublie, oblie, 1620, 4043, B. xxv. 1,
 oublist, oublit, oblit, 6640, 16686, B.
 xxvi. 3.
 oublier, *s.* 13760, forgetfulness.
 oublivouin, *s.* 6100.
 oue, *s.* 5511, 26300, B. xlvi. 3, goose.
 outrage, outrage, oltrage, *s.* 288, 1756,
 2285, 4707, outrage, extravagance.
 outrageus, *a.* 8391.
 outragier(a), *a.* 11661, 26226, extrava-
 gant.
 outrageusement, *adv.* 16572.
 oultrance, *s.* (al oultrance), 8040.
 outre, outre, *prep.* 400, B. xxii. 3.
 outre (outre) mer, 1213, 25292.
 outremarin, *a.* 23866.
 oultrepasser, *v. a.* 6751, 23166, pass
 through, transgress.
 ours, *s.* 20302, bear: *cp.* urse.
 out, *see* avoir.
 outrepasser, *see* outrepasser.
 ove, *prep.* 4, 2406, B. v. 3, &c., ou, 8376,
 with.
 ovel, *a.* 8159, 12795, level, equal, like: *adv.*
 22792.
 ovelement, *adv.* 4722, equally, fairly.
 overage, *s.* 8914, 16391, work.
 ov(e)raigne, ov(e)reigne, *s.* 363, 3371,
 4226, 25549, work, business.
 overir, ovrir, *v. a.* 995, 12675.
 overt, *a.* 2663, open.
 overt, *s.* 4207, opening.
 overture, *s.* 6402.
 ovenque, *prep.* 167, T. iv. 1: *cp.* ove.
 Ovide, 14090.
 ovile, *s.* 16089, sheepfold.
 ovraigne, ovrir, *see* overaigne, overir.
 ovre, *see* oevere.
 owes, *see* oef.
 oye, *see* oia.
 oyl, *see* oil.

P

paience, *s.* 4313.
 patient, *a.* 3968, 4188, 7653, patient,
 suffering.
 paient, *s.* 24307, sick person.
 page, *s.* 1375, page (servant).
 paiaage, *s.* 6202, payment.

paie, pay, *s.* 7332, 23000, 24564, payment,
 satisfaction.
 paiement, *s.* 3308.
 païen(s), *s.* 10342: *s.* 13020: pagan.
 paier, *v.* 1314, 5630, B. xxvii. 1, pay,
 satisfy, pay for.
 palla, pais, *s.* 341, 3789, B. vii. 1, country.
 paille, paille, *s.* 3869, 20961, straw.
 pain, *s.* 2206; pain lumbard, 7809.
 paindemain, paindemeine, *s.* 7808,
 16286.
 paine, *s.*, *see* peine.
 paine, *v.*, *see* pener.
 paintour, *s.* 1945, painter.
 peinture, *s.* 1947, painting.
 paire, *s.* 25511, company.
 paisible, peisible, *a.* 2568, 15896, peaceful.
 paistre, peistre, *v. a.* 1161, 7012, 7031;
pres. part. paissant: feed.
 paix, *see* pes.
 Palamedes, B. xx. 3.
 pale, *a.* 870.
 palefroy, *s.* 845.
 paleis, palois, *s.* 28241, T. xi. 3, palace.
 palme (1), *s.* 12469, 20618, palm-tree.
 palme (2), *s.* 7741, tennis.
 palmer, *see* pasmer.
 palois, *see* paleis.
 palpebre, *s.* 2295, eyelid.
 Pamphilius, 14450.
 pance, paunce, *s.* 5522, 8542, paunch:
cp. garde pance.
 Pandeon, T. xii. 1.
 pane, *s.* 25706, piece.
 panel, *s.* 24896, (jury) panel.
 paneter, *s.* 7517, pantler.
 Pantasilée, B. xliiii. 2.
 pantiero, panetero, *s.* 9254, 12866, panther.
 paon(s), paoun, *s.* 23451, 23527, peacock.
 paour, *s.* 663, B. xiii. 3.
 paourous, *a.* 11119, 16910.
 papal, *a.* 18481.
 papal, *s.* 27052, pope.
 pape, *s.* 18492.
 papegai, papegay, *s.* 26781, B. xxxvi. 1.
 papir, *s.* 4587, 7286, paper.
 par, *prep.* 18, D. i. 1, per, T. i. 1; par
 tout, B. l. 2; par si qe, 3233, par oo
 que, 12684.
 parable, *s.* 11977.
 paradis, *s.* 82, B. v. 3.
 parage, *s.* 10084, B. xxiii. 4, rank.
 se parager, *v.* 13639, associate.
 parail, *see* pareil.
 parailier, *v. a.* 2900, make like.
 paramont, *adv.* 10017, above.

paramour, *s.* 28641, lover.
 parant, *a.* 1230, apparent.
 parasi, *s.* 25569, halfpenny.
 parchemin, *s.* 16102, parchment.
 parelos(e), *s.* 16157, B. xxxvii. 2, en-
 closure.
 parçon(ier)(s), parcener, *s.* 6992, 8408,
 15546, sharer, partaker.
 pareroistre, *v. n.*, *pp.* parceru, 4584,
 17108, grow up.
 pardedeinz, pardedeins, *prep.* and *adv.*
 1114, 1120, within.
 pardehors, *adv.* 1123, outside.
 pardela, *prep.* 23252, on the other side of.
 parderere, *adv.* 248.
 pardessoutz, pardessoubz, *adv.* 8142,
 13884, below.
 pardessur(e), *adv.* 1857, 4746, 10147, on
 the top, above, besides.
 pardevant, *prep.* and *adv.* 1845, 2393.
 par devant, B. xii. 2, before.
 pardon, *see* pardoun.
 pardonaunce, *s.* 11730.
 pardonnement, *s.* 10512.
 pardonner, *v. a.* 15402, T. xviii. 4.
 pardonner, *s.* 15092, forgiveness.
 pardouin, *s.* 5736, 13342.
 parée, *a. f.* (*pp.*) 18328, pareie, 10117,
 adorned.
 pareie, *s.* 10118, wall.
 pareil, *a.* B. x. 2.
 pareille, pareill(i), parail, *s.* 1212, 1446,
 22210, B. x. 2, equal, rival.
 paremploier, *v. a.* 14322, set aside.
 parensi, *adv.* 15951, in such a manner.
 parent, *s.* 97, 2574; *f.* parente, 3100:
 parent, relation.
 parenté(e), *s.* 4283, 6671; *pl.* 9183: kin-
 ship, relations.
 parenterdit, *a.* 15561.
 parentro, *prep.* 1178, 16338, B. xxvii. 4,
 T. xv. 2; parentro de, C.: between.
 parer, *v. a.* 21439, B. xvii. 3, prepare,
 adorn, equip.
 parfaire, parfere, *v. a.* 1942, 2947, 4413,
 9435, 28472, make complete.
 parfait, *a.* 1170, perfect: *cp.* parfit.
 Parfaitement, *adv.* 10776.
 Darfin, *s.* 2383, end.
 parfit, *a.* 1640, 2439, T. xviii. 4, perfit,
 D. i. 4, B. xxvi. 2: perfect, ready.
 parfit, *s.* 6828, fulfilment.
 Parfitement, *adv.* B. xli. 3.
 parfond, *a.* 2467, 22317, deep.
 Parfondement, *adv.* 2673.
 Parfondesse, *s.* 29465, depth.

parfournir, *v. a.* 4680, 21707, perform.
 parigal, perigal(s), *a.* 151, 964, 3159,
 5604, equal, like: *s.* 24232.
 Paris (son of Priam), 16700, B. xiv. 1, xl. 1.
 Paris (city), 25245.
 parlanee, *s.* 1734.
 parlement, *s.* 334, 4998, B. xix. 3.
 parler, *v.* 385, B. viii. 3.
 parler, *s.* 28468.
 parlesie, *s.* 5519, palsy.
 parlier(s), *s.* 15997, speaker.
 parlire, *v. a.* 14896; *pp.* parlieu, 19956:
 read through.
 parmi, parmy, *prep.* 282, 4113, to, through,
 by: *adv.* 818, 1628, B. xxviii. 3, right
 through, throughout, completely, utterly.
 paroche, *s.* 20210, parish.
 paroehiale, *s. f.*, 9115, parishioner.
 (paroir), *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* pier, 1816, B. xl. 1,
 pier, 1412, 3450 (? *subj.*); 3 *pl.* pier-
 ont, 25615; 3 *s. pres.* parust, 2176, T.
 xiv. 1: appear: *cp.* peestre.
 parole, parolle, *s.* 351, 9386, B. xix. 1.
 parol(ier), *v. n.* 2156; 3 *s. p.* parolt, 2720,
 parole, 3495; *subj.* parolle, 17709:
 speak.
 part, *s.* 276, 2786, 6343, 7386, B. iv*. 3,
 xxxi. 3; d'autre part, *see* autre; queu
 part, 9242, whither? queu part qe,
 13864, wherever.
 partage, *s.* 1654, sharing.
 partenent, *a.* 1089.
 partenir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 45, 924, belong.
 partie, *s.* 373, 2366, 16080, 18711, side,
 party, part, departing, quarrel.
 partir, *v. a.* 3240, 3981, 6660, divide,
 distribute, take away: *v. n.* and *refl.*
 744 f., 7595, 12524, B. xv. 1, depart,
 part, share.
 partir, *s.* 17549, T. xvii. 1, parting, end.
 partison, *s.* 7055, share.
 Partonopé, B. xliiii. 3.
 parvenir, *v. n.* 14925.
 pas, pass, *s.* 890, 6940, pace, pass.
 pas, *adv.* 900, B. xii. 3.
 pasmer, palmer, *v. n.* 28942, 29023,
 29120, faint.
 Pasques, 4434, 7326, 28602.
 passage, *s.* 2538, 27107, T. xvii. 3, journey,
 death.
 passant, *s.* 8465, death.
 passer, *v. a.* 5444, B. viii. 1, x. 2: *v. n.*
 36, 5575; passer de, 2795, escape from;
 s'en passer, 4195.
 passible, *a.* 5765, suffering.
 passio(u)n, *s.* 18191, 28770.

past(e), *s.* 7868, 8363, 15660, paste, pastry, repast.
 pastour, *s.* 5012, shepherd.
 pastourage, pasturage, *s.* 1593, 5503.
 pastoural, *a.* 9116.
 pasturo, *s.* 1852.
 pasturer, *v. n.* 21996, feed.
 paternoster, *s.* 5559.
 patriarche, patriare, *s.* 7985, 17159.
 Paul (1) (saint), 10612, 13040, 13249, 20069.
 Paul (2), 13023 ff.
 Paul (3) (l'ermite), 27061.
 Pauline, *T. x.* 3.
 paunce, *see* pance.
 pautonier, *s.* 21382, vagabond.
 pavement, *s.* 21427.
 Pavio, 7319.
 pay, *see* paie.
 peal, pell, *s.* 8724, 23486, skin.
 peas, *see* pes.
 peccatrice, *s. f.* 2516, sinner.
 peccant, *s.* 2131, sinner; 10519, sin.
 peccé(s), *s.* 3, *T. vi.* 2, sin; 13341, sinner(?).
 peccheur, *s.* 3150, pecchour, *C.*, sinner.
 pecoher, *v. n.* 1847, sin.
 pecoher, *s.* 1432, sin.
 pecoherasso, *a.* and *s. f.* 20542, *T. x.* 1, sinner.
 peccune, *s.* 24352 ff., money.
 peccunier, *s.* 24463, lover of money.
 pectrine, *s.* 2053, breast: *cf.* peitrine.
 pedaille, *s.* 26232, common people.
 pée, *see* pié.
 pees, *see* pes.
 peindre, peinter, *v. a.*, 3 *s. f.* peinte, 12077, 26037; *pp.* peint, 934, *B. xlii.* 3: paint, dye, adorn.
 peine, paine, *s.* 182, 1438, *B. xxviii.* 2, peigno, *B. iii.* 1; au peine, a peine, au paine, 2916, 9043, *B. xxii.* 2, *xli.* 3.
 peine, *see* pener.
 peinter, *see* peindre.
 peiour, *a.* 2252, worse.
 peisible, *see* paisible.
 peitrine, peytrine, poitrine, *s.* 3849, 6840, 9010, breast: *cf.* peetrine.
 pelerin, *s.* 5641, *f.* pelerine, 16166: *cf.* peregrin(s).
 pell, *see* peal.
 pellicoun, *s.* 20474, furred cloak.
 pellure, *s.* 20453, fur, skins.
 pelote, *s.* 1460, ball.
 pelterie, *s.* 25682, fur.
 penance, *s.* 1157, 2093, 29623, punishment, pain.

penant, *a.* 22882, penitent.
 pendement, *s.* 14998, hanging.
 pendre, *v. n.* 885, 9021, 17843, *B. xxv.* 2; 3 *s. pret.* pendi, 2453: hang, be attached, belong: *v. a.* 4113, 5755, 25022, hang.
 pener, *v. a.* and *refl.* 778, 1002; 3 *s. f.* peine, 990, 2033, paine, 9208: make to suffer, give trouble to; *refl.* take pains, endeavour, suffer pain.
 penne, *s.* 3502, 7382, feather, pen.
 Penolopé, *T. vi.* 3.
 peno(u)n, *s.* 10103, 23728.
 penoucell(e), *s.* 11289, 14261.
 pensant, *s. B. iv.* 3, thought.
 pensantie, *s.* 14267, weightiness.
 pensé(e), *s.* 2192, 3078, *B. vii.* 2, *xxix.* 2, penseie, 14404.
 pensement, *s.* 5540, *B. viii.* 3, thought.
 penser, *v. n.* and *refl.* 613, 3680, *B. ii.* 3, *iii.* 1, think: *v. a.* 360, 11509, weigh, reflect upon.
 penser, pensier(s), *s.* 3674, 3683, *D. ii.* 3, *B. vi.* 3.
 pensif, *a. f.* pensive, 4643.
 Pentecoste, 15135.
 Pepin, 1303.
 pepin, *s.* 6719, 7725, 8531, apple, pip.
 per, *see* par.
 Perce, *see* Perso.
 percer, *v. a.* 13521, *B. xviii.* 1.
 perceus, *a.* 5416, indolent.
 percevoir, (perchoir), *v. a.* 28019; 3 *s. fut.* perchors (?), 18539: perceive, receive. *See* note on 18539.
 perelus, *a.* 7591, shut up.
 perdice, *see* perdis.
 perdicoun, *s.* 2340.
 perdis, *s.* 6262, *f.* perdice, 7831, partridge.
 perdre, *v. a.* 94, *B. ii.* 1; 3 *s. f.* pert, 9009, *T. xvii.* 1.
 perdurable, *a.* 1438, 13571, *B. li.* 2.
 perdurablement, *adv.* 2076.
 pere, *see* piero, pierre.
 peregrin(s), *s.* 10656: *cf.* pelerin.
 peresce, *s.* 5377, indolence.
 perestre, *v. n.* 1760, *B. xi.* 4; 2 *s. f.* peres, 3776; 3 *s. perest*, 138; 2 *pl.* perestes, 2; 3 *pl.* persont, 3859; 3 *s. fut.* perserra, 13691: appear: *cf.* paroir.
 perfeccioun, *s.* *T. xvi.* 3.
 perfit, *see* parfit.
 peri, *a.* 75, 2086, 10889, lost.
 perigal(s), *see* parigal.
 peril, *s.* 6739, *B. xxx.* 1.
 peril(ler), *v. a.* 5059, 15394, imperil.

peril(ous), *a.* 1104, 4604, *B. xviii.* 2.
 perir, *v. n.* 2099; 3 *s. f.* piert, 6856, 8397, 19087; *f. subj.* perisae, 4332.
 perjur(s), *s.* 6457, perjurer.
 perjuré, *a.* or *s.* 25046.
 perjurer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 6421, 6472, commit perjury: *v. a.* 6446, swear falsely by.
 perjurier, *s.* 6318, 24850, perjury.
 perjurie, *s.* 6428.
 perle, *s.* 9282.
 permanable, *a.* 1796, *T. i.* 2, lasting.
 permanance, *s.* 11577.
 permanant, *a.* 11670.
 pernont, *see* prendre.
 perpetuel, *a.* 3744.
 perrie, *s.* 858, *pl.* 25588, precious stones.
 perrier(s), *s.* 25579, jeweller.
 perriere, *s.* 3716, catapult.
 perrine, *s.* 2054, stone.
 perroun, *s.* 2412, rock.
 pers, *a.* 6979, 21773, livid, purple.
 Persant, *a.* 10347, Persian.
 Perse, Perce, 12959, 22035, 29321, Persia.
 persecoutour, *s.* 6914.
 perserver, *v. a.* 217, keep.
 perseverance, *s.* 14357.
 perseverer, *v. n.* 14393 ff.
 Persiens, *s. pl.* 22046.
 person(n)e, *s.* 1508, 20208 (R), *B. xxxix.* 2, *T. iii.* 3, person, parson.
 persuacioun, *s.* 19113.
 perte, *s.* 2069.
 pertuis, pertus, *s.* 5258, 7587, hole.
 perturber, *v. a.* 3639.
 pervers(e), *a.* 2545, 16725.
 pervertir, *v. a.* 646, 3175, turn aside, ruin.
 pes, peas, paix, *s.* 203, 1485, 3069, 11135, *B. ii.* 3, *xli.* 1, *T. xiii.* 2, peace; 5622, the pax (in a church).
 pesance, *s.* 1290, heaviness.
 pesant, *a.* 5145, *B. xxxii.* 2.
 pescheur, *s.* 8570, fisher.
 peser, *see* poiser.
 pestilence, *s.* 4630.
 pestre, *see* paistre.
 petit, *a.* 890, *B. xxviii.* 1, *pl.* petis, 29796: un petit, 806, au petit, 310.
 petit, *adv.* 5514.
 petitement, *adv.* 16562.
 petitesce, petitesse, *s.* 13027, 14236.
 peytrine, *see* peitrine.
 Pharao(n), 2332, 12258, 12268, 27080, *T. xiii.* 1.
 Phares, 22750.
 Pharisou, Pharisé, 1837, 3110, 18805, 28368.

Phenenne, 10274.
 pheasant, *s.* 3502, 19501.
 philosopre, *see* philosopre.
 Philipp, *T. vi.* 1.
 Phillis, *B. xliii.* 1.
 Philomene, *T. xii.* 1.
 philosophie, *s.* 1448.
 philosopre, philosopre, philosophe(s), *s.* 1813, 7633, 9530.
 Phirin, 18303.
 phisicien, *s.* 24289.
 Phisique, 8521.
 phisque, physique, *s.* 7724, 7905, health, medicine.
 phisonomie, *s.* 20385.
 pichelin, *a.* 6091, small.
 pie, *s.* 1696, 9975, magpie.
 pié, piée, pée, *s.* 1375, 3797, 10722, foot.
 pieça, *adv.* 3271, *B. ii.* 3, formerly.
 piece, *s.* 1858.
 pier, *s.* 1821, 18787, 23197, equal, peer; pier a/u) pier, 3342, 23419, on an equality, equally.
 piero, *s.* 186, pere, *T. vi.* 2, father.
 piero, *v.* *see* paroir.
 pierre, piero, pere, *s.* 896, 2397, 18343, *B. xviii.* 1, stone: la pierre jetteresse, 5781, pitch-pebble (a game).
 Pierre, Fiere, (saint), 3112, 7993, 12664, 13789, 15088, 15808, 18531, 18553, 18651 ff., 19401, 19484, 20065, 21648, 25854, 27038, 28658, 29177: *see* Simon.
 pierrous, *a.* 1242, jewelled.
 piert, *see* paroir, perir.
 pigas, *s.* 23394, pointed shoe.
 Figmaion, *B. xxiv.* 2.
 pigne, *s.* 8719, comb.
 pilage, *s.* 16183, plunder.
 Pilat, Pilas, 28706, 28772 ff., 28938, 28972, 29003.
 piler, *v. a.* 1570, plunder.
 pilier(s), pilier, *s.* 13093, 20783, *T. vii.* 1, pillar.
 pilour, *s.* 15547, plunderer.
 piment, *see* pyment.
 pire, pir, *a.* 1895, 23972, worse, worst.
 pis, *adv.* and *s.* 1662; le pis, 183, *B. xii.* 1, the worst; du pis, 8981, a worse thing.
 pis, pitz, *s.* 3808, 17934, breast.
 piscou(n), *s.* 5396, 8529, fish.
 pitance, *s.* 5684, 7546, 8442, portion, share, small portion.
 pité(s), pítée, pitié(s), *s.* 2067, 13902 ff., 19967, *D. i.* 1, *B. xiv.* 3, *xvii.* 4; *pl.* 29900.

pitous, piteus, *a.* 5236, 8876, B. xi. 3.
 pitousement, *adv.* 13940, 29027, B. xix. 2.
 pita, *see* pis, *s.*
 place, *s.* 11254, B. i. 2.
 place, *v.* *see* plere.
 plai, *see* plait.
 plaidant, *s.* 19042, pleader.
 plaidr, pleder, *v. n.* and *a.* 6217, 18425, 21728.
 plaidour, pledour, *s.* 24206, C., advocate.
 plais, *s.* 4293, B. xxvii. 1.
 plaier, *v. a.* 5019, wound.
 plain (1), *a.* 4596, 10230, plain.
 plain (2), *a.* *see* plein(s).
 plaindre, *v.* *see* pleindre.
 plaindre, *s.* 11489, complaining.
 plainement, plainement (1), *adv.* 7953, 10202, simply, plainly.
 plainement, plainement (2), *adv.* 2915, B. iv. 2, xiv. 1, fully.
 plainement, *adv.* 10476, fully.
 plainte, pleignte, *s.* 25162, 29096.
 plaintif, *s.* 6326.
 plaire, *see* plere.
 plaisance, *see* plesance.
 plaisir, plesir, plaisir, *s.* 467, 479, 27641, B. viii. 2, xxv. 1.
 plait, plai, plee, *s.* 2961, 6329, T. x. 3, plea, discourse, affair.
 plancher, *s.* 27260, beam.
 planete, *s.* 9038.
 plante, *s.* 6892.
 planter, *v. a.* 2201, plant, set down.
 plat, *a.* 15257, flat: *adv.* 24260.
 platement, *adv.* 15205, plainly.
 Platoun(s), 15205, 15237.
 pledant, *s.* 24241, pleading.
 pleder, *see* plaider.
 plédour, *see* plaidour.
 plee, *see* plait.
 plogge, *s.* 19448.
 plegger, *v.* 24943, give pledges.
 pleignte, *see* plainte.
 plein(s), plain, *a.* 249, 480, B. iii. 2, full; au plain, au plein, 1098, B. xxvii. 3: *adv.* 27167.
 plein (1), *s.* *see* pleine.
 plein (2), *s.* *see* toutplein.
 pleindre, plaindre, *v. n.* and *refl.* 4177; 1 *s. p.* pleigne, 766, B. xiv. 3, pleign, 24950; 3 *s.* plei(g)nt, 1800, 2859, plaignt, 1645, pleigne, 4625; 3 *pl.* pleignont, 4652.
 pleindre, *s.* T. xiv. 3, mourning.

pleine, plein, *s.* 23246, 28298, plain.
 plainement, *see* plainement.
 pleiner, plen(i)er, *a.* 35, 1779, 12256, B. viii. 3, xlv. 3, full, in full, full-grown.
 plaisir, *see* plaisir.
 plener, *adv.* 6547.
 plen(i)erement, *adv.* 424, 1547, fully.
 plentitude, *s.* 15892, fullness.
 plenté(s), *s.* 11144, 19960, B. xvii. 3.
 plentevous, plentivous, *a.* 12461, 29922, B. xxxi. 1, abundant: *adv.* 20841.
 plere, plaire, *v. n.* 176, 571, B. iv.* 3; 3 *s. p.* plest, 809, B. ii. 4; 3 *s. imp.* plesoit, 980; 3 *s. pret.* plust, 1916; *p. subj.* place, 19949; *pret. subj.* pleust, 3785, B. x. 1; *fut.* plerra, 5157, B. ii. 3, plairra, 8035; *v. a.* 10903.
 plesance, *s.* 641, B. i. 3, plaisance, 8033, pleasure.
 plesant, *a.* 219, B. iii. 2.
 plesir, *see* plaisir.
 plevir, *v. a.* 6650, B. xxiii. 1, T. xvii. 1, pledge.
 pliant, *a.* 1416.
 plier, ploier, *v. a.* 2115, 2811, B. iii. 3, x. 1, xiv. 3; *v. n.* 7582.
 plit, *s.* 2547, 3934, condition, state: par autre plit, d'autre plit, 2081, 7295, on the other hand.
 ploier, *see* plier.
 plom, *s.* 897, lead.
 plonger, *see* plunger.
 plorant, *s.* 13042, mourner.
 plorer, *v.* *see* plourer.
 plorer, *s.* 11489, weeping.
 plour, *s.* 180, B. ix. 4, weeping.
 plourement, *s.* 10534.
 plourer, plorer, *v. n.* 3164, 10563; 1 *s. p.* pluro, 15010, B. xii. 3; 3 *s.* plourt, 1066, plure, 7224; weep.
 plovier, *s.* 26294, plover.
 pluie, *s.* 5610.
 plus, *see* plus.
 pluit, pluyst, *see* pluvoir.
 plunger, plonger, *v. a.* 2458, 8124; *v. n.* 7979.
 pluralité, *s.* 7363.
 plure, *see* plourer.
 plus, *adv.* and *s.* 182, B. iii. 2, plus, B. iv. 3, xxxix. 3.
 plusour(s), pluseurs, *pron.* 3015, 7134, T. xvi. 1; ly plusour, 2727.
 plusost, *adv.* 4452, B. xxxvii. 1, xlii. 1, plus tost, 1908, sooner, rather.
 Pluto, 962.
 pluvie, *s.* 26716, rain.

(pluvoir), *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* pluit, 13736; 3 *s. pret.* pluyst, 4531: rain.
 poair, *see* poair.
 poeple(s), pueple, *s.* 2210, 18428, 23153ff.
 poor, *see* poair.
 poesté, *s.* 2557, power.
 poestis, *a.* 1222, B. ix. 5, powerful, able.
 poi, *see* poy.
 poign, *s.* 859, fist.
 poignant, *a.* 1798, 11529, piercing, sharp.
 poll, *s.* 3719, hair.
 poindre, *v. a.* 5026; 3 *s. p.* point, 944, 2642, poignant, 11860, B. xxxii. 1; *pres. part.* poignant, 1798; *pp.* point, 2357: prick, sting, bite.
 point, *s.* 504, 948, B. i. 2, xii. 2, *pl.* points, poins, 2763, 3793, point, prick, position, limit, thing, saying: au point, 26077, perfectly; tout a point, 2364, fully prepared.
 point, *adv.*, ne . . . point, 2356, point ne, B. iv.* 3; or without 'ne,' 11857: not at all, not.
 pointure, *s.* 3528, T. xvi. 2, sting.
 poire, *s.* 9961.
 pois (1), *s.* 11393, B. xiii. 1, weight: sur son pois, 26186, against his will.
 pois (2), *s.* 13686, pitch.
 poisor, peser, *v. a.* and *n.* 7451, 15075, 15202, weigh: ee polse moy, 9251, it seems to me.
 poiso(u)n, *s.* 2524, 4398, T. xi. 3.
 poitrine, *see* peitrine.
 polain, polein, *s.* 9446, 18074, colt.
 poli, *a.* 4240.
 policie, *s.* C.
 pollut, *a.* 20741, unclean.
 pomme, *s.* 117.
 pompe, *s.* 18964.
 pont, *s.* 4320.
 poir, poair, *s.* 310, 597, B. iv.* 3, v. 1, T. xiii. 1, poer, 1252, power: *cp.* povoir.
 por, *see* pour.
 pore, *s.* 4806.
 porceo, *see* pourceo.
 porcain, *s.* 8273, pig.
 porcain, *a.* 20516, of a pig.
 porri, *see* purri(s).
 port (1), *s.* 834, 27450, B. xiii. 2, bearing, value.
 port (2), *s.* 4366, harbour.
 portable, *a.* 29820, borne.
 portal, *s.* 16608, gate.
 porte, *s.* 258, gate: porte colice, 9849, portcullis.

porter, *v. a.* 263, B. xiii. 4; 3 *s. p.* porte, port, 263, 6678; *subj.* port, 7418.
 port(i)er, *s.* 7522, 9607, gate-keeper.
 portour, *s.* 3813, bearer.
 portraire, *v. a.* and *n.* 1946, 4360, represent, design.
 porture, *s.* 18370, 27982, bearing, burden.
 pose, *s.* 5158, period of time.
 poser, *v. a.* 3825.
 posicioun, *s.* 23775, imposition.
 possessio(u)m, *s.* 6231, 24519.
 possessouner, possession(i)er, *a.* 9133, 20832 (R), 20835, possessed of estates.
 possessour, *s.* 7638.
 pot, *s.* 4174.
 potacioun, *s.* 16230.
 potadour, *s.* 8493, drinker.
 potage, *s.* 7754.
 potagier, *s.* 7759, soup-bowl.
 potestat, *s.* 5325, ruler.
 poudre, *s.* 20910, powder.
 poudré, *a.* 876, scattered about.
 pour, *prep.* 27, B. iii. 1, T. vi. 3, por, C., B. i. 3, iii. 3; pour tant, B. xvii. 2; pour quoi, B. xx. 2; pour ce, 89. Also with *inf.* for 'de,' *see* note on 6328.
 pource, *adv.* 631, 2667: *cp.* pourceo.
 pourceil(l)a, *adv.* 2349, 8995, B. xlii. 1.
 pourceo, *adv.* B. vii. 1, porceo, B. ii. 3, therefore.
 pourchacier, pourchacer, *v. a.* 174, 21041, B. xxxvi. 4, procure.
 pourchacier, pourchacour, *s.* 5840, 21052, gainer, trader.
 pourchas, *s.* 5841, gain.
 pourfendre, *see* purfendre.
 pourgatoire, *see* purgatoire.
 pourgesir, *v. a.*, 3 *s. pret.* pourgu, 16772, pourgeust, T. x. 3; *pp.* pourgu, 9063, pourgeu, T. x. 2: lie with.
 pourloignance, *s.* 5586, postponement.
 pourloignement, *s.* 24308, delay.
 pourloigner, *v. a.* 5596, put off: *refl.* 29769, be put off.
 pourpartie, *s.* 16034, B. li. 3, share.
 pourpens, purpens, *s.* 4410, 9055, B. i. 2, thought, purpose: *cp.* pourpos.
 pourpenser, purpenser, *v. a.* T. xii. 2, plan: *refl.* 15619, 23965, 27401, form a purpose, reflect.
 pourporter, *v. a.* 17181, 18149, signify, suggest.
 pourpos, purpos, *s.* 331, 3354, 16094, T. viii. 2, purpose.
 pourposable, *a.* 15027, intending.

pourposer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 11258, 16105, consider, intend.
pourpre, *see* **purpre**.
pourprendre, *v. a.*, *pres. part.* **pourpernant**, 11698, 25353, take into possession, seize.
pourprise, *s.* 1711, 2501, enclosure, place.
pourquoy, **pourquoi**, *adv. see* **quoy**: *s.* le **pourquoy**, 1961.
poursuir, (**poursuier**), *v. a.* 4766; 3 *s. p.* **poursuit**, 633; 3 *s. imp.* **poursu(i)oit**, 4771, 12999, pursue: persecute.
poursute, *s.* 3838, pursuit.
pourtenance, *s.* 29282, continuance.
pourtendre, **purtendre**, *v. a.* 6234, 12636, spread out, offer.
pourtienant, *a.* 15635.
pourveoir, **p(o)urvoir**, *v. a.* and *refl.* 318, 5432, 11797, T. xviii. 2, **pourvir**, 11623; *pp.* **pourveu**, 10093: provide, prepare; *refl.* consider with oneself.
pourvoiance, **pourveance**, *s.* 5591, B. xiii. 2, providence, provision.
pourvoieur, *s.* 8438, purveyor.
povere(s), **povre(s)**, *a.* 1075, 3337, B. ix. 4, xlviii. 1, poor.
pov(è)rement, *adv.* 7934, 8498.
poverté, *s.* 5484.
pouvoir, (**pooir**), *v. n.*, 1 *s. p.* **puiss**, B. i. 4; 2 *s. poes*, 7289, **puiss**, 11551, **pus**, 6134, 8060; 3 *s. poet*, 311, B. ii. 3, **puet**, 106, 7358, **poot**, 16647; 1 *pl.* **poons**, 9060; 2 *pl.* **poetz**, 973, B. ii. 2, **poves**, 9740, B. xxxix. 2; 3 *pl.* **poont**, 26913, **poent**, 28294; 3 *s. imp.* **poait**, 795, T. xiii. 2; 3 *s. pret.* **pot**, 305, 660; *fut.* **po(u)rray**, **porrai**, 188, 380, B. vi. 2, xvii. 2; 3 *s. purra*, 2460; 3 *pl.* **pourront**, B. xi. 1; 1 *s. cond.* **porroie**, B. ix. 1; 3 *s. po(u)roit, 25, 657, B. xxi. 2, **purreolt**, B. xxxi. 3; 3 *s. p. subj.* **puist**, 8694; 1 *pl.* **puissons**, 9718.
pouvoir, **pover**, *s.* 3305, 28328: *cp.* **pooir**.
povre, **povrement**, *see* **povere**, **poverement**.
povreté, *s.* 5832.
poy, **poi**, *s.* and *adv.* 34, 1399, 1788, B. xi. 1, T. ix. 1, little, few; **pour poy du riens**, 4826, for a small matter; **du poy en poy**, 7059, little by little; **au poy**, 8766, almost, hardly.
praielle, *s.* 17380, meadow.
pré, *see* **prée**.
prebende, *s.* 7364.
precedent, *a.* 10434.
precedent, *s.* 5650, 17780, former time.*

precept, *s.* 2096, command.
precept, *a.* 5133, commanded.
prechement, *s.* 18092, preaching.
precher, *v.* 624, 3113.
precher, *s.* 2132.
precious, *a.* 16912, B. xlv. 1.
precordial, *a.* 4542, of the heart.
predicacioun, *s.* 3116(?), preaching.
pré(e), *s.* 856, 5822, B. vii. 2, *pl.* **prées**, **pré(e)tz**, 8702, 12854, B. xv. 3, meadow.
prele, *see* **proie**, *s.*
pregnant, *a.* T. ii. 1, fruitful.
preis, *see* **prendre**.
prejudiciei, **prejudicial**, *a.* 20601, 26379.
prelacie, *s.* 5547.
prolat(s), *s.* 2237.
premonicoun, *s.* 5194.
prendre, *v. a.* B. xlix. 4; 3 *s. p.* **prent**, B. xxxv. 1; 1 *pl.* **pernon**, 18725; 3 *pl.* **pernont**, 21681; 2 *s. imperat.* **pren**, 137, B. xxxiv. 4, **prens**, 5319; 2 *pl.* **pernetz**, 28275; 2 *s. pret.* **preis**, 8574; 3 *s. prist, 267, B. xl. 1; 3 *pl.* **pristront**, 159; 3 *s. p. subj.* **preigne**, 13511: *v. n.* 649, 831, begin, take place: *refl.* 21681, behave.
prenosticacioun, *s.* 18819.
pres, *adv.* 680, 5626, B. ii. 1, near, closely, almost, soon; **du pres**, 2654, 10322, *cp.* 3065; **tenir pres**, 17210, hold in esteem; **ne loign ne pres**, 3036, neither late nor soon: *prep.* 894, *cp.* **presde**.
presbiterie, *s.* 16131, priesthood.
presde, *prep.* 2984, 4306, **pres de**, 29884.
presdu, 12873, near, before.
presence, *s.* 526, B. vi. 1; *pl.* 29376.
present, **presens**, *a.* 347, 2400, B. xxii. 1; **au present**, **en present**, 23, 832.
present, *s.* 10431, gift.
presentement, *adv.* 18625, at present.
presenter, *v. a.* 1442, B. xvi. 2.
president, *s.* 12157.
presse, *s.* 1698, crowd.
prest, *a.* 478, 4663, ready, quick.
prestem, *adv.* 24719.
prester, *v. a.* 13402, lend, give.
presterage, *s.* 12188, priests.
presteresse, *s.* 25697, priest's mistress.
prestre, *s.* 2742, T. x. 3, priest.
presumement, *s.* 1531, presumption.
presumpcioun, *s.* 1526.
presumptif, *a.* 1573, presumptuous.
presumptuous, *a.* 1549.
presumptuousement, *adv.* 1622.
protoire, *s.* 19121, office.*

prou, *a.* (or *adv.*) 5216, (near), dear (?)
prou, *s. see* **prou**.
prendre, *v. a.* 20940, oppress.
prier, **proier**, *v. a.* and *n.* 131, 1189, B. xxiv. 2; 1 *s. p.* **pri**, 361, B. ii. 3, **pry**, 9763, **prio**, B. xiv. 2; 1, 3 *s. p.* **proie**, 3353, B. ix. 1, xv. 4.
prier, *s.* 5783, prayer.
priere, *s.* 461, B. xviii. 1.
primat, *s.* 3088, 19322.
prime, *s.* 5209, 28705.
primer, *a.* 243, B. xxiii. 1, first; **au primer**, 158.
primer(e), *adv.* 61, 194, B. xxvi. 3.
primerein, **primerain**, *a.* 366, 1046, B. xl. 2, first.
primerement, *adv.* 267, T. iii. 2.
primerole, *s.* 3540, primrose.
primes, *adv.* 497, first; **au primes**, 4179.
primour, *a.* 1308, 2764, first: *cp.* **primer**.
prince, *s.* 3191.
princesse, *s.* B. vi. 4.
prin(ç)ier, *s.* 7919, 13235, prince.
principal, *a.* 8483.
principal(s), *s.* 63, chief.
prieosse, *s.* 17336.
prour, *s.* 5315, 14595.
pris, *s.* 954, 1215, B. xi. 2, estimation, glory, praise.
prise, *s.* 7048, taking.
priser, *v. a.* 905, B. li. 3, praise, prize.
priser, *s.* 25217, praise.
prisonne, *s.* 10035: *cp.* **prisoun**.
prisonner(s), *s.* 5696.
prisoun, *s.* 2214, prison; 9840, prisoner.
privé, *a.* 496, 1975, 3075, 29819, private, intimate, well-acquainted; **en privé**, 12049, in private.
privé(e), *s.* 1958, *pl.* **privetz**, 13003.
privy-councillor, friend.
priver, *v. a.* 10617, B. xxxvii. 2, take away, deprive.
privilege, *s.* 21466.
privilegié, *pp.* 7207, set apart.
probaicoun, *s.* 16819.
proceder, *v. n.* 12387.
proccesioun, *s.* 3979, advance.
prochein, **proschain**, *a.* B. xiv. 2, xlviii. 3.
prochein, **proschain**, *adv.* 5426, 8549, near, soon.
prochein, **prochain**, *f.* **procheine**, **prochaine**, *s.* 2040, 2777, 4720, **proschain**, 4554, neighbour.
procheinent, *adv.* 14229.
proclamer, *v. a.* B. xxxi. 3.
procuracio, *s.* 3355, procuration.

procurage, *s.* 6584, procuring.
procurement, *s.* 25455.
procurer, *v. a.* 1401, 3402, B. xii. 1, bring about, obtain.
procurier, *s.* 7225.
procurour, *s.* 3350, 3412, procurer, proctor.
prodegalité, *s.* 8414.
prodegus, *a.* or *s.* 8425, spendthrift.
prodhomme, *s.* 1186, **prodhon(s)**, **prodon(s)**, 3790, 9235, man of worth.
proesme, **prosmo**, *s.* 3698, 12885, B. xlix. 2, neighbour.
proeu, *see* **prou**.
profess, *f.* **professe**, *s.* 5556, 8765, professed member.
professer, *v. a.* 14382, 21143, profess, admit (to an order); *refl.* 8129, take vows.
professio(u)n, *s.* 17824, T. v. 2, xvi. 3.
professour, *s.* 21659.
profit, **proufit**, *s.* 449, 1332, 5399, B. xvi. 3.
profitable, **proufitable**, *a.* 6923, 26714.
profitement, *s.* 13939, profit.
profiter, **proufiter**, *v. n.* 1190, 6270, do good, benefit.
progenie, *s.* 2474, 11540, offspring, generation.
progeniture, *s.* 9698, offspring.
Progne, T. xii. 1.
proie, **proye**, *s.* 720, 908, B. xv. 4, **preie**, 10121, prey, booty, prize.
proie, *v. see* **prier**.
proier, *v. a.* 6860, prey upon.
proisè, 23365, famous: *cp.* **priser**.
promesse, *s.* 472, B. xl. 1.
promettre, *v. a.* 142, 1794, B. iv.* 1; 3 *s. p.* **promette**, 4553, B. xlviii. 1, **promet**, 4661.
promissoun, *s.* 2337, promise.
prophecie, *s.* 3390.
prophete(s), *s.* 1085, **prophiete**, 9045.
prophetisement, *s.* 26570.
prophetizer, **prophetiser**, *v. n.* 2553, 21398.
propre, *a.* 81, 1605, B. xxiv. 1.
propre, *s.* 6836, property.
proprement, *adv.* 801, 1624, 2507.
propreté, *s.* 1583, B. xlv. 3, T. xviii. 1, property, right.
proschain, **proschain**, *see* **prochein**.
prose, *s.* 9981.
Proserpine, 963.
prosmo, *see* **proesme**.
prosperer, *s.* 3700, prosperity.

prosperité, *s.* 1555, (*pl.*) 5788, B. envoy, success.
 proteccio(u)n, *s.* 29196, T. xii. 2.
 protestacioun, *s.* 17628.
 prou, pru, preu, *s.* 578, 12930, 26552, proeu, B. xix. 3, profit.
 prou, *adv.* 8964, sufficiently.
 proues, prouesse, *s.* 3728, D. i. 1, B. xlv. 2, xlv. 2.
 prouit, prouit, &c., *see* profit, &c.
 provable, *a.* B. xxix. 3.
 Provence, 26095, wine of Provence.
 provende, *s.* 18081, provender.
 prover, *v.* a. 2391, B. xl. 1.
 proverbe, *s.* 5666, B. xl. 2.
 proverbial, *s.* 24229, proverb.
 proverb(i)er, proverbiour, *s.* 4141, 11086, 11995, speaker of proverbs.
 providence, *s.* 4374, 14922, D. i. 1, providence, provision, purpose; du providence, 4374, of set purpose.
 provisioun, *s.* 11736.
 provisour, *s.* 16110.
 provocacioun, *s.* 3985.
 proocer, *v.* a. 3989.
 provoire, *s.* 19117, priest.
 provost, *s.* 19089, 26391, superior, mayor.
 proye, *see* proie.
 pru, *s.* *see* prou.
 pru(s), *a.* 1744, T. viii. 1, brave.
 prudence, *s.* 357.
 prudent, *a.* 15279.
 prune, *s.* 6648.
 prunelle, *s.* 14773, pupil (of the eye).
 psalmoier, *v.* n. and *a.* 4021, 28092.
 psalt(i)er, *s.* 1867, 7549.
 Pseudo, 21627 ff.
 puant, puant, *a.* 1121, 11500, stinking.
 pucelage, *s.* 8676, virginity.
 pucelle, *s.* 9379, maiden.
 pucellette, *s.* 9277.
 pueple, *see* poeple.
 puant, *see* puant.
 puice, *s.* 1786, flea.
 puir, *v.* n., 3 *s.* *pl.* put, 8602, puit, 9666; 3 *s.* fut. puera, 9669: stink.
 puis, *adv.* 55, T. v. 1, then, afterwards: *prep.* 8266, after: since.
 puis, *s.* *see* pus.
 puisné, *a.* 8401, youngest.
 puisque, puisque, *conj.* 31, D. i. 3, B. xlv. 3, puis que, 12105, B. x. 3, since, in order that.
 puissance, *s.* 5075, B. iv. 3.
 puissant, *a.* 1327, D. ii. 4.
 pulent, *a.* 4293, foul.

pullail, *s.* 26276, poultry.
 pulletier, *s.* 26265, poultier.
 pulletrie, *s.* 20897, poultry.
 pulment, *s.* 26687, food.
 pulmon, *s.* 5517, lungs.
 pulsin, *s.* 6833, 7010, chicken, young bird.
 punicicoun, *s.* 21287.
 punir, *v.* a. 5771; 3 *s.* *pl.* pune, 13868.
 punisement, *s.* 10996.
 puour(s), *s.* 4296, foul smell.
 puppican, *s.* 1842, 13606, publican.
 pur, *a.* 732, B. vii. 2.
 purement, *adv.* 16859.
 purer, *v.* a. 28233, purify.
 purfendre, pourfendre, *v.* a. 1858, 12989, split, pierce through.
 purgatoire, *s.* 10364, B. xlvii. 2, T. xv. 3, pourgatoire, 11498.
 purger, *v.* a. 14058.
 purification, *s.* 28176 (R).
 purpens, purpensier, *see* pourpens, &c.
 purpos, *see* pourpos.
 purple, pourpre, *s.* 872, 28722.
 purreture, *s.* 3774.
 purri(s), porri, *a.* 702, 1339, 7784, rotten.
 purrir, *v.* n. 10258, rot.
 purvoir, *see* pourveoir.
 pus, puis, *s.* 18230, 19421, well, hole.
 pusillamité, *s.* 5463.
 putage, *s.* 281, 5502, whoredom.
 pute, *a.* 4335, vile.
 pute, *s.* 9218, whore.
 puteine, putaigne, *s.* 4909, 5500, whore.
 puterie, *s.* 9407, 20748, harlotry.
 pyment, piment, *s.* 3046, 26079, T. xv. 2.
 pynte, *s.* 6303, 26061, pint.

Q

qanq(u)é, *see* quanque.
 qant(x), *interr. pron.* 14884, how many: qantes fois, 14875.
 qant, *see* quant.
 qant a, *prep.* 14805, as regards.
 qarante, *see* quarante.
 qe, qelle, *see* que, quell.
 qernell, *s.* 11285, battlement.
 qoi, *see* quoy.
 q(u)anque, quanque, *pron.* 26, 227, B. iv. 2, whatever.
 q(u)ant, *conj.* 29, D. ii. 3, B. xiii. 2.
 quar, *see* car.
 quarantain, *s.* 13294, period of forty day^s.
 quarante, qarante, *num.* 16465, 28189.

quarell, *s.* 11292, bolt (of a crossbow).
 quarere, *s.* B. xviii. 3, (stone-)quarry.
 quaresme, *s.* 14866, Lent.
 quarre, *s.* 14306, square.
 quart(s), quarte, *num.* a. 253, 6320, 22789, D. ii. 1, fourth.
 quarte, *s.* 8402, quart.
 quartier, *s.* 20500, quarter (of a year).
 quasser, *v.* a. 8183, B. xlii. 2, shatter, bring to naught.
 quatorsze, *num.* 23844.
 quatre, *num.* 1318.
 que, qe, *rel. pron.* (as subject), 40, 93, 246, 926, &c., D. i. 1, B. ii. 3, T. viii. 3; (as object), 12, 96, 324, D. i. 2, &c.: who, which, he who, that which.
 que, qe, *conj.* 17, 43, D. i. 3, B. ii. 2, &c., that, than, so that, because, for: ne fist que sage, 16700 (*cp.* 18721), 'did not act as a wise man.'
 queinte, *a.* 925 ff., 5294, B. xlii. 1, T. iv. 1, quante, 6393, cunning, curious, agreeable.
 queintement, *adv.* 26020, cunningly.
 queinter, quainter, *v.* a. 3326, 16665, adorn: *refl.* 7268, show cunning.
 queinterie, *s.* 855, 6396, ornament, cunning.
 queintise, quointise, *s.* 1041, 1152, 14697, cunning.
 quel(l), quel, *f.* quelle, qelle, *rel. and interr. pron.* 210, 530, 18501, B. ii. 2, T. viii. 2, queu, 619; *pl. m.* queux, 239, 335, quex, T. viii. 3; *f.* queles, 3852 (R).
 quelque, quelqe, *rel. pron.* 447, B. xliii. 2; quelle . . . qe, B. xxxi. 3, quelque . . . qe, 1454, whoever, whatever.
 querelle, querela, *s.* 3056, 14268, B. envoy, complaint, claim, quarrel.
 querre, quere, querir, *v.* 174, 8534, 9307, B. xxxvi. 4; 1 *s.* *pl.* quier, B. xi. 3, quiere, xxxvii. 4; 2 *s.* quiers, 2613; 3 *s.* quiert, 1076, quert, 1192; 1 *pl.* querrons, 20947; 3 *pl.* queront, 5134, quieront, 21117; 3 *s.* *pret.* queist, 18687; 1 *s.* *cond.* querroie, B. iv. 3: seek, enquire after, look after.
 question, *s.* B. xxiv. 3.
 questour, questier, *s.* 6221, 24880, 25123, juror.
 quou, *see* quell.
 qui, *rel. pron.* (as subject) 2, 5, D. i. 2, &c.; (object) 815, 1447, T. xiv. 1; (with *prep.*) B. v. 3, &c.: *indef.* 15364; *cp.* que.
 qui (= cui), 3491, 9720, whose.

quiconque(s), *pron. and a.* 3016, 3302.
 quider, *v.* n. and *a.* 29, 1061, B. xvi. 2, think, expect.
 quider, *s.* 1456, opinion.
 quiel, *see* quel.
 quiete, *s.* 1556, peace.
 quietement, *adv.* 24520.
 quinsze, *num.* 27673.
 quint, *num.* a. 255, 2005, fifth: la quite, 6534, the fifth part.
 Quintilien(s), 16717.
 quique, quiqe, *pron.* 10, B. xlix. 4, who-soever.
 quir, *s.* 21704, skin, leather.
 quire, *v.* a. 18765, boil.
 quirée, *s.* 24364, hounds' fee.
 quisino, *see* cuisine.
 quit, *a.* 4733, free.
 quit, *s.* 7840, boiled meat.
 quitance, *s.* 20180, acquittance.
 quiter, *v.* a. 20181, set free.
 quoi, *see* quoy.
 quinter, *see* queinter.
 quioque, *pron.* B. i. 3, xlv. 4, quoy que, 1417, qoi que, B. i. 2, whatever.
 q(u)oy, q(u)oi, *pron. interr.* 853, 1704; pour quoy, pour quoi, 2227, B. xx. 2; le pour quoy, 7893; du quoy, 5435, *cp.* 15500; quoy . . . quoy, 7482: *rel.* with *prep.* 41, 214, B. x. 2.
 quoy, *s.* 1781, 12204, thing: *cp.* the phrases n'ad quoy, n'ad du quoy, 3339, 5435, &c.

R

Rachab, 4898.
 Rachel, 7081.
 racine, *s.* 2558.
 raconter, *see* recontar.
 rage, *s.* 277, 1585, 3019, rage, temper, violence.
 Raguel, 17702.
 raie, raye, ray, *s.* 10095, 10798, ray, stripe: *a.* 21774, striped.
 raier, *v.* n. 10098, shine.
 raison, raisonnement, *see* reson, &c.
 ramage, *a.* 2126, wild (of birds).
 ramo(u)ner, *v.* a. 5864, 6146, sweep clean.
 ramous, *a.* 12460, branching.
 ramper, *v.* n. 2267, 4257.
 ramponne, *s.* 4273, mockery.
 ramu, *a.* 26761, branched.
 rançon(n)er, *v.* a. 11275, 23681, ransom, hold to ransom.
 ranço(u)n, *s.* 10654, 16208.

rancour, *s.* 4575.
 ranoune, *s.* 13870, rancour.
 randoun, *s.* 14182, haste.
 Raphael (saint), 15474, 15674.
 rasour, *s.* 3718, razor.
 rastell, *s.* 28146, manger (?).
 Ravenne, T. xi. 3.
 ravine, ravyne, *s.* 1998, 6830, T. xiii. 2, rapine, ravening.
 raviner, *v. a.* 6858, seize by violence.
 raviner, ravener, *s.* 6846, 15547, robber.
 ravir, *v. a.* 7014, 9427, B. ix. 3, xxii. 3, T. xii. 2, seize, carry away, ravish, rob.
 ravoir, *v. a.* 7338, have back.
 ray, raye, *see* raie.
 realer, *v. n.* 8339: *cp.* revait.
 rebat, *s.* 16282, remission.
 rebatre, *v. a.* 22255, fight against.
 Rebecke, 4860.
 rebell, *a.* 8021.
 rebeller, *v. n.* 2359.
 rebelleté, *s.* 2339, rebelliousness.
 rebellio(u)n, *s.* 2325, 14738.
 rebonder, *v. n.* 1209, spring up.
 reboun, *s.* 7743, rebound.
 rebours, *s., a rebours*, 2156, 5307, reversed, wrong.
 rebouter, *v. a.* 25800, push back.
 rebroier, *v. a. and n.* 733, 12007, oppose, make resistance.
 rebroy, *s.* 3131, opposition.
 recapitulacioun, *s.* 18372 (R).
 receipte, *s.* 25627, prescription.
 reoet, *s.* 25250, fortress.
 recevoir, recevoir, recevoir, *v. a.* 501, 10992, 15359, B. xli. 2; 1 *s. pret.* recoeu, 7122; 3 *s.* recoust, T. ix. 3, recoeut, 20855; *fut.* recoevra, 7571; *pres. part.* recoyvant, 6905; *pp.* recoeu, D. i. 3, recoeu, B. xxiii. 1.
 rechallenger, *v. a.* 6371, claim back.
 rechanger, *v. a.* 5467, change.
 rechatable, *a.* 18512, redeemable.
 rechater, *v. a.* 2215, 6536, rescue, redeem.
 rechattier(s), *s.* 24467, redeemer.
 recheir, *v. n., 3 s. p.* rechiot, 4687, fall back.
 reciter, *v. a.* 1027, 2746, T. ix. 1.
 reclamacioun, *s.* 1677, appeal.
 reclaimer, *v. a.* 2130, recall.
 recliner, *v. a.* 5168, lay down.
 recloser, *v. a.* 6400, close again.
 reclus, *pp.* 1749, 8541, shut up, enclosed.
 reclus, *s.* 2742, *f.* recluse, 15460.
 recoi, recoy, *s.* 1780, 7888, B. xxxviii. 2, privacy.

recomander, *v. a.* B. xvii. 4, commend.
 reoom(m)encor, *v.* 9806, 28583, D. ii. 3.
 recompensacioun, *s.* 21284.
 recompenser, *v. a.* 8418.
 reconoil, *s.* 25067, pardon.
 reconciler, *v.* 4452, 7793.
 reconforter, *v. a.* 581, 654, 5039, B. iii. 1.
 reconnoissance, *s.* 6081.
 reconnoistre, *v. a.* 2134, recognise.
 reconter, raconter, *v. a.* 1750, 11924, B. viii. 2.
 reconvoier, *v. a.* T. xviii. 2, lead back.
 recorder, *v. a. and n.* 2726, 7576, 10396; 3 *s. p.* recort, 14144.
 reoorder, *s.* 13887, remembrance.
 reoordour, *s.* 14602.
 reoort, *s.* 7425, counsel.
 se recoucher, *v.* 5239, lie down again.
 recourir, *v. n.* 4464, run back.
 recoverir, *v. n.* 10014, restore oneself.
 recooverir, *s.* 4531, 5730, remedy, intermission.
 reooy, *see* recoi.
 recreacioun, *s.* 7925.
 reerandise, *s.* 3742, 4102, submission, faintheartedness.
 recreant, *s.* 18251.
 reestre, *v. n.* 29851, grow again.
 rectorie, *s.* 16136.
 recouillir, *v. a.* 12836.
 redd(e), *a.* 2000, 3544, rigorous, hard.
 reddement, *adv.* 10504, strongly.
 reddour, *s.* 5007, harshness.
 redempcioun, *s.* 17116.
 redempt, *a.* 29564, redeemed.
 redevoir, *v. n.* 24872, be bound.
 redonder, *v. n.* 4056, re-echo.
 redonner, *v.* 6597, 6648, 13284.
 redoubté, *a.* 20137, alarmed.
 redoubter, redouter, *v. a. and n.* 886, 2534, 5055, fear.
 redrescer, redresser, *v. a.* 2914, 8506, 27755, B. envoy.
 reemplir, *v. a.* 8362, refill.
 rées, *a.* 20749, shorn.
 reetz, retz, *s.* 2212, 6234, 9347, net.
 refaire, refere, *v. a.* 1560, 15040, 29551.
 refeccioun, *s.* 29189, refreshment.
 referir, *v. n. and pp.*, 1 *s. p.* refiere, 4777, B. xxxvii. 3; 3 *s.* refiere, 1997, 2365.
 refiert, 8393: belong, have to do (with).
 refourmer, *v. a.* 28440, reformer, C.
 refrener, *v. a.* 3928; 3 *s. p.* refreine, 18078: curb, keep back.
 refroider, refreider, *v. n.* 7113, 7988, 9527, become cold, grow cool.

refu, refuist, *see* restre.
 refu, *s.* 26769, refuge.
 refus, *s.* 15417.
 refusable, *a.* 4494, rejected.
 refuser, *v. a.* 789, B. xxix. 2, T. viii. 2.
 refus, *a.* 17267, rejected.
 regalie, *s.* D. ii. 5, royalty.
 regard, regard, reguart, *s., pl.* regars, 9334, 11839, 29070, B. xii. 1, xix. 2, look: au regard de, in comparison of.
 regarder, reguarder, *v. a. and n.* 616, 1760, 29106, B. xii. 1, xxii. 3: *refl.* 10977.
 regarder, *s.* B. xxxiii. 1, look.
 regardure, *s.* 1774, B. xii. 2, look.
 regehir, *v. a.* 7074, confess.
 regent, regena, *a.* 7918, 11018, 17450, ruling.
 regent, *s.* 12158, ruler.
 regibber, *v. n.* 2355, kick back.
 regiment, *s.* 2615, rule.
 regioun, region, *s.* 2333, B. xxxv. 2, C.
 regne, *s.* 10009, D. i. 2.
 regner, *v. n.* 22811.
 regrae(ier), *v. a.* 1582, 26803, thank.
 regraterie, *s.* 26331.
 regratier, regratour, *s.* 26313 ff.
 reguard, reguarder, *see* regard, &c.
 reguerdon(n)er, *v. a.* 3762, B. xii. 2.
 reguerdo(u)n, *s.* 1529, B. xxiii. 3, T. ii. 2.
 reguler, *a.* 14132.
 reguler, *s.* 2021, member of a religious order.
 reheroer, reherser, *v. a.* 3165, 4082.
 rejeter, *v. a.* 5632.
 rejoir, (rejoier), *v. a. and refl.* 462, 1054, D. i. 1, B. iv. 3; 3 *s. p.* rejoye, 7461.
 relacioun, *s.* 12760, 13727, report.
 relais, *see* relessa.
 relief, *s.* 28552, remainder.
 relenter, *v. a.* 6603, dissolve.
 reles, reless, relais, *s.* 200, 2421, 3021, 3033, B. xx. 1, release, remission, remainder, continuance.
 relessor, relaisser, *v. a.* 21251, 21271, absolve.
 releuable, *a.* 1872, 9970, to be raised again.
 relever, *s.* 29369, resurrection.
 relief, *s.* 11310, B. l. 2, help.
 relievement, *s.* 2060, improvement.
 religio(u)n, *s.* 3085, 7922, 17821.
 religious, *a.* 3194, 8765, under vows.
 relinquir, *v. a.* 17234, leave.
 remanoir, remeindre, *v. n.* 9067, 23206; 3 *s. p.* remaint, 6147, B. i. 2 ff., remeint, 4927, remeine, 9671, remaine,

14249, 24324; *pp.* remes, 10325, 10484: remain.
 rembre, *v. a.* 4948, ransom.
 remede, remede, *s.* 10912, 22224.
 remeindre, *see* remanoir.
 remeine, *see* remanoir, remener.
 remembrance, *s.* 4582, B. iv. 3.
 remembrançour, *s.* 14600.
 remembrer, *v. a.* 645, 2416, B. ii. 4, xxviii. 4, remind, recall to mind: *refl.* and *n.* 532, 536, B. ii. 2, remember, be mindful.
 remenant, *s.* 435, B. xxxviii. 3.
 remener, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* remeine, 7589, T. xiv. 3; 3 *s. fut.* remerra, 11216; 2 *s. imperat.* remeine, 14816: bring back.
 rementevoir, *v. a. and refl.* 16047, 18191, remember.
 remerir, *v. a.* 2087, 18612, reward, repay.
 remerra, *see* remener.
 remes, *see* remanoir.
 remesurer, *v. a.* 26322.
 remettre, *v. a.* 340, 3011, 5685; 3 *s. p.* remette, 15708: put back, leave behind, omit, set in return.
 remirer (1), *v. a. and n.* 620, 1134, B. i. 4, B. vi. 1, look again, look at, see again: *se* remirer, 14612, look about one.
 remirer (2), *v. a.* 23833, treat (as a physician).
 remissioun, *s.* 10369.
 remonter, *v. a.* 1743, 11927, raise: *v. n.* 557, rise again.
 remordre, *v. a.* 386, 6679, 10397, bite in return, devour, move to repentance: *se* remordre, 10031, T. iv. 2, be moved to remorse.
 removoir, *v. a.* 3309, B. xli. 3.
 remuer, *v. a.* 3884, B. xv. 1, remove, move.
 remuere, *s.* 15842, remover.
 Remus, 23624.
 Remy (saint), 10748.
 renalstro, *v. n.* 5594, come up again.
 Renar(s), 7391, 21090.
 rendement, *s.* 14996, surrender.
 rendre, *v. a.* 2945, B. i. 4, T. ix. 3.
 reneyer, renoier, *v. a.* 4013, 5795, deny, reject.
 Reney, 26121, Rhenish (wine).
 renomée, *a.* B. xliv. 1, renowned.
 renomée, *s.* 2854, 8746, B. iii. 2, T. viii. 1.
 renommer, *v. a.* 13244, praise.
 renoncier, *v. a.* 15031.
 renoun, *s.* 1252, T. xvi. 1.

renoveller, *v. a.* and *n.* 8087, 11364, 23170, B. ii. 1, renew, be renewed.
 rente, *s.* 3101, 6242, income, rent, property.
 renvoyer, *v. a.* 734, send back.
 repaïage, *s.* 6517, repayment.
 repaïement, *s.* 7220.
 repaier, *v. a.* 15670.
 repaierer, *v. n.* 674, 4166, 5418, come, return, have recourse (to).
 repaïser, *v. a.* 19483, 22853, reconcile, appease.
 repaïstre, *v. a.*, *pp.* repuz, 8537, B. xvi. 2, repeu, 26512, feed.
 repaierer, *v. a.* 5417, set right.
 repaïer, *v. n.* 2489, reply.
 repaïer, *v. a.* 23163, recall to mind.
 repaïer, *s.* 20879, B. xvi. 2, meal.
 repaïer, *v. a.* 16295, feed.
 repaïer, *v. a.* 11354, call back.
 repaïer, *v. a.* 4766, B. xxxiii. 1, repulse, recall.
 repaïer, *v. n.* 1757, reflect: *v. a.* 29368, think again of.
 repaïer, *s.* 5679, T. ix. 3.
 repaïer, *a.* 743.
 repaïer, *a.* 8198, sudden.
 repaïer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 4527, 21551, T. xiv. 3.
 repaïer, *s.* 14830, repentance.
 repeu, *see* repaïer.
 replaier, *v. a.* 4724, wound in return.
 replaïer, *s.* 16324.
 replaïer, *v. a.* 3872, plead against.
 replaïer, *s.* 15672, pledge of reward.
 replaïer, *a.* (pp.), 911, 3948, B. ix. 5, filled.
 replaïer, *a.* 9041, 11129, full, filled.
 replaïer, *v. n.* 1380, 1421, reply: *v. a.* 7583, 12695, bend back, give in return: *refl.* 15052, turn back.
 report, *s.* 2442.
 reporter, *v. a.* 2882, 6682, report, return, carry away.
 repos, *s.* 1486, B. vii. 2.
 reposer, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1787, 9976.
 repost, *a.* 7148, laid up: *en* repost, 10599, in secret.
 repostaille, *s.* 19443, storing-place.
 reparaïer, *v. a.* 556, restore.
 repaïer, *see* repaïer.
 repaïer, *see* replaier.
 repaïer, *v. a.* 612, 4434, B. xvii. 2, take again, keep back; 1718, 20669, find fault with, attack.

representement, *s.* 18626, representation.
 representer, *v.* 1449, 20800.
 reprise, *s.* 1358, 2303, 3968, 22356, B. xli. 4, reproach, trouble, requital; 7436, 17868, 20457, 20699, taking, keeping, gain.
 reprobaïer, *s.* 2301.
 reproche, reprouche, *s.* 2223, 2937.
 reproef, *s.* 2989.
 reproever, *see* reprover.
 reprovable, *a.* 1106, to be blamed.
 reprover, reproever, *v. a.* 1106, 2994.
 reprover, *s.* 11999, reproach.
 reptil, *s.* 12645.
 reputer, *v. a.* 3051, consider.
 repuz, *see* repaïer.
 requerre, *v. a.*, 1 *s. p.* requiere, B. xviii. 3; 3 *s.* requiert, 2495; *pp.* requis, B. xiv. 2: request, entreat, seek for.
 requerre, *s.* 5256, B. xviii. 3.
 rere, *v. a.* 3718, shave.
 reregarde, reregarde, *s.* 5660, 11609.
 reregarde, *adv.* 18543, rarely.
 resacher, *s.* 2837, au resacher, backwards.
 resacer, *v. a.* 7200, reconsecrate.
 resailir, *v. n.* 564, mount again.
 resaisir, *v. a.* 20980.
 resaner, *v. a.* 18212, heal.
 rescevoir, resceivre, *see* recevoir.
 rescouler, *v. a.* 16678, hear in return.
 rescour(r)e, *v. a.* and *n.* 7726, 10019; *pp.* rescous, 11122: save, come to the rescue.
 rescousse, *s.* 23550, help, rescue.
 ressemblable, *a.* 3746, like, to be compared.
 ressemblance, *s.* 128, B. xv. 1.
 ressemblant, *a.* 231, 1424.
 ressemblant, *s.* 8869, likeness.
 ressemblent, *s.* 17038, resemblance.
 ressembler, *v. a.* 1117, 7128, B. xiii. 1, compare, make like: *v. n.* 246, 1094, 5036, T. iv. 1, have likeness, appear.
 reserver, *v. a.* 7493, 12802, keep.
 reservir, *v.* 8034, serve back.
 residence, *s.* 10779.
 resistance, *s.* 9813.
 resister, *v. a.* and *n.* 1786, 10764.
 reson, resoun, *s.* 24, 366, 684, B. xi. 3, T. xii. 2, raiso(u)n, 10876, T. i. 1.
 resonant, *a.* 1427, resounding.
 reson(n)able, *a.* 3745, B. xxix. 1.
 reson(n)ablement, *raisonnement*, *adv.* 592, 9542, 16851.
 reson(n)al, *a.* 16601, B. l. 2, rational.

resonnant, *a.* 5573, rational.
 resonner, *v. a.* 527, 9755, 23315, reason with, address, prove.
 resordre, *v. n.* 29372, rise again.
 resort, *s.* 227, 2890, 8023, power, remedy, help.
 resortir, resorter, *v. n.* and *refl.* 3228, 8025, 13339, retire, turn, have recourse.
 resouper, *s.* 7910, second supper.
 respirer, *v. n.* 12450, breathe.
 respit, *s.* 2153, 29836, intermission, release.
 respiter, *v. a.* 2744, 11098.
 respire, *v. n.* 1124, 13351, shine.
 respondre, *v. n.* 395, 1212, B. xvii. 3; 3 *s. pret.* respondi, 365; 2 *s. imperat.* respoun, 1600, responde, 2590, respoune, 26616; 2 *pl.* responetz, 15572.
 response, *s.* 1427, B. xvii. 3.
 (resteir), *v. n.*, 3 *s. pret.* restuit, 1005, resist.
 restitucïon, *s.* 7155.
 restitut, *pp.* 15066, 19932, made good, restored.
 restor, *s.* 13326, restoration.
 restorer, *v. a.* 94, B. xlii. 1; 2 *s. fut.* restorras, 24563.
 (restre), *v. n.*, 3 *s. pret.* refu, 2384, refuist, 2573; *pp.* refu, 21134: be again, be in one's turn.
 restreindre, restraindre, *v. a.*, 2 *s. p.* restraines, 610; 3 *s.* restreint, 5108, restreigne, 28038, B. xl. 3; *pp.* restreint, 930, restreint, B. xlii. 4.
 restuit, *see* resteir.
 resur(r)ecïion, *s.* 28800(R), 28803.
 resuscitacïon, *s.* 28811.
 resusciter, *v. a.* 10218.
 retaïlle, *s.* 26222, retail.
 retenir, *v. a.* 378, 1682, 2180, B. xvi. 3, xxxix. 2; 3 *s. pret.* retient, 17472, retint, 18564.
 retenu, *s.* 19924, retainer.
 retenue, *s.* 2965, B. viii. 3, following, retinue, engagement.
 rethorique, *s.* 8678.
 ret(i)enance, *s.* 5461, 6929, 17660, retinue, company, memory.
 retorner, ret(t)ourner, *v. n.* and *refl.* 730, 2252, 5754, B. xlii. 2.
 retour, retour, *s.* 1675, 3031, 10666, T. x. 2, return, reversal, remedy.
 retourdre, *v. n.* 18599, return.
 retraire, *v. a.* 684, 2614, draw back.
 retrait, *s.* 9207, 17805, drawing back, reserve.
 retrogradient, *a.* 16128.

retz, *see* reetz.
 roule, *s.* 948, 7003, B. xiii. 1, rule, bar.
 rouler, *v. a.* 15238, keep in order.
 revait, *v.*, 3 *s. p.* 5160: *cp.* realer.
 revel(l), *s.* 999, 11284, riot, disturbance.
 reveller, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1266, 3059, 19437, revel, rejoice.
 revendre, *v. a.* 7245.
 revengement, *s.* 2066.
 revenger, *v. a.* 3994, 4425, T. vi. 2, avenge.
 revenir, *v. n.* 5232, B. xv. 3.
 revenue, *s.* 7710, B. viii. 2, return, revenue.
 reverdir, *v. n.* 2559, grow green again.
 reverence, *s.* 519, B. xxvi. 1.
 reverencer, *v. a.* 4379.
 reverie, *s.* 863, revelry.
 revers, *a.* and *s.* 3158, 26940, opposite.
 reverser, *v.* 4631, 24106, overturn.
 revertible, *a.* 5772, returning.
 revertir, *v. n.* and *refl.* 47, 1656, 3134, 11037, return, change, change back.
 se revertuer, *v.* 9550, recover strength.
 revestir, *v. a.* 942, B. vii. 3, clothe.
 revienement, *s.* 10655, return.
 reviler, *v. a.*, 3 *s. p.* revile, reville, 206, 4442, revile, abuse.
 revivre, *v. n.* 28812.
 revoler, *v. a.* 11700, B. viii. 1.
 revolver, *v. n.* 19412, fly back.
 rewarder, *v. a.* 16313.
 rewardie, *s.* 15611, rewardise, B. li. 3, reward.
 riant, *a.* 935, B. xii. 3.
 ribaldie, *s.* 16611, ribaldry.
 ribaudaille, ribaldaille, *s.* 2899, 28953, ribaldry.
 ribauld, ribald, *s.* 11294, 24981, rioter, ruffian: *a.* 26531.
 Ribole, 26094, (a kind of wine).
 riche(s), *a.* 640, B. xlvi. 1.
 richement, *adv.* 947.
 richesce, richesse, *s.* 377, 473, *pl.* 8077, 10885.
 richir, richer, *v. a.* 474, 7669, enrich.
 ridelle, *s.* 9382.
 rien(s), *s.* 216, 1605, B. xxv. 1, thing, anything: 580, 1608, B. ii. 3, nothing; *no* . . . rien(s), 442, B. v. 2, &c.
 rier, *see* rire.
 rigolage, *s.* 3249, 5828, wantonness, idle enjoyment.
 se rigoler, *v.* 2705, 5728, 14613, wanton, delight oneself.
 Rin, *see* Ryn.
 riote, *s.* 3890, 8717, riot, disorder.

rire, *v. n.* 1422, B. ix. 4, rier, 3106, laugh: *v. a.* 1635, deride.
 ris, *s.* 3535, B. xxii. 1, laughter.
 risée, *s.* 3282, laughter.
 rivage, *s.* 6702, 10931, landing, shore.
 rive, ryve, *s.* 10816, 17724, 26119, stream, shore.
 rivere, *s.* 8162, river.
 Rivere, 26097, (a kind of wine).
 robbeour, *s.* 6974, robber.
 roberrie, *s.* 6927.
 robe, *s.* 10095.
 Robin, Robyn, 8659, 20887.
 roohe, *s.* 1856.
 roch(i)ere, *s.* 7540, 18256, B. xviii. 2, rock.
 roe, *s.* 10942, B. xx. 1, wheel.
 roelle, *s.* 12502, circle.
 roi(s), roy(s), *s.* 1081, 1958, 22227 ff., D. i. 1, 4, B. xxxviii. 2, T. vii. 1.
 roial, royal, *a.* 3313, 5312, D. i. 1.
 roial(s), *s.* 29256, king.
 roialte, *s.* 22229.
 roidement, *adv.* 4223, severely.
 romance, *s.* 8150, 18374, 21775, 27477, French (language), story.
 Romanie, 18715, 18995, 26094.
 Rome, 1464, 1900, 7094, 14725, 16109, 18450, 18627, 18829, 20349, 22078, 22158 ff., 23624 ff., 26375, 27024, 27054, B. xlv. 1.
 Romein(s), Romain, *a.* and *s.* 11053, 12198, 13021, 13695, 17618, 18301, 18502, 22218, 24469, T. x. 3, xvi. 1.
 rompre, *v. a.* 537; *pp.* rout, 3934, 7066, rompu, 29441.
 Romulus, 23625 ff.
 ronée, *s.* 18107, bramble.
 ronger, *see* rounger.
 rose, *s.* 3723, B. xxxvi. 3.
 rosé(e), *s.* 10818, 11836, dew.
 Rosemonde, T. xi. 1.
 rosier, *s.* 11280, rose-bush.
 roat, *a.* 7840, roast.
 roster, *v. a.* 18765, roast.
 rotond, *a.* 20750.
 rouge, *a.* 7002, rug(i)g, B. xxxvii. 1, xlv. 3.
 rouge mer, 1667, 12266.
 rougir, *v. a.* 2710, redden.
 rougir, *v. n.* 6842, roar.
 rounger, ronger, runger, *v. a.* 2886, 3450, 11587, gnaw.
 rout, *see* rompre.
 route, *s.* 345, 1336, 4671, company, multitude, road.
 rover, *v. a.* 7987, 16469, ask for, ask.
 royalme, *s.* 22070, kingdom.

rubie, *s.* 18668.
 rue, *s.* 2257.
 ruor, *v. a.* 544, 936, cast, cast down: *v. n.* 16941, fall.
 rug(i)g, *see* rouge.
 ruigne, *s.* 22891, mange.
 ruignous, *a.* 9262, 22887, mangy.
 ruiller, *v. n.* 16193, rust.
 ruine, *s.* 1811, fall, ruin.
 ruinement, *s.* 12534.
 ruinous, *a.* 3197, in ruins.
 runger, *see* rounger.
 russinole, *s.* 4111, nightingale.
 ruytelson, *s.* 20673, rutting.
 ryme, *s.* 9981, rhyme.
 Ryn, Rin, 26057, 26117.
 ryve, *see* rivo.

S

s', for *se*, *si*, *sa*, before vowels: for *si* = son, 794, 1477, = *ses*, 4, *cf.* 3672.
 sabat, *s.* 2278.
 sabatier(s), *s.* 24270, cobbler.
 sac(s), *s.* 7238, 20483, sack, sackcloth.
 sachant, *a.* 141, 2629, 6904, wise, aware.
 sachel(l), *s.* 5804, 9830, satchel.
 sacre, *a.* 7160.
 sacrefier, sacrifier, *v.* 7740, 12217.
 sacrefise, sacrifise, *s.* 4563, 16352.
 sacrement, *s.* 4438, T. v. 3.
 sacrer, *v. a.* 17184, consecrate.
 sacrilege, *s.* 6932.
 sage(s), *a.* 823, 25131, D. i. 2, B. iii. 2; *ly* sage(s), 3241, 3277, &c.
 sage, *adv.* 2051.
 sagement, *adv.* 54, T. xv. 3.
 sai, *see* savoir.
 saiette, *s.* 2833, arrow.
 sain, *see* sein(s).
 saint, saintefier, *see* seint, &c.
 sainteté, *s.* 1356.
 saintuaire, *s.* 2492.
 saisil(s), seisi, *a.* (*pp.*) 859, 3813, 7675, 9770, 12273, held, in possession, possessed (of).
 saisine, se(i)sine, *s.* 137, 1806, 5399, B. xlv. 3, possession.
 saisir, *v. a.* 922, 19003, 23015, B. xx. 3, seize, take possession of, put in possession.
 saisonnable, *a.* 26716, in season.
 saisonner, *v. a.* 8940, mingle.
 saisoun, *s.* 10421.
 salaire, *s.* 6331.

sale, *s.* 970, hall.
 salé, *a.* 13912, salt.
 salemandre, *s.* 9518.
 saler, *v. a.* 20623, season.
 saif, *see* saulf.
 sailir, sailir, *v. n.* 8912: 3 *s. p.* salt, 851; 1 *pl. fut.* saldrans, 563: leap, ascend, descend.
 salmoun, *s.* 7748.
 Salomon, 1317, 1597, 1823, 1833, 2221, 2281, 2299, 2513, 2555, 2787, 3422, 3793, 3913, 4758, 6859, 6991, 7562, 7916, 9557, 10850, 10888, 10933, 11667, 11869, 12187, 12709, 13684, 14811, 15448, 15521, 15788, 15880, 16063, 17593, 20491, 22312, 23150 ff., 23330, 25885.
 saline, *s.* 7839, saulse, 7961.
 salu, *pl.* saluz, salutz, *s.* 323, 2262, 3958, B. xvi. 4, salutation, salvation.
 saluer, *v. a.* 1302, B. viii. 3.
 salute, *s.* 3836, salutation.
 salvacioun, *s.* 16822.
 salvage, sauvage, *a.* 280, 7756, B. xix. 1.
 salvager, *v. n.* 2107, go wild.
 salvagine, *a.* 8527, wild.
 salvagine, *s.* 317, 10736, wilderness.
 salve, *interj.* 2715.
 salvement, *adv.* 16455, safely, truly.
 salveour, *s.* 3513.
 salver, *v. a.* 1667, B. xvii. 1.
 salverosse, *s. f.* 28185, saviour.
 salveté, *s.* 2335.
 Samarie, 11023.
 Sampson, 1467.
 Samuel, 10277, 19945.
 sano, *s.* 4386, blood.
 sanctus, 18751.
 saner, *v. a.* 14910, heal.
 sanglent, *a.* 5050, bloody.
 sanguin, *a.* 4956, 14701, 21773, bloody, sanguine, red.
 santé, *see* saunté(e).
 sanz, sans, *prep.* 187, 12085, D. i. 1.
 Saoul, *see* Saül.
 saouler, *see* sauler.
 saphir, *s.* 18668.
 sapience, *s.* 1619.
 sapient, *a.* 1629.
 Sarasin, Sarazin, *s.* 18311, 22326, 25379, unbeliever.
 Sarepte, 15468.
 Sarre, Sarraf (wife of Abraham), 11432, 12226, T. xiii. 1.
 Barre (daughter of Raguel), 10262, 17423, 17703, 17737.

sartillier(s), *s.* 11277, weeder.
 Sathan, Sathanaa, 2255, 3675, 6177, 7873, 16204.
 satin, *s.* 25292.
 satisfacioun, *s.* 15042.
 satisfaire, *v. n.* 5215.
 saturacioun, *s.* 7929, repletion.
 Saturne, 26737.
 sauf, *see* saulf.
 Saül (1), Saoul, 4899, 12979, 23011 ff.
 Saül (2), 2353.
 sauler, saouler, *v. a.* 1804, 4891, satisfy, satiate: *v. n.* 18888, be satiated.
 saulf, sauf, salff(s), *a.* 2128, 4366, safe, sure; on saulf, 5698, sauf (saving), B. xlv. 1, sau(l)f garder, 1035, D. i. 2.
 sauls, *s.* 6, willow.
 saulse, *see* saulse.
 saunté(e), santé, 2522, 8310, D. ii. 5, B. ix. 4.
 sauvage, *see* salvage.
 savoir, saver, *v.* 160, 2142, B. ii. 2, *cf.* xli. 2; 1 *s. p.* say, 391, sai, B. iv. 2; 2 *pl.* savetz, B. xxviii. 2; *imperat.* sachetz, B. vii. 1, sachies, 383; 3 *s. p. subj.* sace, 9020, sache, B. xxv. 2; *fut.* savra, 7072; *cond.* savoroit, B. viii. 2.
 savoir, *s.* 1496, B. xli. 2.
 savour, *s.* 7654, 10673, taste, knowledge.
 savourable, *a.* 13218.
 savouré, *a.* 16881, savoury.
 savourer, *v. a.* 9555, 20617, perceive the savour of, make of good savour.
 say, *s.* 21016, woollen stuff.
 science, *s.* 353, 14594.
 scies, sciet, *v.* 2, 3 *s. p.* 541, 1451, B. v. 3, xli. 3; 3 *pl.* scievont, 1623, sciovont, 8964; 3 *s. pret.* scieust, 308, T. xiii. 3; 2 *pl. pret. subj.* scieussetz, 20, B. xxix. 2; know, know how.
 seilence, *see* silence.
 scribe, *s.* 3110, 18805.
 se, *refl. pron.* 45, D. i. 1, ce, c', 1147, B. xviii. 3.
 seal, *s.* 1313.
 secchant, *a.* 19968, dried up.
 seccher, *v. n.* 11854, dry up.
 sech, *a. f.* secche, 9472, 17901, dry.
 seconde(s), secunde, *num. a.* 1201, 13339, T. xviii. 2.
 seconde, *s. f.* 8207, helper.
 secondement, *adv.* 10867, B. xxxi. 2.
 secré(e), secret, *a.* 1378, 3652, 3704, 12027, secret, familiar, privy (to): en secré(e), 488, 8744.
 secret, *s.* 11952.

secrétaire, *s.* 677, 8803, secret adviser, privacy.
 secretal, *a.* 20732, in private.
 secretement, *adv.* 708.
 seeroy, *s.* 7511, secrecy.
 seculier, *a.* 31, 290, 653, 1080, of the world, secular: *s.* 14134, secular priest.
 seculierement, *adv.* 20852.
 secondaire, *a.* 13453, second.
 secur, *a.* 14173: *cp.* segeur.
 séo, sié, *s.* 1308, 18708, 19027, seat, place, see.
 seel, *s.* 20594, salt.
 segeur, segur, *a.* 6973, T. xiv. 1.
 seigneur, seigneurie, *see* seigneur, &c.
 seigneurant, *see* seigneurant.
 seigneurer, *s.* 23254, lordship.
 seignoral, *a.* 20961, lordly.
 seignour, seigneur, *s.* 1305, 4730, D. i. 1.
 seigno(u)rable, *a.* 1794, 18511, powerful.
 seigno(u)rage, seigneurage, *s.* 2289, 4736, 12133, lords.
 seignourant, seigneurant, *s.* 15631, 24963, ruler.
 seignourie, seigneurie, *s.* 1377, 2581, seignurie, seignorie, D. ii. 5, B. xxv. 3.
 seignouri(s), *a.* 23306, lordly.
 seignural, *a.* D. ii. 4.
 sein (1), *s.* 7985, bosom.
 sein (2), *s.* 3437, mark, quarry.
 sein(s), sain, *a.* 3436, 6599, B. xxvii. 1, flourishing, healthy.
 seint, saint, *a.* and *s.* 1061, 1100, 2472, 6279, B. ix. 1, xxxiv. 1, xlii. 3, T. iii. 1.
 seintement, *adv.* 27497.
 seintifier, saintifier, *v.* *a.* 7206, 11142, T. xi. 2, sanctify, keep holy, ordain.
 seisi, seisine, *see* saisi, saisine.
 selle, *s.* 853, saddle.
 seller, *s.* 25729, sadler.
 selonc, *see* solonc.
 Sem, 12030.
 semai(g)ne, *see* semeine.
 semaille, *s.* 15637.
 semblable(z), *a.* 1406, 4498, B. x. 4, like; son semblable, 5045.
 semblablement, *adv.* 7656, B. xviii. 1.
 semblance, *s.* 127, 2897, B. xix. 1.
 semblant(e), *s.* 1024, 22115, B. xxxii. 3, appearance, likeness: a mon semblant, 26746, by what appears to me.
 sembler, *v.* *n.* 402, B. ii. 3, xxxviii. 2, seem: *v.* *a.* 9955, compare.
 semeine, semeigne, semai(g)ne, *s.* 2321, 4065, 9206, 14374, B. xxxix. 3, week.
 semence, semense, *s.* 9805, T. iii. 2, seed, offspring.

semer, *v.* *a.* 2200, sow.
 Semeý, 23007, Shimei.
 sempiternelle, *a.* 5286, everlasting.
 sempres, *adv.* B. xxviii. 2, always.
 Senacherib, 2444, 23021.
 senatour, *s.* 13022.
 Senec, Senèques, 1769, 4159, 4390, 5677, 6760, 6808, 7527, 8535, 9565, 9622, 10226, 10945, 11773, 12409, 13129, 13695, 14209, 14296, 14343, 15157, 15279, 15533, 15685, 16635, 16657, 17618, 17653, 23053, 24470, 24699.
 seneschal, *s.* 8475.
 seneschalohie, *s.* 16077, stewardship.
 senestro, *a.* 15297, 24297, left, distorted: a senestre, a la senestre, 9945, 24581, to the left, wrongly.
 sengler, *s.* 879, boar.
 sens, sen, *s.* 1202, 3344, B. i. 2, xiii. 2, *pl.* 10565.
 sensibilité, *s.* 12346, experience of sense.
 sent, *see* cent.
 sente, *s.* 13171, path.
 sentement, *s.* 16340, B. ix. 3, feeling.
 sentence, *s.* 2373, 4062, 28847, D. i. 4.
 sentior, *s.* 887, path.
 sentir, *v.* *a.* B. iv. 2; 1 *s.* *p.* sente, 13784, B. xvi. 1; 3 *s.* sente, 23172; *pp.* sentu, 5527.
 sentir, *s.* 26882, feeling.
 seoir, (seir), *v.* *n.* 135, 812; 3 *s.* *p.* siot, 5608; 3 *s.* *pret.* sist, 929; *pres. part.* seant, 11394: sit, be set, suit.
 Sephonie, 1825, 12834, 21398.
 sept, *num.* 235.
 septante, *num.* 19403.
 septi(s)me, *num.* *a.* 262, C., seventh.
 septre, *s.* 9583, sceptre.
 sepulcre, *s.* 1118.
 sepulture, *s.* 13017.
 sequence, *s.* 20121, order.
 sercher, *v.* *a.* 712, B. xi. 1, cercher, 14937, search, look for.
 Sereine, 9949, 10911, 16688, B. xxx. 2, Siren.
 serement, *see* serment.
 serf(s) *a.* and *s.* 1795, 18478, B. xlvi. 4.
 serf, *s.* 25059, stag.
 sergant, *s.* 664, 882, 6221, attendant, servant, sergeant-at-law.
 sergantie, *s.* 24387.
 serment, serement, *s.* 4016, 6453, B. i. 4.
 sermoner, *v.* *a.* and *n.* 7502, 18808, speak, preach.
 sermoun, sermon, *s.* 6101, 6235.
 Seron, 2377.

serpent, serpens, *s.* 129, 2641, 3724, serpente, 3710, 11491.
 serpentelle, *s.* 8083, serpent.
 serpentin, *a.* 134, 13480, of a serpent, venomous.
 serrer, *v.* *a.* 18542, lock up.
 servage, *s.* 819, 2169, 24692, D. i. 1, service, servitude, bondmen.
 servant, *s.* 438, B. xxiii. 1.
 servicable, *a.* B. xxix. 2.
 service, servise, *s.* 256, 5403, D. i. 3, B. li. 2.
 servir, *v.* *a.* and *n.* 430, 1690, 2030, 6140, B. ii. 2, xvii. 1: servir de, 5079.
 servitour, *s.* 2151, servant.
 servitude, *s.* 1660.
 ses, *see* son.
 sesoine, *see* saisine.
 sesoun, *s.* 5440.
 sessant(e), *num.* 2129, 5558.
 sessioun, *s.* 15878, court-sitting.
 sestier, *s.* 8403.
 sesze, *num.* 8595.
 seur, *a.* 559: *cp.* segur.
 seurement, *adv.* 4403.
 seurté(s), *s.* 1792, 14295, B. ix. 4.
 sevelir, *v.* *a.* 29134, bury.
 si, *adv.* 8, 196, B. ix. 4, so, thus, also, and.
 si, s', *conj.* 20, D. ii. 4, if: si . . . noun, 6496, B. xxiv. 1, except; si noun que, 10366, unless.
 si, s', *poss. a., sing.* 1477, 3927; *pl.* 4, 3672: his, her.
 si, *adv., for* ci, B. title.
 sibien . . . come, 7720, . . . qe, 8331, both . . . and.
 Sibille, B. xix. 2.
 Sichen, 16964 ff., Shechem.
 sioom(m)o, sioom, *conj.* 362, 1027, B. vii. 3, ix. 3, as.
 Sidrac, 2509, 3553, 16045, 22803, 23188.
 sié, *see* sée.
 siecle, *s.* 27, B. i. 3, world, age.
 siege, *s.* 8365, siege.
 sier, *v.* 7568, reap.
 siffler, *v.* *n.* 5511, hiss.
 sigle, *s.* 22106, sailing.
 sigler, *v.* *n.* 4331, B. xxx. 1, sail.
 signal, *s.* 12444, sign.
 signe, *s.* 2084, T. xii. 3.
 signefiance, *s.* 5587.
 signeflement, *s.* 18216.
 signefier, signifier, *v.* 860, 1425, T. ix. 1.
 sil, for cil, B. xlii. 3.
 silence, seilence, *s.* 1395, 16637.
 Silvestre, 27052.

Simeon, 28195 ff., 29042.
 Simon (Magus), 1897, 7369, 18451, 18564 ff., 18857 ff., 18997.
 Simon (Peter), 28816, 29200: *see* Pierre.
 simonie, symonie, *s.* 7347, 7468.
 simonin, *a.* 16099, of simony.
 simple, *a.* 1689, B. iii. 2.
 simplement, *adv.* 12522.
 simplesoe, *s.* 1649, B. xxviii. 3.
 sinagoge, *s.* 28418.
 singular, *a.* 1069, 1513, apart, separate.
 sintelle, *s.* 10959, spark.
 sique, siqe, *conj.* 77, B. xv. 1, (also si que, si qe, e.g. 18209).
 sire(s), *s.* 1139, T. v. 2, lord.
 sirene, *s.* 2846.
 Sirien, *see* Surien.
 sis, six, siz, *num.* 956, 7283, 10526.
 sisme, *num.* *a.* C., sixth.
 sisnes, *s.* 24228, sixes (at dice).
 siste, *num.* *a.* 257, 10561.
 six, *see* sis.
 smaragdine, *s.* 10731.
 sobre, *a.* 8241.
 sobrement, *adv.* 18083.
 sobreté, *s.* 16418.
 socour, *s.* 605, B. xxii. 1.
 socourre, socourer, *v.* *a.* 10271, 10317: *v.* *n.* 20261, 29886, help, give help.
 Socrates, 4168.
 soudainement, *see* soudainement.
 Sodome, Sodomie, 5856, 9510, 27081.
 soe, sue, *poss. a. f.* 1369, 12073, (une sue aqueinte), her, of hers.
 soeffre, *see* souffrir.
 soen, *poss. a.* 3108, les soens, 1827, un soenchambirlain, 2678: his, her, of hers.
 soer, *s.* 841, T. xii. 1, sister: *cp.* sorour.
 soffrir, *see* souffrir.
 soi, soy, *refl. pron.* 58, B. li. 1; *used for* se, 27, 4492, &c.
 soie, *s.* 23487.
 soif, *s.* 7548.
 soir, *s.* 3815.
 sojour, *s.* 3152, 5015, 12943, B. xxxv. 2, dwelling, rest, security.
 sojourner, *v.* *n.* 21047, B. xlvi. 3, dwell, rest: *pp.* sojournez, 19329, fresh (of horses).
 solacer, *v.* *n.* 11474, rejoice.
 solacer, *s.* 1264, delight.
 solail(l), *s.* 3587, 12631, B. x. 4.
 solait, *see* soloir.
 solas, *s.* 892, 12144, delight, consolation.
 sold, *s.* 6340, pay.
 soldée, *s.* 6910, wages, payment.

solde(i)our, soldier, soldoier, *s.* 5386, 6747, 7173, 18674, 23327, soldier, hireling. solder, *v. a.* 23704, pay.
sole, *see* soule, soulein.
soleinement, *adv.* 2802.
solempnement, *adv.* 840.
solleiter, *v. n.* 18529, be anxious.
solitaire, *a.* 10597.
sollemptne, solempne, *a.* 17161, 17815.
sollemptneté, *s.* 23635, consecration, ceremony.
sollemptnizer, *v. a.* 23639, consecrate.
sollicitous, sollicitous, *a.* 14435, 21482, industrious, anxious.
sollicitude, sollicitude, *s.* 14402 ff., 15889, industry, anxiety.
suloir, souloir, *v. n.* 726, 18440, D. ii. 3; 3 *s. p.* solt, 1517, B. xix. 1, solait, 10605, soloit, 15405; 1, 2 *s. imp.* soloie, soloies, B. iii. 1, 5019; 3 *s.* soloit, 726, solait, 17247, souloit, 18440; 3 *s. pret.* solt, 3782, 5667: be accustomed.
solono, *prep.* 289, B. i. 3, xvii. 2, selone, 9054, B. vi. *margin.* T. iii. 1 ff., according to: solone que, 112, according as.
Solyn(è), Solin(è), 1849, 2101, 2845, 5029, 12865, 19897.
somellier, *v. n.* 11301, sleep.
somer, *s.* 18540, sumpter mule.
somme, soumme, *s.* 7294, 7300.
somonoe, *s.* 2371, 18996, summons.
somons, *a.* 9410, summoned.
(somoner), *v.* 3 *s. p.* somont, 10010, 26779.
sompnolence, *s.* 5135.
sompnolent, *a.* 5222.
son, soun, *poss. a.* 26, 574, D. i. 3; nes (*sing.*), 13008, *pl.* 7, B. xii. 2; *f. sa*, 127, B. v. 2.
soner, (sonner), *v. a.* 1426, B. xxx. 3, utter: *v. n.* 3554, sound.
songant, *s.* 5285, dreaming.
songe(è), songe, *s.* 5604, 6137, dream.
songement, *s.* 5267, dreaming.
songer, songer, *v. n.* 5146, 5184, B. ix. 3.
songerie, *s.* 5286, dreaming.
sonner, *see* soner.
sophistre, *s.* 9979.
sophistrie, *s.* 3590.
sorceresse, *s.* 9494.
sorour, *s.* 989, sister: *cf.* soer.
sort, *s.* 1476, 4367, 16800, 17457, B. xxxi. 3, lot, chance, company.
sot, *a.* 19; *s.* 5422.
sotement, *adv.* 1162.
sotie, *s.* 1154, B. xxii. 1, T. xv. 1, fo'ly.
soubdeinement, *see* soudainement.

soubgit, *pp.* B. xi. 3, xix. 4, T. ix. 2, subdued.
soubgit, soubgis, *a.* 273, 2007, sougit, 4980, subject; en soubgit, 9744, in subjection.
soubgit(z), *s.* 448, D. i. 3; *f.* soubgite, 8984: subject, dependant.
soubit, *a.* 1277, sudden.
soubjeocioun, *see* subjeocioun.
soubmettre, *v. a.* 11052, 12297, make subject.
soubstance, *see* substance.
soubtil, soutil, *a.* 823, 1382, cunning.
sou(b)tilement, *adv.* 421, 7069.
soubtiler, *v. a.* 205, contrive: *v. n.* and *refl.* 1568, 7297, be cunning.
soubtilité, soutilété, *s.* 1020, 3644, subtilité, B. xlii. 3.
soubts, soubs, souts, *prep.* 931, 11311, B. xi. 2, T. v. 2, under.
soudain, soudein, *a.* 2447, B. xxii. 1; *f.* soudeigne, 6741, sudden.
so(u)dainement, so(u)deinement, *adv.* 705, 1283, 1666, 4395, soudainement, 2855, soubdeinement, T. xiii. 3.
souffiance, souffiant, souffire, *see* suffiance, &c.
souffle, *s.* 2853, breath.
souffler, souffler, souffler, *v. n.* 1347, 2849, 16653, breathe, blow: *v. a.* 9965, B. xxx. 1 (?), blow upon.
soufflet, *s.* 16613, blowing.
s(o)uffrance, *s.* 13495, 17419, 28771.
souffrir, souffrir, *v. a.* 2039, T. ix. 3, soffrir, 14064; 3 *s. p.* soeffre, 1226, souffre, 2162.
souffreite, *see* suffreite.
souffreitous, *a.* 7636, in want.
sougit, *see* soubgit.
souhaid, *s.* 5463, B. vi. 3, desire.
souhalder, *v. a.* 26, B. xlvii. 2, desire.
soul, soule, *a.* 25, 16768, D. ii. 4, *f.* sole, soule, 7661, B. v. 1, alone, single.
soul, *adv.* 1322, only.
sould, *s.* *pl.* souldz, 7329, shilling.
soulein, solein, soulain, *a.* 73, 718, 881, B. xvii. 3, alone.
souleinement, *adv.* 3788.
soulement, *adv.* 59, 1387, B. viii. 3, only, even.
souler, *s.* 1227, shoe.
souloit, *see* soloir.
soumme, *see* somme.
soun, *s.* 412.
soun, *poss. a.*, *see* son.
songe, songer, *see* songe, &c.
sounp(ier), *s.* 7909, 21380.
souple, suple, *a.* 8882, 13428, yielding.

soupler, supplier, *v. a.* 17600, B. xv. 2.
soupe, *s.* 7908, sop.
source, *s.* 67.
sourd, *a.* 22203, deaf.
sourdre, *v. n.* 2139, 3875, arise.
sourris, *s.* 9956.
soutenir, &c., *see* sustenir, &c.
soutil, &c., *see* soubtil, &c.
soutz, *see* soubtz.
souvenir, sovenir, *v. n.* 41, 913, come up (in the mind): *v. a.* and *refl.* 4534, 7411, 11438, remember, be mindful.
so(u)venir, *s.* 6102, 28975, recollection.
sovenance, *s.* 8244, B. xiii. 3.
sovent, *adv.* 579, B. iii. 1, often.
soventesfois, sovente fois, *adv.* 3656, 25274, often.
soverein, souverain(z), *a.* 4810, 22775, B. viii. 4, *f.* souveraigne, 9336, supreme.
soverein, souverain, *s.* 76, 2117, 9534, B. xxiv. 4, xlviii. 4; *f.* souveraine, 2117.
soy, *see* sol.
spelunce, *s.* 12873, cave.
statue, *s.* 7093.
(steir), *v. n.*, 3 *s. p.* sta, 7108, stand: *cf.* estier.
stipende, *s.* 20526.
stole, *s.* 17054.
stouppes, *s.* T. iv. 1, tow: *cf.* estouppes.
streigner, (streindre), *v. a.* 7951, 8697, strain, compel.
stupre, *s.* 8669, rape.
su, sul, suy, suismes, susmes, *see* estre.
subit, *a.* T. ix. 3, sudden.
subjeocio(u)n, subjeocioun, soubjeocioun, *s.* 3096, 16329, 29186, B. xxiv. 4.
subsidié, *s.* 18992.
substance, soubstance, *s.* 1736, 7807, 15966, wealth, substance.
subtilité, *see* soubtilité.
subvertir, *v. a.* 2563, 3915.
succher, sucher, *v. a.* 7550, 12495, suck.
sue, *see* soe.
suef, *a.* and *adv.* 455, 16713, B. xxvii. 2, gentle, gently.
suer, *v. a.* and *n.* 5378, 28674, sweat.
suét, *s.* 26239, fat.
suffica(u)nce, souffiance, *s.* 1738, 5682, 14499, B. iv. 2.
suffiant, souffiant, *a.* 11988, 15716.
suffier, *v.* 6884.
suffire, souffire, *v. n.* 453, 791, 4709, 5621, 6609, B. xxvi. 1, suffice, satisfy, be able: *v. a.* 6168, supply (?).
suffler, *see* souffler.

sufflure, *s.* 3754, 9472, breath, blowing.
suffrance, souffrir, *see* souffrance, &c.
suffreite, suffraite, *s.* 1807, 5347, souffreite, 6309, want, poverty.
suffrir, *see* souffrir.
subgenay, *s.* 1241.
suir, suier, *v. a.* and *n.* 2792; 3 *s. p.* suyt, 629, suit, 1008; 3 *pl.* suiont, 8120; 3 *s. imp.* suioit, 675; *ful.* suiera, 2906; *pres. part.* suiant, 877, T. ii. 2: follow.
sultier, *s.* 20501, follower.
sulphre, *s.* 11490, sulphur.
sultif, *a.* 3784, 10609, lonely.
suour, *s.* 14432, sweat.
superflual, *a.* 710, 8482, 8525, surfeiting, overflowing.
superflument, *adv.* 8382.
superfluier, *v. n.* 8360, 22314.
superflueté, superfluité, *s.* 8328 (R), 8342.
superiour, *a.* 8997, T. vii. 1: le superiour, 23443, the supreme.
suple, *see* souple.
suploier, *see* supplier.
supplant, *s.* 3304, supplanting.
supplantacloun, *s.* 3290.
supplancement, *s.* 3332.
supplanter, *v. a.* 3294.
supplantour, *s.* 3464.
supplier, *see* souplier.
supplicacio(u)n, *s.* 10241, B. xxiv. 4.
supplier, sup(p)loier, *v. n.* and *a.* 3350, 7580, B. ix. 5, x. 3, bend, entreat, pray for.
suppoer, *v. a.* 16924, support.
supponer, *v.* 13102, 16919, support.
support, *s.* 7417, 13061.
supportement, *s.* 13128.
supporter, *v. a.* 260, B. iii. 3; 3 *s. p.* support, 12431.
supposer, *v.* 5491.
sur, *prep.* 221, B. vi. 4.
surrescant, *pres. part.* 15630, increasing.
surcrois, *s.* 3803, 20526, increase, surplus.
surdoloir, *v. n.* 8300, suffer afterwards.
sure, *adv.* 4750, 10763: *see* Notes.
surfaire, *v. n.* 8330, make a surfeit.
surfait, *s.* 8329, surfeit.
surgir, *v. n.* 4919, rise.
Surién, Sirien, (*pl.*) 22017 ff., Ciriens, 10314.
surjoir, *v. n.* 14205, rejoice beyond measure.
surmetre, *v.* 11910, reproach.
surmonter, *v. a.* and *n.* 752, 13304, B. xvi. 1, overcome, surpass.
suronder, *v. a.* 8199, overflow.

surplus, *s.* 11784, B. xxxix. 1, abundance, fulness, profit; *de surplus*, 17960, over and above.
 surprendre, *v. a.* 3274.
 surquerre, *v. a.*, 3 *s. pl.* surquiere, 5295, 7065, 7548, enquire after, come upon.
 surquidable, *a.* 1864, overweening.
 surquidance, *s.* 1633.
 surquidé, *a.* 1561, overweening.
 surquider, *v.* 1699, think overweeningly.
 surquider(s), *s.* 1453, overweening man.
 surquiderie, *s.* 1443.
 surquidous, *a.* 1495.
 surquidousement, *adv.* 1546.
 Surrie, 2377, 22034, 22333, Syria.
 survenir, *v. a.* and *n.* 921, 1269, B. envoy; 3 *s. pret.* survient, 4561; 3 *pl.* surveneront, 11019: come, come upon.
 surveoir, *survoir*, *survoier*, *v. a.* 4881, 8991, 29883, survey, oversee.
 sus, *adv.*, *de sus en jus*, 1482, *sus et jus*, B. xvi. 1, *la sus*, 15420: up.
 Susanne, 17470.
 sualivrer, *v. a.* 6473, withdraw.
 susnomer, *v. a.* 10729, name above.
 suspiçoun, *s.* 8818.
 suspir, *s.* 42, B. xlvii. 4, sigh.
 suspirer, *v. n.* 621, B. xxxviii. 2.
 suspirer, *s.* 29380, sighing.
 susprendre, *v. a.* 305, 1543, 8988, B. ix. 2, seize, induce, affect with love.
 sustenir, *soustenir*, *v. a.* 478, 10689, B. xvi. 1.
 sustenir, *s.* 24127, sustenance.
 sustentacioun, *s.* 16235, support.
 sustentif, *a.* 14410, sustaining.
 sustenué, *s.* 16238, sustenance.
 sustenance, *soustenance*, *sustenance*, *s.* 5532, 7472, B. xvi. 2.
 sustienement, *s.* 1160.
 sustraire, *v. a.* 96, withdraw.
 sy, *adv.* 26179, *for si or cy*.
 sye, *s.* 13838, sickle.
 symonie, *see* simonie.

T

tabernacle, *s.* 16196.
 table, *s.* 961.
 tache, *teche*, *s.* 1231, 2717, 8767, mark, stain, quality.
 tachous, *a.* 9255, spotted.
 taçant, *taisant*, *a.* 10135, 13459, silent.
 taillage, *s.* 22322, tax.

taille, *s.* 19448, 25724, tally, length.
 tailler, *v. a.* 8477, cut; *se tailler*, 8366, 19447, 23962, prepare oneself, behave, be ordered.
 taire, *tere*, *v. n.* and *refl.* 2018, 18349, B. xiv. 2; 3 *s. pret.* taist, 4171; *pres. part.* tessant, 2633.
 taisant, *see* taçant.
 tal, *see* tiel.
 talent, *s.* 22, B. xix. 3, inclination, will.
 talenter, *v. n.* 1445, 14102, B. xvi. 4, have desire, be pleasing.
 Tamise, 4162, 25253, 26119.
 tancome(m)é, *tantomme*, *conj.* 3122, 5598, 15658, B. iv.* 1, *tant com*, B. ii. 2, *tant comme*, 3034, while, when: *tant come plus* . . . *tant plus*, B. vii. 1, the more . . . the more.
 tanque, *tanq*, *conj.* 2531, B. vii. 1, xiii. 4, *tant que*, 3024, until; *tanq' en*, 8577, T. xiii. 1, into; *tanqu' a*, 8555, up to.
 tansoulement, *adv.* 5098, B. xvi. 1, *tant-soulement*, 562, only.
 tant, *a.* 43, B. vi. 2, xli. 1; *en tant*, xii. 2: *par tant*, 119, 10351, B. xxxii. 2, in consequence, in order (that): (no) *tant ne qant*, 3654, 23358, (not) anything, (not) at all.
 tant, *adv.* 2, B. iv. 3; *see* *tancomme*, *tanque*.
 Tantal, 7622, of Tantalus.
 tantost, *adv.* 89, B. xi. 2.
 tantsoulement, *see* *tansoulement*.
 tapicer, *v. a.* 25826, carpet.
 tapir, *v. n.* 3525, lie concealed.
 tapisier, *v. a.* 4521, conceal: *v. n.* 19424, 21167, hide, lie hid.
 taroel, *s.* B. xxxv. 4, male falcon.
 tard, *tart*, *a.* and *adv.* 5202, B. ix. 1, 3, xxv. 1.
 tardement, *adv.* 17782.
 tarder, *v. a.* T. xiv. 3, delay: *v. n.*, *tant luy tarde*, 10642, so eager is he.
 tardis, *a.* 5536, slow.
 targer, *see* tarier.
 tariance, *s.* 4029, 14321, vexation, delay.
 tarier, *targer*, *v. n.* 500, 5585, 15651, delay.
 Tarquin(s), T. x. 2.
 tart, *see* tard.
 Tartario, 23895.
 tasse, *s.* 15643.
 tast, *s.* 26066, 26884, touch, taste.
 taster, *v. a.* 8011, 9383, feel, taste.
 tavernage, *s.* 16449, 26031.
 taverno, *s.* 6285.
 taverner, *v. a.* 25999, retail (wine, &c.).

taverner, *s.* 8265, 20690; *f.* *tavernero*, 9825: tavern-keeper, frequenter of taverns.
 tay, *s.* 23430, mud.
 teche, *see* tache.
 Techel, 22748.
 techelé, *a.* 9254, spotted.
 teille, *s.* 5217, sheet.
 teindre, *v. a.* 29107, dye.
 teint, *a.* 3661, 13686, dyed, defiled.
 teinte, *s.* 26030, colour.
 tel(l)é, *see* tiel.
 temperance, *s.* 15280.
 temperat, *a.* 15281.
 tempeste, *s.* 984, B. xxx. 1.
 tempestement, *s.* 14335, raging.
 tempester, *v. n.* and *refl.* 1350, 26822, B. xxx. 1, rage, be disturbed: *v. a.* 6440, do violence to.
 temple, *s.* 1083, T. x. 3.
 temporal, *temporel*, *a.* 6122, 7375.
 temps, *a.* 5202, B. ix. 3, early.
 temprer, *v. a.* 11829, B. l. 2, T. xiii. 1, control, temper.
 temps, *s.* 939, D. ii. 3, *par temps*, 5621, long temps, B. xxiii. 3.
 temptacio(u)n, *s.* 410, 495.
 temptement, *s.* 698, temptation.
 tempter, *v. a.* 150.
 tenant, *a.* 10138, 21371, grasping, obstinate.
 tençable, *a.* 4235, contentious.
 tençant, *a.* 10134, contentious.
 tencer, *v. n.* 1175, 4049, contend: *v. a.* 4170, 15750, contend with, urge.
 tencer, *s.* 4216, strife.
 tenceresse, *a. f.* 4122, contentious.
 tencerie, *s.* 4245, contention.
 tenço(u)n, *s.* 4070, 13456, contention.
 tendre, *v. a.* 432, 2722, offer.
 tendre, *a.* 2835, B. xviii. 1.
 tendrement, *adv.* 12973.
 tendresse, *s.* 5296, B. xlv. 4.
 tendreté, *s.* 5352, delicacy.
 tenebre, *s.* 3273, *pl.* 29715, darkness.
 tenebrous, *s.* 6807, darkness.
 tenebrous, *a.* 25322, dark.
 tenement, *s.* 20613, habitation.
 tenir, *v. a.* and *n.* D. i. 2; 2 *s. pl.* tien, 27569; 3 *s. pret.* tint, 3322, tient, 4565, 9816; *ful.* tendray, tendrai, 26298, B. xlv. 3; 3 *s. pl. subj.* tiegne, 11, tiene, 1148.
 tente, *s.* 4286.
 tenure, *s.* 9117, 22901, 27500, keeping, property, keynote (?).
 tere, *see* taire.

Tereüs, T. xii. 1.
 terme, *s.* 24494, term, period.
 termine, *s.* 16151, 25679, limit, order.
 terminer, *v. a.* 1480, B. i. 3: *v. n.* 1249.
 terminer, *s.* 3107, end.
 Ternagant, 22324.
 terrage, *s.* (1), 26047, clearing of wine (?).
 terrage, *s.* (2), 29639, burial.
 terre, *s.* 171, D. i. 2, *pl.* (lands) 6199.
 terrecoote, *s.* 4522, earthquake.
 terrere, *s.* 358, earth.
 terrestre, *terreste*, *a.* 974, 5069, B. vii. 4, earthly: *les terrestes*, *la terrestre*, 10723, 18639, the earth, the land.
 terr(ion), *a.* 7472, 12225, earthly.
 terrin(s), *a.* 1306, 1810, earthly.
 terrour, *s.* 4843.
 Tersites, 23369 ff.
 tes, *see* ton.
 tesmoign(s), *s.* 6327, 28708, B. v. 3, witness; 6725, evidence.
 tesmoignal, *a.* 3285, 25110, witness-bearing.
 tesmoignance, *s.* 2090.
 tesmoigner, *v. a.* and *n.* 51, 1823, B. xxxi. 3, bear witness, bear witness of.
 testament, *s.* 7249.
 testo, *s.* 3519, head.
 testier, *s.* 25079, head.
 text, *s.* 5156: *cp.* tistre.
 Thelogonus, T. vi. 3.
 Theseüs, B. xliii. 1.
 Thimotheu, 11989.
 Thobie (1), 10267, 11185, 14413, 15445, 15471, 15674, Tobit.
 Thobie (2), 17704, Tobias.
 Tholomé, 12452.
 Thomas, (saint), 28821, 29205.
 throne, *s.* 6450, 17048.
 tiel, *tal*, *f.* tiel(l)é, tel(l)é, *a.* 105, 803, 4057, 9293, 9557, D. i. 2, tieu, 202, 556; *pl.* tiels, B. xxv. 2, tieux, 419, tieus, 6636, tieu, 1273, tielles, 8633: such, many a one.
 tieloment, *adv.* 101, B. iii. 2.
 tiers, *tierce*, *num. a.* 250, 1441, 3655, B. xlix. 3; *au tierce* (of time), 5209.
 tieu, *see* tiel.
 tiffer, *v. a.* 18328, decorate.
 tigre(s), *s.* 1563, 6853.
 timour, *s.* 11175, fear.
 tino, *s.* 5717, moth.
 tirannie, *tirandie*, *s.* 15566, 23234.
 tirant, *s.* 2428, B. xxvii. 2: *a.* 6252.
 Tirelincel, 5205.

tirer, *v. a.* 787, 1310, 3092, draw, take in, tear: *v. n.* and *refl.* 5564, 6161, approach.
 tiso(u)n, *s.* 7054, 16739, firebrand.
 tistre, *s.* 7483, 27192, text.
 title, *s.* 4590.
 toi, toy, *pron.* 437, 532, 634, B. iv.* 1, 3.
 toise, *s.* 16291, stretch.
 toison, *s.* 3726, T. viii. 1.
 toll, *s.* 25723.
 tollage, *s.* 4711, 6518, 15071, toll, takings.
 tollir, *v. a.* 2203; 2 *s. p.* tols, 2206; 3 *s.* tolt, 1160, B. xxii. 2; 3 *s. pret.* tollist, 6981; *pret. subj.* tolsist, 7164; *pp.* tollu, 1086: take away.
 ton, toun, *poss. a.* 139, 533, B. iv.* 2, tes (*sing.*) 29512, B. iv.* 3; *f. ta*, 465, B. xiii. 1; *pl. tes*, 467, B. iv.* 2.
 tonaire, *s.* 4851, thunder.
 tondre, *v. a.* 20761, shave, clip.
 tonell(e), tonel, *s.* 5252, 8292, 20692; *pl.* tonealx, 8403, T. xv. 2, tonell, 8327: cask.
 tor, *s.* 1466, bull.
 torment, *see* tourment.
 torner, tourner, *v. a.* 68, 2856, B. xix. 1: *v. n.* 1487, 3171, B. xlviii. 2: turn, change.
 tort, *a.* 3506, 4740, crooked, wrong.
 tort, *s.* 140, 2443, wrong, injustice: au tort, 13118, *cf.* atort.
 tost, *adv.*, bien tost, 121, 913, T. vii. 2, plus tost, 1908, B. viii. 1, *cf.* plustost.
 touche, *s.* 25536.
 toucher, touchier, *v. a.* 216, 5218, B. xlv. 1.
 toucher, *s.* 1520, touch.
 toun, *see* ton.
 tour (1), *s.* 1256, tower.
 tour (2), *s.* 926, 1300, 1674, 3516, 15088, turn, round, kind, conclusion, deed: au chef de (du) tour, 1500, 3420, in the end: un autre tour, 10847, in another way.
 tourdre, *v. a.* 18595, torment: *v. n.* 20265, turn.
 tourment(e), torment, *s.* 3598, 9682; *pl.* tourmens, 3801, tormentz, B. i. 3: torment, storm.
 tourmenter, *v. n.* 13735, 13880, rage, whirl about.
 tourmentour, *s.* 13992.
 tournant, *s.* 2637, turning.
 tourner, *see* torner.
 tournoy, *s.* 11469.
 Tousseins, *s.* 8702, All Saints' day.

tout, *a.* 4, B. iv. 3, 4; *pl.* tout, 362, B. xiv. 1, toutz, 18432, D. ii. 5, tous, 17, *f.* toutes, B. iv. 1: par tout, 273, &c.
 tout, *adv.* 224, B. v. 1; ove tout, 4, 12240: *see* note on 11354.
 toutdis, toutdiz, toutdys, *adv.* 187, 3805, D. i. 2, B. ix. 1, C., toutditz, toutdits, B. i. 2, 3, always.
 toutdroit, *adv.* 3141, straight.
 toutplein, *a.* 11404, 13874.
 toutplein, *s.* 25276, 28454, B. xxxvii. 2, tout plein, 74, 11021, a quantity, a great number.
 toutpuissant, *a.* 116.
 toy, *see* toi.
 traee, *s.* 4361, 9018, way, footsteps, company.
 Trace, T. xii. 1.
 tracer, *v. a.* 4360.
 trahir, *v. a.* 146, B. xlii. 1.
 traicier, traicour, *s.* 25035, 25060.
 traire, *see* trere.
 trait, *s.* 17801, stroke.
 traier, *see* treter.
 traité, *s.* T. (title), treatise.
 traitre(s), *s.* and *a.* 168, 1532, 3572, traitor, treacherous.
 tramette, *v.* 408, B. ix. 2, send.
 transcourir, *v. a.* 15108.
 transfigurer, *v. a.* 14770.
 transformer, *v. a.* T. xii. 3.
 transgl(ou)ter, *v. a.* 2342, 27078, swallow.
 transmigracioun, *s.* 10326, exile.
 transmuier, *v. a.* 1894, change.
 transmutaacioun, *s.* 28419.
 transmuter, *v. a.* 3839, change.
 transporter, *v. a.* 6834.
 travail(ler), *v. a.* 1207, 5130, B. vii. 2, trouble, disturb: *v. n.* 1214, 1367, C., (travailier), labour, journey.
 travail(s), travail, *s.*, *pl.* travaux.
 travals, 7, 68, 3702, 5601, 14278, trouble, labour.
 travers, *a.* 4089, contrary: au travers, 6143, on the contrary, 16730, through.
 treacle, *see* triacle.
 treble, *a.* 12325, three-fold.
 trecher, *v. n.* 17611.
 treine (1), *s.* 9957 (?).
 treine (2), *s.* 25553, 25745, trick, contrivance.
 treiner, *v. a.* 6560, 8575, draw.
 trembler, *v. n.* and *refl.* 723, 6367.
 trenchant, *a.* 2786.
 trenchant, *s.* 26995, edge.
 trente, *num.* 28633.

trere, traire, *v. a.* and *n.* 42, 179, 2728; 1 *s. p.* tray, 2761; 3 *s.* tret, 2837, trait, 12394; *imp.* trahoit, 4196; *ful.* trera, 8080; 3 *pl. pres. subj.* treont, 9288: draw, pull, endure, bring forth.
 tressamorous, *a.* 10684.
 tressardant, *a.* 10568.
 tressaucentique, *a.* 3336.
 tresbeal(s), *a.* B. xii. 3, xxii. 3, tresbelle, 1246, B. vii. 1.
 tresbenigne, *a.* 3123.
 tresbien, *adv.* 1373, B. xxxv. 3.
 tresbon, *a.* 9104.
 tresbuscher, *v. a.* 3456, cast down: *v. n.* 1871, fall.
 treschier, *a.* 773.
 trescolier, *a.* 3646.
 trescovert, *a.* 3473, very secret.
 trescruellement, *adv.* 7179.
 tresdigne, *a.* B. xiii. 2.
 tresdolorous, *a.* 9503.
 tresdoulz, *a.* 2473, B. iv.* 3, xix. 2.
 tresdur, *a.* 11198.
 tresentier, *adv.* B. ix. 1, wholly.
 tresentierement, *adv.* B. xxxiv. 2.
 trespoentablement, *adv.* 2676.
 tresfals, *a.* 3392, B. xxv. 1.
 tresfel, *a.* 3424.
 tresflier, *a.* 2535.
 tresfierement, *adv.* 700.
 tresfin, *a.* 13207, B. xvii. 1.
 tresfol, *a.* 701.
 tresfort, *a.* 4236.
 tresfrel, *a.* 18053.
 tresfressch, *a.* B. xxxi. 4.
 tresgent, *a.* B. xii. 1.
 tresgentil, *a.* B. ix. 5.
 tresget, *s.* 6379, fraud.
 tresgeter, treajeter, *v. a.* 1389, 5633, cast, put off.
 tresgrant, *a.* B. iv. 3.
 treshalt, *a.* B. vi. 1.
 treshonorable, *a.* 17172.
 treshumble, *a.* 12423.
 trejeter, *see* tresgeter.
 tresmal, *a.* 2695.
 tresmalvois, *a.* 209.
 tresmeulx, *a.* 13204, best of all.
 tresmol, *a.* 13425, very gentle.
 tresmortiel, *a.* 15983.
 tresnable, *a.* B. xiii. 2.
 treson, tresoun, *s.* 638, 6734, T. ix. 3.
 tresor, *s.* 1083.
 tresor, *a.* 9638, very foul.
 tresorer(s), *s.* 295, treasurer.
 tresorio, *s.* 15676.

tresoublier, *v. a.* 623, forget utterly.
 tresparmy, *prep.* 1767, right through: *adv.* 4148, throughout.
 trespas, *s.* 562, transgression.
 trespercer, trespercier, *v. a.* 3620, B. vi. 1, xviii. 3, xlv. 2, pierce through.
 trespersant, *a.* 1766, piercing.
 tresplus, *adv.* T. x. 1, most.
 trespovero, *a.* B. xx. 4.
 tresprecious, *a.* 13275.
 tressage, *a.* 22154.
 tressaint(s), *a.* 29288, B. xxi. 2.
 tressallir, *v. n.*, 1 *s. p.* tressaille, 25985; 3 *s.* tressalt, 5822, B. vii. 2: leap, omit.
 tresseintisme, *a.* T. v. 2, supremely sacred.
 tressoubtil, *a.* 14794.
 trestout, *a.* and *s.* 28, 113, B. iv.* 4; *pl.* trestout, 658, B. xxxi. 4, trestous, 206, 713: all, every.
 trestout, *adv.* 198, D. i. 3, wholly.
 tresvilain, *a.* 2439.
 tresvilement, *adv.* 1236.
 treter, traier, *v. a.* and *n.* 2051, 2509, 7222, 9467, consider, treat, treat of, deal with, have dealings.
 triacle, treacle, *s.* 2522, 3551, 13957, remedy (for poison).
 triacler, *s.* 4294, remedy.
 tribe, *s.* 22010.
 triboler, *v. a.* 3537, 23288, torment: *v. n.* 19892, be disturbed.
 tribulacioun, *s.* 690.
 tribut, *s.* 18630.
 trichant, *s.* 15199, fraudulent person.
 triche, *s.* 6541, 25239 ff., trickery, fraud.
 tricheour, *s.* 671, B. xli. 3, deceiver.
 tricher, trichir, *v. a.* 368, 26110, defraud, deceive: *v. n.* 6530, 15199.
 tricher (1), *s.* 6319, trickery.
 tricher (2), *s.* 6538, *f.* trichere, 3501, deceiver.
 tricherie, *s.* 145, 6506, fraud, deceit, treachery.
 tricheros, *a.* 213, 6517, B. xliii. 1, T. iv. 2.
 tricherousement, *adv.* 17636.
 trious, *see* trover.
 trinité, *s.* 29083.
 trist, *s.* 12942, sorrow.
 triste(s), *a.* 13014, B. xxxii. 2.
 tristement, *adv.* 172.
 tristesse, *s.* 1290.
 tristour, *s.* 756, B. ix. 4, sadness.
 Tristrans, B. xliii. 3, T. xv. 1.
 troeffe, truffe, *s.* 11407, 11945, deceit, mockery.

troeve, *see* trover.
Troian, 22168, Trajan.
Troie, 23367, B. xv. 2.
Troilus, Troÿlus, 5254, B. xx. 3.
trois, trol, troy, *num.* 6574, 7889, B. xlix. 2.
trop, *adv.* 124, B. ix. 1, much, very, too (much): *le trop*, 12791.
trote, *s.* 8713, 17900, old woman, hag.
troter, *v. n.* 26085, trip.
trouble, *a.* 14176, disturbed.
troubleisoun, *s.* 4693, disturbance.
troubler, *v. a.* 3883, disturb.
trover, trouver, troever, *v. a.* 775, 7363, B. xiii. 1, xx. 2; 1 *s. p.* truis, truisa, 112, B. xxii. 2, truis, B. xix. 3, xxxix. 2, troeve, xx. 1; 3 *s.* truiist, 2121, B. xxi. 3, trove, 1553, 1691.
troy, *see* trois.
Troÿlus, *see* Troilus.
truage, *s.* 6909, 21424, tribute.
truandie, *s.* 5798, beggary.
truandise, *s.* 5406, beggary, idleness.
truant, *s.* 3659, 5284, 19039, vagabond, rogue.
truffe, *see* troeffe.
trunc, *s.* 12472, trunk (of a tree).
tu, *pron.* 444, B. iv.* 1; te, 387, B. iv.* 2.
tue, *poss. a.* 5075, 29732; la tue, 28111.
tuer, *v. a.* 390, T. viii. 3.
tulcioun, *s.* 23782, defence.
Tulles, Tullius, Tulle, 3361, 3505, 4393, 7393, 8677, 9614, 12805, 13925, 14674, 15955, 15997, 22982.
turelle, *s.* 8282, 19432, tower.
turtel, *s.* 7808, pastry.
turtre, *s.* 17882, turtle-dove.
turtrelle, *s.* 29931, turtle-dove.
tynel, *s.* 8409.

U

u, *conj.* 321, D. i. 3, ou, 11023, u que, 135, T. xv. 2, u qe, 28291, B. v. 4, uque, 5334, B. xv. 3, where, wherever.
u=au, 1314.
u=ou, (or), 11459.
Uluxes, 16674, B. xxx. 2, T. vi. 3.
umbil, *s.* 7782, navel.
umbre, *see* ombre.
un(s), *num. and art.* 25, 34, B. v. 1, xi. 1, 2: *indef. pron.* 10623, 10719, T. xv. 2.
unde, *see* onde.
unicorn, *s.* 2101.
unir, *v. a.* 20573, B. iv. 1.
unité(s), *s.* 3862.

universal(s), universel, *a.* 6121, B. vi. margin.
université, *s.* T. xviii. 4, community.
unq(u)es, *adv.* 856, 1639, B. xviii. 2, T. x. 1, ever, never.
unszeine, *s.* 29203, (company of) eleven.
uque, *see* u.
urce, *see* urse.
Urie, 4967, T. xiv. 1.
urse, urce, *s.* 2125, 9894, bear: *cp.* ours.
urtie, *s.* 3538, B. xxxvi. 3, nettle.
us, *s.* 1661, 3460, use.
usage, *s.* 3429.
usance, *s.* 2950, usage.
user, *v. a.* 7666, use, wear.
usure, *s.* 7213, usury.
usurer, *s.* 7227.
usurer, *v. n.* 7303, practise usury.

V

va, *v. n. imperat.* B. xxxvi. 4; 1 *s. p.* vois, 440, 8209; 2 *s.* vas, 500; 3 *s.* va, 909, B. ii. 1, vait, 149, B. ii. 1, voit, 4858; 3 *pl.* vont, T. x. 3; 3 *s. p. subj.* voise, 28276; 3 *pl.* voient, 28251.
vacherie, *s.* 3448, cows.
vagant, *pres. part.* 17846, wandering.
Vago, 12045, Bagoas.
vail(l)able, *a.* 11881, 13567, worthy, valuable.
vaillance, *s.* 13845, value.
vail(l)ant, *a.* 11694, B. xlv. 1, T. xvi. 1.
vain, *see* vein.
vainement, *adv.* 8006.
vair, *a.* 935, B. xii. 3, grey.
vair, *s.* 20475.
vaisseal, *s.* 3933; *pl.* vaissealx, 4495.
vait, *see* va.
val, vall, *s.* 4881, 5593, 29896.
valée, *s.* 29691.
Valeire, 18302, 19981.
Valentin, (saint), B. xxxiv. 1, xxxv. 1.
Valentinian(s), 17090, T. xvi. 1.
vall, *see* val.
vallettoun, *s.* 8644, man-servant.
valoir, *v. n.* 9433, B. v. 2; 3 *s. p.* valt, 602, B. xiv. 2, vaille, 15276, vale, 15792; 3 *pl.* vaillent, 7448, valont, 18088; *ful. valra*, 5514; *pret. subj.* valsiat, 1198.
valour, *s.* 1254, D. ii. 5, B. v. 2, worth.
value, *s.* 95.
vanité, *s.* 1204.
vantance, *s.* 1968, boasting.

vantant, *a.* 1829, arrogant.
vanteour, *s.* 1741, boaster.
vanter, *v. n. and refl.* 1742, 1778, venter, 10921.
vanterie, *s.* 1826.
vantparler, *v. n.* 2497, boast.
vantparlour, *s.* 510, boaster.
vapour, *s.* 4838.
variance, *s.* 5465, B. xiii. 2.
variant, *a.* 11601, changing.
varlet, *s.* 1963, servant.
vassal(s), *s.* 2854, 3706, 29446, D. i. 3; vassal, servant, fellow, warrior.
vassel(l)age, vassallage, *s.* 2535, 5504, 11961, 22989, courage, prowess.
vavasour, *s.* 7229, vassal.
vecy, *interj.* 3172, 25296: *cp.* vei cy under veoir.
vedve, *see* vieve.
veër, *v.* 8279, forbid.
veeu, vei, *see* veoir.
veie, *see* voie.
veille, *s.* 22208, sail.
veil(l)er, *v. n.* 2888, 8008, be awake.
veilour, *s.* 12571, watcher.
vein, vain, *a.* 1201, 1206, 7768, B. xvi. 2, vaine, (veine) gloire, 1201 ff., en vein (vain), 2130, B. xxiv. 1, T. xvii. 3, vein glorious, 11123.
veine, *s.* 9488, 10832, vein, manner.
veintre, (venquer), *v. a.* 1472, T. xvi. 2; 3 *s. p.* veint, 6215, T. xvi. 1, venque, 18238; 3 *s. pret.* venquist, venqui, 3742, 16780; *pp.* venou, venqu, 2383, 22013: win, overcome.
veir, *see* veoir.
veisdye, *s.* 3356, stratagem.
veisin, *see* voisin.
veisine, *s. f.* 2824: *cp.* voisin.
veisinée, *s.* 7135, neighbourhood.
venant, *s.* 8835, coming.
venou, *see* veintre.
vendable, *a.* 24476, for sale.
vendant (1), *s.* 7430, seller.
vendant (2), *s.* 25755, selling.
venderdy, *s.* 28704.
vendre, *v. a.* 6291; 3 *s. p.* vent, 6304, T. xv. 2.
veneisoun, *s.* B. xxi. 2, chase.
veneour, *see* venour.
venerie, *s.* 20314, hunting.
vengable, *a.* 13950, revengeful.
vengeance, vengeance, *s.* 1880, T. v. 3, ix. 1.
vengant, *a.* 5009, avenging.
vengeisoun, *s.* T. xii. 3, vengeance.

vengement, *s.* 3281, 4415, vengeance.
venger, *v. a.* 387, 4595, T. viii. 1, xii. 2, avenge, carry out (a purpose).
venim, venym, *s.* 2783, 2851, venom.
venimous, *a.* 3480.
venir, *v. n.* 4097; 3 *s. p.* vient, 178, B. ii. 1; 3 *pl.* vienont, B. ii. 1; 3 *s. pret.* vint, 78, B. xxvi. 3, venist, 18797, vient, 4564; 3 *pl.* vindront, 840 (R); *ful. vendrai*, 6330, B. vii. 3, verrai, 18876; *p. subj.* viene, 4097, viegne, 7269, veigne, 8917.
venir, *s.* 14288, coming.
Venise, 25249.
venour, veneour, *s.* 1568, 8947, hunter.
venque, *see* veintre.
venqueour, *s.* 14369, victor.
venquist, *see* veintre.
vent, *s.* 1365, B. xix. 3; jurer vent et vole, 5794.
vente, *s.* 8922, 13779, sale.
venter (1), *v. a. and n.* 3023, 9650, blow upon, blow.
venter (2), *see* vanter.
ventous, *a.* 22108, windy.
ventre, *s.* 3532, 13233, belly, womb.
venue, *s.* 427, 14356, B. viii. 2, coming, retinue.
Venus, 971, 8412, 20695, B. xxxvi. 1.
venym, *see* venim.
veoir, voir, veir, *v. a.* 1391, 4179, 6162, 28221, B. vi. 2; 1 *s. p.* voi, voy, 43, 9762, B. xiv. 2, voie, B. iii. 2, xii. 1; 2 *s.* veis, 23512; 1 *pl.* veons, 7914, 2 *pl.* veietz, 20047; 3 *pl.* voient, voient, 3243, 3263; *imp.* veoit, T. xiv. 2; 1 *s. pret.* vi, 925, B. xxiii. 1; 2 *s.* veias, 29138; 3 *s.* vit, 275, vist, 278; 3 *pl.* viron, 9244; 2 *s. imperat.* vei, 9206 (vei oi, 2704, vei la, 1265); *pres. part.* voiant, B. xxxviii. 2; *pp.* veu, 2387, veeü(z), 1090, B. xxxix. 3.
ver(s), *s.* 3922, worm: *cp.* verm.
verai, *see* verrai.
se verdoier, *v.* B. xv. 3, grow green.
verdure, *s.* 941, B. vii. 3.
verge, vierge, *s.* 4115, 26896, 29932, rod twig.
vergier, *s.* 18232, rod.
vergoigne, *s.* 1685, 11900, B. xl. 3.
vergoignous, *a.* 11933, 16909, ashamed, modest.
vergond, vergunder, *v. n.* 9228, 11955, be ashamed: *v. a.* 20028, shame; *pp.* vergondé, 12051, ashamed.
vergondous, *a.* 9245, ashamed.

vergondusement, *adv.* 10606, modestly.
 vergunder, *see* vergonder.
 veritable, *a.* 1799, B. xxix. 2.
 verité, *s.* 2244, B. xl. 3.
 verm, *s.* 1130: *cf.* ver(s).
 vermail, *s.* 29107.
 vermaille, *a.* 18763, red.
 vermine, *s.* 13362, creeping things, vermin.
 ver(r)al, verarray, *a.* 1056, 6725, B. ix. 1, xxvii. 1, true.
 verainment, *adv.* B. lix. 2.
 verre, *s.* 4241, glass.
 verrour, *s.* 670, truth.
 verrure, *s.* 21428, glazing.
 vers, *prep.* 728, 2714, 4688, B. x. 1, towards, to, against.
 vers, *s.* 26932.
 verser, *v.* a. 988.
 vert, *a.* 17894, B. xxxvi. 1.
 vertir, *v.* 6415; 3 *s.* *verte*, 6821: change.
 vertu, *s.* 1454, 3385, 7169, D. i. 3, B. ix. 5, virtue, quality, power.
 vertuer, *v.* 7934, store with virtue (?).
 vertuous, *a.* 1640, B. xxxi. 2.
 vertuosement, virtuosement, *adv.* 12281, 12713.
 vespre, *s.* 8554, vespers.
 vesprée, *s.* 3647, evening.
 vesquiron, *see* vivre.
 vessell, *s.* 13215.
 vessellement, *s.* 7184, 24748, vessels, plate.
 vesseller (1), *s.* 25534, maker of plate.
 vesseller (2), *s.* 25829, plate.
 vestement, *s.* 173.
 vestir, *v.* a. 1100, 5313, B. xv. 3, clothe, put on, wear.
 vesture, *s.* 1231.
 veue, vieue, *s.* 1099, 1765, 25293, sight, power of seeing, view.
 viaire, *s.* 2710, face.
 viande, *s.* 173.
 viandeour, *s.* 12955, provider of food.
 vice (1), *s.* 259, fault.
 vice (2), *s.* 5486, function.
 vicious, *a.* 1097.
 victoire, *s.* 1557, D. ii. 5.
 victorial(s), *a.* 28897, victorious.
 victorious, *a.* T. xi. 1.
 vie, *s.* 386, B. iv. 1.
 viel, *a.* 2416, B. xlii. 2; *f.* viel(1)e, 2390, 7209, T. iii. 2.
 vielard(s), *s.* 5567.
 vielesoe, *s.* 5577.
 vierge(s) (1), *s.* 2942, 16928, virgin.
 vierge (2), *s.* *see* verge.
 vieue, *see* veue.

vieve, vedve, *s.* 6871, 15464, widow.
 vif(s), *a.* 2345, B. ix. 3, alive.
 vigile, *s.* 5310, 14108, watching.
 vigour, *s.* 6644, B. xxii. 2, strength.
 vil(s), *a.* 48, 209.
 vilain(s), *see* vilein(s).
 vilainement, vilaynement, *adv.* 170, 4023.
 vilanie, *see* vileinie.
 vile, *see* ville.
 vilein(s), vilain(s), *a.* 1318, 1599, B. xxvii. 4, base, villainous, uncourteous.
 vilein, *s.* 2131.
 vile(1)nie, vilainye, vilanie, *s.* 2184, 2440, 2628, 12778, D. ii. 3, B. xxi. 1 ff.
 vilement, *adv.* 108, 2392.
 viler, *v.* a. 27255, blame.
 ville, vile, *s.* 4441, 6290, house, town.
 vilté, *s.* 1407, vileness.
 vin, *s.* 919.
 vine, vyne, *s.* 2201, 6776, vineyard.
 vinegre, *s.* 26088.
 vinement, *s.* 10652, vintage.
 viner(s), *s.* 10652, vine-grower.
 vingt, *num.* 25511.
 viole, *s.* 16942, viol.
 violence, *s.* 6847.
 violent, *a.* 215.
 violer, *v.* a. 7192.
 violette, *s.* 16938.
 vir, *see* veoir.
 virer, *v.* n. and *refl.* 10942, 28061, B. xx. 1, turn, change.
 Virgile, 14726.
 virginal, *a.* 16933.
 virgine, *s.* 8728, B. li. 1.
 virginité, *s.* 8747, 16828, T. xii. 2.
 vis, *s.* 2636, face.
 visage, *s.* 1196, B. xix. 1, face, person.
 visaire, *s.* 18620, vicar.
 visconte, *s.* 24819, sheriff.
 viscous, *a.* 7060, sticky.
 visoun, *s.* 12033, sight.
 visitacioun, *s.* 24998.
 visitant, *s.* 21329.
 visiter, *v.* a. 11094, B. ix. 2.
 visitour, *s.* 12954.
 vistement, *adv.* 24697, quickly.
 vistesce, *s.* 14200, 15798, quickness, activity.
 vitaille, *s.* 5826.
 vitaillement, *s.* 26311, supply of food.
 vitaller, *v.* a. 8365, supply with food.
 vitall(1)er, *s.* 17979, 26228, provider of food, victualler.
 vituperie, *s.* 2967.
 vivant, *s.* 443, 5806, life, (means of) living.

vivant, *a.* and *s.* 2049, 3478, T. ii. 2, living, living creature.
 vivement, *s.* 2205, livelihood.
 vivre, vivere, *v.* n. 2205, B. ix. 5, xxiii. 2; 1 *s.* *vive*, B. ii. 2; 3 *s.* *vit*, 4977, B. xvi. 1; 2 *s.* *pret.* vesquis, 29610; 3 *pl.* vesquiron, 18276; *fut.* viverai, 3879, B. iv. 1.
 vo, vos, *poss.* a. D. i. 3, ii. 4, B. ix. 1, xi. 3; *pl.* vos, voz, 11407, D. i. 2.
 voegle, *a.* 2926, blind.
 voeglesoe, *s.* 10624, blindness.
 volage, *s.* 16167.
 volant, *s.* 1759, sight.
 void, *see* vuid.
 vole, *s.* 528, 1929, B. viii. 1, way; donner vole, 18338, give way; toute vole, 16327, B. iii. 4, toutes veies, 10120, always, nevertheless: en voie, *see* envoie.
 volette, *s.* 5819, path.
 voill, *s.* 28760, veil.
 voir, *see* veoir.
 voir(s), *a.* and *s.* 391, B. v. 3, true, truth; du voir, pour voir, 383, 1495, truly.
 voir, *adv.* 4080, even.
 voirdire, *v.* n. 618, 790, speak truly.
 voirdire, *s.* 26547, truth-speaking.
 voirdisant, *s.* 24683, truth-speaking.
 voirement, *adv.* 15, B. xxxiv. 4, truly.
 vois, *s.* 2807, B. xvii. 3, voice.
 vois, voisent, *see* va.
 voisin, veisin, *s.* 1304, 2825, 3243.
 voisinage, *s.* 1821, *pl.* 6112, neighbourhood, neighbours.
 volable, *a.* B. xxix. 1, ready to fly.
 volage, *a.* 5827, B. xix. 3, T. xvii. 2, unrestrained, fickle, worthless.
 volant, *a.* 12862, flying.
 volatill(1), *s.* 26282, 26672, birds.
 volois, *a.* 22088, (vaulted), dark (?).
 volenté, *s.* 144, B. viii. 2.
 volent(1)ers, *adv.* 1692, 1933.
 voler, *v.* n. and *refl.* 1855, 5442, B. viii. 1, xxxiv. 4, fly.
 voloir, *v.* n., 1 *s.* *pl.* vuill(1), 15, 437, B. iv. 1, 4; 2 *s.* voes, 448, voels, 13644; 3 *s.* voet, 10, B. ii. 2, veot, 2358, volt, 72, B. x. 3, voelit, 11927; 2 *pl.* vuillez, 838, volets, 16799; 3 *pl.* vuillont, 1294; 3 *s.* *imp.* voloit, 176, volait, 13763; 2 *s.* *pret.* vols, 2598; 3 *s.* volt, 487; *fut.* voldrai, B. vii. 4; 3 *s.* voldra, T. v. 3, veuldra, 7558, voldra, 8871, vorra, 646, volra, 11626; *cond.* voldroit, B. i. 3, veuldroit, 7175, vorroit, 1060,

volroit, 25778; *pl.* *subj.* vuille, 14122; *pret. subj.* volsist, 2268, volt, 327.
 voloir, *s.* 143, B. ii. 2.
 voloy, *s.* 10709, flight.
 volsure, *s.* 21427, vaulting.
 volum, *s.* 6484.
 volupier(s), *s.* 8719.
 vomit, vomite, *s.* 2752, 2755.
 vomitement, *s.* 4435.
 vorage, *s.* 7761, whirlpool.
 vos, *see* vo.
 vostre, *poss.* a. 22, D. i. 2, B. i. 4.
 vou, *s.* 17305, vow.
 voucher, *v.* a. 9972, summon.
 vouer, vuir, *v.* 4559, 12175, vow, dedicate.
 vous, *pron.* 33, D. i. 1.
 voy, *see* veoir.
 vrai(s), vray, *a.* 2084, B. iv. 4, xxxvi. 2.
 vuid, void, *a.* 36, 7728, B. xvi. 2, empty.
 vuidance, *s.* 18879, vacancy.
 vuidement, *adv.* 20068.
 vuider, *v.* a. 7296, 25445, empty, take away.
 vuill, *s.* 71, 4927, will.
 vuir, *see* vouer.

W

warder, *v.* a. 5425, keep.
 way, wai, *s.* 2185, T. x. 1, woe.
 Westmoustier, 24281, 24349.

Y

y, i, *adv.* 283, B. ix. 2, xxi. 3; y ad, 449, there is.
 yoell, *see* ioell.
 yocste, *see* icoste.
 yoi, *see* ioi.
 ydole, *s.* 7610.
 ydropesie, *s.* 28567, dropsy.
 Ydumea, 5006.
 ymage, image, *s.* 532, B. xv. 4, xxiv. 2.
 ymagerie, *s.* 1119, ornament.
 ymaginacioun, *s.* 1680.
 ymaginant, *s.* 1187, contriver.
 ymaginer, imaginer, *v.* a. 638, 2822, 4388, B. vi. 3, imagine, devise, invent.
 ymaginer, *s.* 14780, imagination.
 Ynde, 29322, T. vii. 1.
 yndoia, *a.* 10095, dark blue.
 ypocras, *s.* 26080.
 ypocriste, *see* ipocresie.

ypocrite, *see* ipocrite.

Ysaie, Isale, 1127, 1280, 1285, 1627, 1833, 2185, 2441, 2665, 4510, 4753, 5017, 6386, 6451, 6865, 7455, 8053, 8269, 11197, 11535, 15565, 15690, 16729, 20041, 23071, 24481, 24542, 24769.

Ysaie, T. x. 3.

Ytaille, 18678.

ytant, 11188, *pour* ytant, in that case.

ytiel, *see* itiel.

yvero(s), *see* yvre(s).

yverelsoun, *s.* 12028, drunkenness.

yveresco, iveresco, *s.* 921, 8115 ff., 8293.

yvern, yver, *see* ivern.

yvernage, *a.* 22113, wintry.

yvor, *s.* 7147, ivory.

yvre(s), yvere(s), *a.* 4918, 8233, drunk.

Z

Zacharie, Zakarie, 4237, 6482, 20040.

ADDENDA

The following words and references are added here, having been omitted in their proper places:—

assent, *s.* 489, B. xxxiv. 1.

assoter, *v. a.*, *add reference to* T. vii. 2.

aventurous, *a.* T. iv. 3.

bienvenu, *s.* 8834, welcome.

bienvullance, *s.*, *add ref.* B. iv. 2.

chanelle, *s.* 8602, sewer.

changable, *add ref.* B. xl. 2.

conclusioun, *add ref.* B. l. 4.

cordial, *add ref.* B. l. 3.

cuiller (*variation of* cuillir), *v. a.* 10766.

curtine, courtine, *s.* 5152, 28063, curtain.

desputour, *s.* 14639.

devinant, *s.* 1085, divination.

devisour, *s.* 16111.

devocioun, *add ref.* B. xxiv. 1.

devoreer, *v. a.* 21389.

doctrine, *add ref.* B. xlv. 4.

doel, *add ref.* B. xlviii. 2.

eauo, *add ref.* B. vii. 2.

Egipto, *add ref.* T. xiii. 1.

emporter, *see* enporter.

especialement (*var. of* especialment), B. v. margin.

estruement, *s.* 1275, instrument (of music).

fonderesse, *s. f.* 27752, foundress.

garir, guarir, *add ref.* B. xxvii. 3.

greable, *add ref.* B. xxix. 3.

Gregois, *s.*, *add ref.* T. ix. 2.

habonder, *add ref.* T. xviii. 1.

hebreu, *s.* 6451, Hebrew (language).

herbergeresco, *s. f.* 14387, hostess.

jolousement, *adv.* B. xxxiv. 2: *cp.* joyousement.

leecherousement, *adv.* 16610.

lée (1), *add ref.* B. vii. 3.

Magus, *add ref.* 18997.

Maroh (saint), 12350, St. Mark.

mat, *add ref.* B. xxxii. 2.

INDEX TO THE NOTES

affoler, 3533.

Albumasar, 26749.

allegger, 15822.

ambicioun, 3398.

anacoluthon, 89.

Archideolin, 28395.

'as he which,' 27942.

assener, B. xxxix. 9.

attraire, 10748.

auxiliary verbs, 118, 230, 1135, 1193.

avant, 14730, 17310, 20537, 23573.

bastir, T. x. 18.

bee, 19345.

Beemoth, 4453.

'beg,' 5452.

bruissier, 7896.

burette, 9281.

Caecilius Balbus, quoted as Seneca, 9565,

13695, 16633.

capitals, use of, 194.

Cato, 4704.

chalandre, 10707.

challenge, 6315.

chaloir, 3367, 21676.

Chaucer illustrated, 4117, 6434, 7825,

9148, 10526, 21241, 21369 ff., T. vii. 1 ff.

'Civile,' 15217.

come in the verse, 28, B. ii. 9.

concordance, 7475.

conditional, use of, 25, 1688.

conivreisoun, 8815.

conjecture, 3365.

conjunctions, position of, 415, B. xx. 2.

consecutive clauses, 217, 682.

creance, B. xv. 1.

cross, 18580.

'cross and pile,' 26133.

'daiamant,' B. xxxviii. 1.

dame in the verse, 6733.

'Danger,' B. xii. 8.

date, indications of, 2142, 18829.

de, in apposition, 253.

deinzein, 14026.

demonstrative for article, 301.

deviser, 5031.

devoir, as auxiliary, 780, 1193, 17041.

dont, 217, 11466.

-ée, termination, 29390, B. xxxvii. 10.

elision, absence of, 12241, B. xxxiv. 18.

English forms of expression compared,

1135, 2462, 2700, 13037, 17484, 27942,

28115.

'Eurice,' T. vii. 11.

fagolidros, 2749.

faire, as auxiliary, 1135: *cp.* 3864.

fait a rependre, &c., 1883.

false references, 1285, 1653, 1849, 3601,

6877, 7315, 9565, 10324, 10962, 12685,

13695, 14833, 16633, 16729, 19897,

21399, 23370.

friars, 21181, 21241 ff.

Fulgentius, 13309.

future tense, use of, 364, 1184, 15266, B. x. 7.

Galice, 15336.

garde pance, 19031.

gerund for inf., 1848, 23638.

Gilbert, 17113.

giroun, 4870.

Godfrey of Winchester, 7640.

Gower, D. i. 16.

'hedgerow knight,' 23726.

Hélinand, 11404.

- hiatus, 12241, B. xxxiv. 18.
 Hilarius, 27031.
 hoopoe, 2893, 8869, T. xii. 19.
 Horace quoted, 3801: *cf.* 10948, 23370.
- le* termination, 296.
 'incest,' 9085.
 indic. for subj. 1180.
 Innocent, 18783.
 inversions of order, 415, 15941, 17996, 27949.
- ja*, 13947.
jeu parti, 3240.
 Juvenal quoted, 23370.
- le meinz, le plus, &c.*, 2700.
lée (1), 5179.
lée (2), 15821.
legende, 20700.
loisir, 9311.
lot, 6303.
love-days, 23683.
- Macarius, 12565.
maisque, 26112, 28110.
 'Malapert,' 1684.
 Marcial, 7640.
 Martinmas beef, 7940.
 Mayor of London, 26365.
mesehine, 3727.
metre, 296, 2742, 3116, 3160, 14568, B. xxvii. 1.
 St. Michael, 25607.
miro, 24290.
 Montpellier, gold of, 1944.
- Natural History, views of, 10747.
 nettle and rose, 3721.
- 'oon the beste,' 2462.
orateur, D. i. 15.
ore in verse, 37.
orine, 16539.
 -oun termination, B. i. 16.
ove in verse, 4.
ove tout, 4.
- 'Pamphilus,' 10959, 14449.
papegai, B. xxxvi. 3.
parasi, 25569.
pareies, 10117.
parentre deux, 16338.
par si qe, 3233.
 Paul the Eremite, 27061.
 Pavia, treasures of, 7319.
- pearls, 10813.
 Pierre de Peccham quoted, 51.
pigas, 23393.
 play on words, 19501.
pluis, B. xxxix. 18.
 'possessioners,' 9132.
pour, use of, 6328, 10639, 16955.
 preposition combined with object of verb, 987, 5492.
 pres. part. 12855.
 pres. part. with auxiliary, 118, 230, 440.
 pret. for perfect, 18797.
prou, 5216.
 'Pseudo,' 21625.
 Ptolemy's maxims, 12452.
- que*, 407.
que . . . plus, 18589, B. vii. 24.
que sage, &c., 16700.
qui, use of, 1244.
quoy, du quoy, 15500.
- relative omitted, 16955.
 rhyme, 541, 1180, 2353, 10505, 11160, 12697, 14126, 20294, 21241.
- 'Salvatio Romae,' 14725.
 sanctuary for debtors, 25853.
 schism in the Church referred to, 18829.
 second pers. sing. and pl. confused, 442, 25839.
sestier, 8403.
si . . . noun, 6496.
 Sidrac, 2509.
 Simon, 18451.
sojour, 26130.
 Solomon cited for Ecclesiasticus, 1317, 2509.
 subj. for conditional, 23, 1776.
suppoer, 16924.
- tags to fill up lines, 83, 139, 373, 28475.
 'the less,' 'the more,' &c., 2700, 12347.
 tiger-hunting, 1563.
tout with numerals, 11354.
 Trajan, 22168.
 tuns of sweet and bitter drink, T. xv. 10.
- Ulysses (Uluxes), 16673.
- verra*, 18876.
 'Vers de la Mort,' 11404.
- Waddington, Will. of, 5205.
 widow's marriage to the Church, 9171.